GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01740 4473

GENEALOGY
975.5
V82385
1894-189

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/virginiamagazine02bruc

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY,

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR

THE YEAR ENDING JUNE, 1895.

VOLUME II.

RICHMOND, VA:
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

F 596768

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON,
CHARLES V. MEREDITH,
LYON G. TYLER,
E. V. VALENTINE,
WM. H. PALMER.

Editor of the Magazine,
PHILIP A. BRUCE.

WILLIAM ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
RICHMOND, VA.

Table of Contents.

Affairs in Virginia, 1626 50
Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents 60, 178, 306, 414

Book Reviews 109, 229, 350, 448

Causes of Discontent in Virginia 166, 289, 380

First Legislative Assembly in America 55

Genealogy—Flournoy Family 81, 190, 318, 437

Historical Notes and Queries 91, 214, 338, 426

Indian Wars in Augusta County, Virginia 397
Instructions to Governor Yeardley, 1618 154
Instructions to Governor Yeardley, 1626 393
Instructions to Governor Berkeley, 1641 281

Letters of William Fitzhugh 15, 121, 259, 370

Necrology of Virginia Historical Society 328, 435

Public Officers in Virginia, 1702, 1714 1
Proceedings of Virginia Historical Society, January No ..... i–xxiv
Proceedings of Executive Committee, April No ..... i–ii
Publications Received 119, 239, 355, 453

Racing in Colonial Virginia 293
Robert Beverley and his Descendants 405

Two Wills of Seventeenth Century 174

Virginia Officers in Continental Line 241, 357
Virginia Troops in French and Indian Wars 37, 143

Will of William Fitzhugh 276

1704.

Virginia Historical Society.

At the meeting of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society, held February 9th, 1895, the President of the Society, Mr. Joseph Bryan, announced the following Standing Committees for the year 1895:

FINANCE.

JOSEPH BRYAN,
VIRGINIUS NEWTON,
B. B. MUNFORD,
R. L. TRAYLOR,
R. T. BROOKE.

PUBLICATION.

ARCHER ANDERSON,
LYON G. TYLER,
C. V. MEREDITH,
E. V. VALENTINE,
WM. H. PALMER.

Editor of Magazine.

PHILIP A. BRUCE.

MEMBERSHIP.

W. P. PALMER, M. D.,
R. H. GAINES,
D. C. RICHARDSON,
E. C. VENABLE.

LIBRARY.

J. L. M. CURRY,
PHILIP A. BRUCE,
W. G. STANARD,
BARTON H. WISE,
CHARLES W. KENT.

At the same meeting of the Committee the following letter from the Corresponding Secretary of the Old Dominion Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution was read, and was ordered to be printed in the April (1895) Magazine:

409 West Franklin Street,
Richmond, Va., January 5th, 1895.

Mr. Joseph Bryan,
President of the Virginia Historical Society:

My Dear Sir,—At a meeting of the Old Dominion Chapter of Daughters of the American Revolution on January 3d, 1895, an extract was read from your address before the Virginia Historical Society, as published in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. II, No. 3, January, 1895: "These organizations (Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, Colonial Dames of America and Old Dominion Chapter of Daughters of the American Revolution) presented to the Society last year $902.60 in cash." The Old Dominion Chapter desires to call the attention of the President of the Virginia Historical Society to the fact, that on March 13th, 1893, the Regent of the Old Dominion Chapter sent him a check for $801.30, that on November 15th, 1894, the Chapter donated $62.10 to furnishing of rooms and purchase of magazines, making $863.40. That so far as known to the Old Dominion Chapter, the Societies for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities and Colonial Dames of America, during 1893, did not contribute to the Virginia Historical Society, nor is any record of any gift on the minutes of those Societies, as is reported to the Old Dominion Chapter by the Recording Secretaries thereof. The Old Dominion Chapter respectfully begs that a statement of the sums contributed by them be inserted in the next number of the Magazine, as they have publicly stated that prior to November, 1894, they were the only one of these patriotic Societies to contribute to the Virginia Historical Society, and so far as they know, they are the only one of these Societies named which has contributed, except in furnishing rooms and periodicals.

Very truly yours,

Mrs. Decatur Axtell, *Corresponding Secretary,*
Old Dominion Chapter of Daughters of the American Revolution.

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. II. JULY, 1894. NO. 1.

Public Officers in Virginia, 1702, 1714.

[VIRGINIA—BOARD OF TRADE—VOL: 14.]

The Present State of Virginia for ye year 1714 with respect to the Colony in General.

The Right Hono^ble George Earl of Orkney, His Maj^ts Lt. & Governor General, The Hono^ble ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD, Lt. Governor and Commander in chief.

COUNCIL.

Robert Carter, James Blair, Philip Ludwell, John Smith, John Lewis, William Byrd, William Cocke, Nathaniel Harrison, Mann Page & Robert Porteus, Esq^rs.

Wm. Robertson, *Clerk.* Wm. Cragg, *Door Keeper.*

PRINCIPAL OFFICERS BY PATENT & OTHERWISE.

Commissary for ye Bishop of London.—The Rev^d Mr. James Blair.

Secretary of ye Colony.—William Cocke, Esq^r.

Auditor of His Maj'ts Revenues.—Wm. Blathwait, Esq^r.

Receiver Gen'll of His Maj'ts Revenues.—Wm. Byrd, Esq^r.

Deputy Auditor.—Philip Ludwell, Esq^r.

Attorney Gen'll.—John Clayton, Esq^r.

OFFICERS OF THE GEN'LL COURT & VICE ADMIRALTY.

Robert Carter, James Blair, Philip Ludwell, John Smith, John Lewis, Wm. Byrd, Wm. Cocke, Nathaniel Harrison, Mann Page & Robert Porteus, Esq[rs], *Judges of ye s'd General Court.*

Chicheley Corbin Thacker, *Clerke.*

John Holloway, *Judge of ye s'd Court of Vice Admiralty.*

John Clayton, *Advocate.*

Ch[r] Jackson, *Register.*

Francis Tyler, *Marshall.*

DISTRICT OFFICERS OF YE CUSTOM'S.

Wm. Keith, Esq[r], *Surveyor Generall.*

Upper part of James River.—*Collector*, Edward Hill, *Naval Officer*, Francis Lightfoot.

Lower part.—*Collector*, Francis Kannaday, *Naval Officer*, John Holloway. George Walker, *Searcher.*

York River.—*Collector*, Wm. Buckner, *Naval Officer*, Nathan[l] Burwell. Robert Jones, *Searcher.*

Rappahanock.—*Collector*, Rich[d] Chichester, *Naval Officer*, Ch[r] Robinson.

Potomeck.—*Collector*, Dan[l] M[c]Carty, *Naval Officer*, Thomas Lee.

Eastern Shore.—*Collector*, Henry Scarbrugh, *Naval Officer*, Wm. Waters. Robert Howsen, *Surveyor.*

Lynhaven Bay & Elsabeth.—Sampson Trevethan, *Surveyor.*

ESCHEATORS.

For the South side of James River.—Wm. Byrd, Esq[r].

Between James & York Rivers.—Philip Ludwell, Esq[r].

Between York & Rappahanock Rivers.—John Lewis, Esq[r].

For the Eastern Shore.—Hancock Custis, gent.

OFFICERS OF THE ASSEMBLY.

Peter Beverley, *Speaker.*

Benj[a] Goodwin, *Chaplain.*

Wm. Robertson, *Clerk of ye General Assembly.*

Rich[d] Buckner, *Clerk of the House of Burgesses.*

John Clayton, *Clerk of the Committee of Propositions & Grievances.*

Miles Cary, *Clerk of the Committee of Claims.*
Francis Tyler, *Messenger.*
4 Door Keepers.

The present State of Virginia, for the year 1714, with respect to the Countys in particular.

ACCOMACK COUNTY.

Acres of Land.—239,462.
Tithables.—1,055.
Sheriff.—Edw[d] Robins.
Coroner.—Tully Robinson.
Justices of the Peace.—Wm. Custis, Edm[d] Scarbrugh, Tully Robinson, Geo: Parker, Jn[o] Bradhurst, Hancock Custis, Jno. Watts, Cha: Bailey.
Quorum.—Edw[d] Robins, Rich[d] Kitson, Hen: Scarbrugh, Hen: Custis, Tho: Custis, Skinner Wallop, Wm. Burton.
Burgesses.—Tully Robinson, Rich[d] Drumond.
Tobacco Agents.—Hen: Scarbrugh, James Kemp.
Number of Storehouses.—2.
County Clerk.———— Snead.
Surveyor.—Cha: Bailey.
Parish.— Accomack,
Minister.—Mr. Black.

CHARLES CITY COUNTY.

Acres of Land.—57,939.
Tithables.—553.
Sheriff.—Rich[d] Dennis.
Coroners.—Littleberry Epes, Jn[o] Stith.
Justices of the Peace.—Jno. Stith, Rich[d] Bradford, Drury Stith, Jn[o] Epes, Sam[l] Harwood, Rich[d] Dennis.
Quorum.—Jas: Harwood, James Joyeux, Lewellin Epes, Geo: Hunt, James Maunder.
Burgesses.—Littlebury Epes, Sam[l] Harwood.
Tobacco Agent.—Littlebury Epes.
Number of Storehouses.—1.

County Clerk.—Littlebury Epes.
Surveyor.—Rob^{t} Bolling.
Parishes.—Westover part, Weyanoke.
Minister.—Cha: Anderson. ———

ELIZA. CITY COUNTY.

Acres of Land.—33,854.
Tithables.—610.
Sheriff.—Fra: Ballard.
Coroner.—Wm. Armistead.
Justices of the Peace.—Jn^{o} Holloway, Wm. Lowry, Wm. Armistead, Fra: Ballard, Tho: Tabb, Anth^{o} Armistead, Simon Hollier.
Quorum.—Wm. Boswell, John Bailey, John Moore, Tho: Wyth, John King, Mark Johnson.
Burgesses.—Wm. Armistead, Rob^{t} Armistead.
Tobacco Agent.—Rob^{t} Armistead.
Number of Storehouses.—1.
County Clerk.—Cha^{s} Jennings.
Surveyor.—Wm. Lowry.
Parish.— Eliza. City,
Minister.—And^{w} Thomson.

ESSEX COUNTY.

Acres of Land.—190,352.
Tithables.—1,653.
Sheriff.—Leo: Tarrent.
Coroners.—Jno. Catlett, Law: Taliaferro.
Justices of the Peace.—Rich^{d} Covington, Jn^{o} Lomax, Jas. Smith, Hen: Robinson.
Quorum.—Wm. Woodford, Paul Micou, Wm. Daingerfeild, Wm. Young, Leo: Tarrent.
Burgesses.—Fra: Gouldman, Jno. Hawkins.
Tobacco Agents.—Rich^{d} Buckner, Rob^{t} Beverley, Joseph Smith.
Number of Storehouses.—4.
County Clerk.—Rich^{d} Buckner.
Surveyor.—Aug^{t} Smith.

Parishes.—South ffarnham, St. Anns, St. Marys,
Ministers.—Lewis Latane. Tho: Edwards. Owen Jones.

Gloucester County.

Acres of Land.—133,544.
Tithables.—2,804.
Sheriff.—Phil. Smith.
Coroners.—Tho: Buckner, Amb: Dudley.
Justices of the Peace.—Mordecai Cooke, Peter Kemp, Nath[l] Burwell, Gab: Throckmorton, David Alexander.
Quorum.—Wm. Smith, Tho: Read, Phil: Smith, Hen: Armistead, Henry Whiting, Aug[t] Smith, Cha: Tomkies, Wm. Kemp.
Burgesses.—Peter Beverley, Mordecai Cooke.
Tobacco Agents.—Jno. Smith, Esq[r], Henry Whiting, Giles Cooke.
Number of Storehouses.—5.
County Clerk.—Peter Beverley.
Surveyor.—Tho: Cooke.
Parishes.— Abbington, Petso, Ware, Kingston,
Ministers.—Guy Smith. Em: Jones. James Clack. Fra: Mylner.

Henrico County.

Acres of Land.—196,683.
Tithables.—1,335.
Sheriff.—Jn[o] Worsham.
Coroner.—ffra: Epes.
Justices of the Peace.—Fra: Epes, Wm. Farrar, Jno. Worsham, Jos: Royall, Jn[o] Bolling, Rich[d] Cocke, Tho: Jefferson.
Quorum.—Abra Salle, Isham Epes, Wm. Kennon, Tho: Randolph, Hen: Randolph, jun[r], Jno: Archer, Jno: Redford.
Burgesses.—Jno. Bolling, ffra: Epes, jun[r].
Tobacco Agents.—Wm. Randolph, Fra: Epes, jun[r], Wm. Kennon.
Number of Storehouses.—6.
County Clerk.—Wm. Randolph.
Surveyor.—Fra: Epes, jun[r].
Parishes.—Varina *als* Henrico, Bristoll part, King Wm.
Ministers.— Wm. Finnie. Geo: Robertson. Jno. Carion.

James City County.

Acres of Land.—117,337.
Tithables.—1,535.
Sheriff.—Wm. Marston.
Coroners.—Tho: Cowles, Jno. Geddis, David Bray.
Justices of the Peace.—James Bray, Jn° Frayser, Hen: Soane, jun^r^, Wm. Broadnax, Edw^d^ Jaquelin, Fred: Jones.
Quorum.—Mongo Ingles, Arch: Blair, James Duke, David Morce, Fra: Lightfoot, Wm. Marston.
Burgesses.—Geo: Marable, Henry Soane, jun^r^, Ed^wd^ Jacquelin, for y^e^ City.
Tobacco Agent.—Henry Soane, jr.
Number of Storehouses.—3.
County Clerk.—Wm. Robertson.
Surveyor.—Simon Jeffrys.
Parishes.—Wallingford, Wilmington, James City, Bruton part.
Minister.— ——— ——— ——— James Blair.

Isle of Wight County.

Acres of Land.—168,026.
Tithables.—1,223.
Sheriff.—Nath^l^ Ridley.
Justices of the Peace.—Anth° Holladay, Arthur Smith, Tho: Pitt, Wm. Bridger, Hen: Applewaite, Jos: Godwin, Tho: Hill, Andrew Woodley.
Quorum.—Nath^l^ Ridley, Tho: Walton, Geo: Norsworthy, James Day, Burnaby Mackeny, Tho: Brewer.
Burgesses.—Wm. Bridger, Joseph Godwin.
Tobacco Agents.—Joseph Godwin. Wm. Bridger.
Number of Storehouses.—2.
County Clerk.—Henry Lightfoot.
Surveyor.—Jn° Allen.
Parishes.—Warwick Creek, Newport,
Ministers.— Alex. Forbes. And^w^ Monro.

King & Queen County.

Acres of Land.—218,304.
Tithables.—1,814.

Sheriff.—Jn° Madison.

Coroners.—Geo: Braxton, Tho. Pettit.

Justices of the Peace.—Jno. Holloway, Rich[d] Anderson, Wm. Bird, James Taylor, Geo: Braxton, Tho: Pettit, Jn° Madison, Law[r] Orill, Rob[t] Pollard.

Quorum.—Sam[l] Mathews, Jer: Clowder, Rich[d] Johnson, Isaac Hill, Wm. Southerland, Gawin Corbin, Jno. Baylor, Tho: Walker, Wm. Todd.

Burgesses.—Jno. Holloway, Wm. Bird.

Tobacco Agents.—Rob[t] Beverley, Jno. Baylor.

Number of Storehouses.—4.

County Clerk.—C. C. Thacker.

Surveyor.—Harry Beverley.

Parishes.— St. Stephens, Stratton Major,

Ministers.—Ralph Bowker. Jno. Skaife.

King William County.

Acres of Land.—14,600.

Tithables.—1,226.

Sheriff.—Wm. Smith.

Coroners.—Jno. Walker, Wm. Anderson.

Justices of the Peace.—Jno. Waller, Tho. West, Geo: Dabney, Nath[l] West, Phil: Whitehead, Wm. Anderson, Jn° Butts, Augt. Moore.

Quorum.—Tho. Johnson, Geo: Purchase, Jno. Chiles, Tho: Carr, jun[r], Wm. Smith, Jn° Quarles, Ralph Crawforth.

Burgesses.—Jn° Waller, Orlando Jones.

Tobacco Agents.—Jno. Waller, Wm. Aylett, Nat: West, Tho: Carr, Tho: Butts.

Number of Storehouses.—7.

County Clerk.—Wm. Aylett.

Surveyor.—Harry Beverley.

Parish.— St Johns,

Minister.—Jno. Monro.

Lancaster County.

Acres of Land.—Proprietors.

Tithables.—1,019.

Sheriff.—Tho: Lee.

Coroners.—Wm. Ball, Jn° Tubervile.

Justices of the Peace.—Henry Fleet, Wm. Ball, Jno. Tubervile, Rich[d] Ball, Tho: Pinkard.

Quorum.—Tho: Carter, Rich[d] Chichister, Row[ld] Lawson, Hugh Brent, Geo: Heale, Rawleigh Chin, Jas: Ball, Tho: Lee.

Burgesses.—Wm. Ball, Edwin Conway.

Tobacco Agent.—Tho: Carter.

Number of Storehouses.—2.

County Clerk.—Jos: Tayloe.

Parishes.—Christ Church, White Chappell,

Minister.— Jno. Bell. ———

Middlesex County.

Acres of Land.—71,264.

Tithables.—926.

Sheriff.—Jno. Vivion.

Coroner.—Matt[w] Kemp.

Justices of the Peace.—S[r] Wm. Skipwith, Barronett, Mathew Kemp, Jno. Smith, Ch[r] Robinson, Geo: Wortham, Rob[t] Daniell, Jn° Smith, Sen[r].

Quorum.—Roger Jones, Oliver Segar, Garrett Minor, James Walker, Jn° Grymes, Jno. Price, Jno. Vivion, Jno. Wormley.

Burgesses.—Jno. Robinson, Chr. Robinson.

Tobacco Agent.—Jno. Robinson.

Number of Storehouses.—1.

County Clerk.—Wm. Stanard.

Surveyor.—Tho: Cooke.

Parish.— Christ Church,

Minister.—Barth° Yates.

Nansemond County.

Acres of Land.—142,834.

Tithables.—1,250.

Sheriff.—Wm. Butler.

Coroners.—Tho: Jordan, Tho: Godwin, James Reddick.

Justices of the Peace.—Tho: Godwin, Tho: Milner, Cha: Drury, Wm. Wright, Jn° Lear, Rob[t] Peale, Henry Baker, Jos: Meredeth.

Quorum.—Jn° Norsworthy, Tho: Jordan, jun^r, Jn° Yeates, Wm. Butler, Jno. Wright, Edw^d Hawstead, Gresham Coffeild, Tho: Norfleet.

Burgesses.—Tho: Godwin, Wm. Wright.

Tobacco Agents.—Wm. Wright, Tho: Godwin.

Number of Storehouses.—5.

County Clerk.—Mich^l Archer.

Surveyor—Tho: Milner.

Parishes.— Lower parish, Upper parish, Chuckatuck,

Ministers.—Mr. Ransford. ——— Mr. Wallice.

Norfolk County.

Acres of Land.—122,061½.

Tithables.—891.

Sheriff.—Jonas Holladay.

Coroners.—Tho. Willoughby, Sam^l Boush.

Justices of the Peace.—Sam^l Boush, Matt^w Godfrey, Wm. Langley, James Wilson, Matt^w Spivy.

Quorum.—Geo: Newton, Jonas Holladay, Jn° Holsted, Wm. Crawford.

Burgesses.—Geo: Newton, Wm. Crawford.

Tobacco Agent.—Sam^l Boush.

Number of Storehouses.—2.

County Clerk.—Lem^l Wilson.

Surveyor.—Lem^l Newton.

New Kent County.

Acres of Land.—200,649.

Tithables.—1,852.

Sheriff.—Tho: Barbar.

Coroners.—Jas. Foster, Jn° Dibdale, Nich° Meriwether.

Justices of the Peace.—Joseph Foster, James Moss, John Stanup, Nich° Meriwether, Geo: Keeling, Henry Chiles, Rich^d Littlepage, Roger Thompson.

Quorum.—Jn° Dibdale, Rob^t Anderson, Jno. Scott, Tho: Butts, Jno. Foster, Tho: Barbar, jun^r, Alex: Walker, Jn° Sclater.

Burgesses.—Nich° Meriwether, Jn° Stanup.

Tobacco Agents.—Tho: Carr, Tho: Butts, Rich^d Littlepage.

Number of Storehouses.—4.
County Clerk.—Jn° Thornton.
Surveyor.—Val: Minge.
Parishes.— Blisland, St. Peters, St. Pauls,
Ministers.—Dan[l] Taylor. Wm. Brodie. Tho: Sharp.

Northumberl'd County.

Acres of Land.—Proprietors.
Tithables.—1,272.
Coroners.—Jn° Sanders, Edw[d] Sanders.
Justices of the Peace.—Peter Hack, Ch[r] Neale, Jn° Howson, Peter Presley, Jn° Stepto, Jn° Claughton, Jn° Taylor, Jn° Ingram, Wm. Jones.
Quorum.—Rich[d] Lee, Griffin ffantleroy, Rich[d] Neale, Rich[d] Span, Geo: Ball, Rich[d] Hull, Jn° Coppage, Tho: Hughlet.
Burgesses.—Ch[r] Neale, Rich[d] Neale.
Tobacco Agents.—Rich[d] Neale, Geo: Eskridge.
Number of Storehouses.—3.
County Clerk.—Tho: Hobson.
Surveyor.—Jn° Coppage.
Parishes.— Fairfeild, Wiccocomico.
Minister.—Mr. Spann. ———

Northampton County.

Acres of Land.—103,840.
Tithables.—831.
Sheriff.—Jn° Powell.
Coroner.—Geo: Harmanson.
Justices of the Peace.—Benj[a] Nottingham, Hillary Stringer, Jn° Harmanson, Jn° Powell, Wm. Kendall, Obedi: Johnson.
Quorum.—Jn° West, Wm. Kendall, jun[r], Jn° Marshall, Jn° Savage, Henry Blair, Jn° Hunt.
Burgesses.—Wm. Waters, Cha: ffloyd.
County Clerk.—Rob[t] Howson.
Surveyor.—Cha: Bailey.
Parish.— Hungars,
Minister.—Pat: Faulkner.

Princess Ann County.

Acres of Land.—106,639.
Tithables.—921.
Sheriff.—Jn° Cornick.
Coroners.—Edw[d] Moseley, Jn° Moseley.
Justices of the Peace.—Edw[d] Moseley, Soloman White, Henry Spratt, Jn° Moseley, Horatio Woodhouse, Jn° Cornick, Hen: Chapman.
Quorum.—Wm. Smith, Geo: Hancock, Cha: Sayer, Tho: Keeling, Samp. Trevethan, Edw[d] Moseley, jun[r], Tho: Corprew, Edw[d] Lamont, Jn° Bollitho.
Burgesses.—Max: Boush, Tho: Walke.
Tobacco Agent.———— Walke.
Number of Storehouses.—1.
County Clerk.—Ch[r] Cocke.
Surveyor.—Lem[l] Newton.
Parish.— Lynhaven,
Minister.—Mr. Tenant.

Prince George County.

Acres of Land.—118,764.
Tithables.—1,040.
Sheriff.—Samp: Meredeth.
Coroners.—Wm. Harrison, Henry Batt.
Justices of the Peace.—Cha: Goodrich, John Hamlyn, Jn° Poythress, Peter Jones, Randle Platt, Rob[t] Mumford, Rob[t] Hall, Henry Duke.
Quorum.—Stith Bolling, Sampson Meredith, James Thweat, Jn° Hatch, Rob[t] Bolling, Jn° Hardiman, Lewis Green, jun[r], Edw[d] Wyatt, Jn° Peterson, Rich[d] Hamlyn.
Burgesses.—Edw[d] Goodrich, Jn° Hamlyn.
Tobacco Agents.—Rob[t] Mumford, Jn° Hamlyn Rand. Platt, Jn° Simons.
Number of Storehouses.—*
County Clerk.———— Hamlyn.
Surveyor.—Rob[t] Bolling.

---

*Torn away.

Parishes.— Brestoll part, Martin Brandon.
Ministers.—Geo. Robertson. Jn° Worden.

Richmond County.

Acres of Land.—Proprietors.
Tithables.—1,799.
Sheriff.—Cha^{s} Barbar.
Coroners.—Edw^{d} Banow, Nich° Smith, Alex: Donaphan.
Justices of the Peace.—Alex: Donaphon, Jn° Tarpley, Cha: Barbar, Edw^{d} Barrow, Nich° Smith, Joseph Deeke, Wm. Woodbridge, Wm. Thornton.
Quorum.—Tho: Griffin, Jno. Tayloe, Moore ffantleroy, Jon^{a} Gibson, Rich^{d} Taliaferro, Aug^{t} Brockenbrough.
Burgesses.—Wm. Robinson, Wm. Thornton.
Tobacco Agents.—Wm. Robinson, Wm. Thornton, Wm. Tayloe, Jno. Tarpley.
Number of Storehouses.—6.
County Clerk.—Marm: Beckwith.
Surveyor.—Wm. Thornton.
Parishes.— St. Marys, Sittenborne, North ffarnham,
Ministers.—Mr. Bagg.[?] Peter Kippax.

Surry County.

Acres of Land.—146,302.
Tithables.—1,320.
Coroner.—Wm. Edwards.
Justices of the Peace.—Wm. Brown, Tho: Holt, Sam^{l} Thomson, Wm. Edwards, Wm. Cocke, Walter Cocke, Etheld^{d} Taylor, Rob^{t} Ruffin, Hen: Harrison.
Quorum.—Jn° Simons, Wm. Gray, Jn° Nickells, Walter fflood, Howell Edmonds, Jn° Holt, Wm. Rookins, Tho: Collyer, Wm. Drew.
Burgesses.—Wm. Gray, Jn° Simons.
Tobacco Agents.—Wm. Gray, Jn° Simons.
Number of Storehouses.—3.
County Clerk.—Jn° Allen.
Surveyor.—Jn° Allen.

Parishes.—Southwark, Lyons Creek.
Minister.—Mr. Cargill. ———

Stafford County.

Acres of Land.—Proprietors.
Tithables.—1,069.
Sheriff.—Geo: Mason, Jr.
Coroners.—Jn° Waugh, Jn° West.
Justices of the Peace.—Geo: Mason, Rice Hooe, Jn° Washington, Jos: Sumner, Dade Massie, Jn° West.
Quorum.—Geo: Anderson, Jn° Waugh, Geo: Mason, jun^r^, James Jameson, Hen: Fitzhugh, Tho: Lunn, Raw^l^ Travis, Jn° Mozey.
Burgesses.—Henry Fitzhugh, Jno. Waugh.
Tobacco Agents.—Jn° Waugh, Hen: Fitzhugh.
Number of Storehouses.—3.
County Clerk.—Tho: Fitzhugh.
Surveyor.—Tho: Gregg.
Parishes.—St. Pauls, Overworton.
Minister.—Mr. Scott. ———

Warwick County.

Acres of Land.—39,213.
Tithables.—604.
Coroner.—Tho: Merry.
Justices of the Peace.—Miles Wills, Tho: Charles, Mathew Jones, Tho: Haynes, Tho: Cary, Humph^r^ Harwood.
Quorum.—Fra: Jones, Wm. Harwood, Nath^l^ Hoggard, Wm. Cole, Tho: Haynes, jun^r^, Henry Cary, jun^r^.
Burgesses.—Miles Wills, Wm. Harwood.
Tobacco Agent.—Miles Wills.
Number of Storehouses.—2.
County Clerk.—Miles Cary.
Surveyor.—Wm. Lowry.
Parishes.—Mulberry Island, Denby.
Minister.— Mr. Sclater. ———

Westmoreland County.

Acres of Land.—Proprietors.

Tithables.—1,543.

Coroners.—Jn° Bushrod, Geo: Eskridge.

Justices of the Peace.—Will° Allerton, Jn° Harman, Benj[a] Berryman, And[w] Monro.

Quorum.—Hen: Ashton, Jn° Bushrod, Burdit Ashton, Geo: Eskridge, Dan[l] M[c]Carty, Tho: Bonam, Rich[d] Watts, Jn° Chilton, Ja[s] Baile.

Burgesses.—Will° Allerton, Geo. Eskridge.

Tobacco Agents.—Will° Allerton, Geo: Eskridge, Hen: Fitzhugh.

Number of Storehouses.—4.

County Clerk.—Jn° Westcomb.

Surveyor.—Thomas Thompson.

Parishes.— Cople, Washington.

Ministers.—Mr. Brechen. St. Jn° Shropshire.

York County.

Acres of Land.—66,709.

Tithables.—1,395.

Sheriff.—Tho: Nutting.

Coroners.—Henry Tyler, Wm. Barbar, Wm. Buchner, Th° Nutting.

Justices of the Peace.—Tho: Barbar, Tho: Roberts, Wm. Buckner, Hen: Tylor, Tho: Nutting, Law. Smith.

Quorum.—Wm. Barbar, Rich[d] Bland, Jos. Walker, Tho: Nelson.

Burgesses.—Wm. Buckner, Wm. Barbar.

Tobacco Agents.—Wm. Buckner, Edw[d] Jaquelin, Wm. Armestead.

Number of Storehouses.—4.

County Clerk.—Phil: Lightfoot.

Surveyor.—Wm. Buckner.

Parishes.—	Bruton part,	Yorkhampton,	Charles,
Ministers.—	Ja: Blair.	Mr. Goodwin.	Mr. Sclater.

[Indorsed.]

Virginia.

List of the present Officers, &c., in Virginia, A°, 1714.
Referr'd to in Col° Spotswoods Lett^r of 27^th Jan^ry, 1714–5.

Rec^d April 6^th. } 1715.
Read May 16^th, 1716. }

Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh.

(CONTINUED.)

January 30th, 1686–7.

Dear Brother

If the hearing of your health and welfare gave me such sentiments as you perceived p my last, the receipt of yours this year must be sure to admit of reciprocal joys, if you will not admit them exceeded, your picture would have been mighty acceptable, & pleasing to me in your absence, but your company, that is the original according to your own expression, would be infinitely more acceptable & pleasant, would opportunity and business permit it, but at these years, & with no settleder fortune, than we are both at present endued with, will not admit an absence when opportunity or business calls for one's immediate presence, for in my opinion none under the degree of a settled annual income which can be advantageously managed in their absence can give that Regency & power to fancy and delight as to neglect Interest or their particular concerns, purposely for a visit, I do not premise this either to deter or hinder you from your intentions, and I am sure you cannot imagine I would argue against my own heighth of pleasure & delight, which would be certainly in the pleasant enjoyment of your most de-

sired company, provided it would quadrate with your Interest & conveniently suite your concerns. I heartily thank you for your intended and your Lady's real presents to my wife, son and daughter, & that steel seal to myself, had she writ it, had been our coat of arms, I should allowed the mistake not esteeming her conversant in Heraldry or skilfull in Coats of Arms, & for your writing it to be so, I must Impute it either to credulity or mistake. I could wish with all my heart I were able to supply your Necessity's or occasions, with twice the sum proposed without putting you to the trouble or charge of Procuring or bringing in servants in return thereof, but Tob° is this year so low, that I cannot raise one penny of money from it, having now near three hundred hhds by me, and if I would now let them go all, to procure such a Sum as you propose, I believe I should be hard put to it, to obtain it; Last year when Tob° was a commodity I should more easily have procured £100 than this year £10. I understand by my Sister that your interest and friends are great at Court, By which & and their means I might have the opportunity of seeing you and vast advantage to your self by your coming, if you could get to be Commander of one of the King's Ships, that are appointed to attend here, all profits might fairly be worth to you a thousand pounds sterling a year, without being at two pence expense, these two that we have now, Allen & Crofts, one is a Scot and the other is a fool, and yet they clear better than £500 Str. a year. One is already in disfavour with one Governor, and the other is falling into it. If you could lay hold of such an advantage or some that by my next I shall propose to you, you would at once give me the joyfull opportunity of seeing you & the most acceptable assurance of your future gentile and comfortable being. I thank God I am plentifully supplied with servants of all conditions, to serve me in all my occasions, therefore would not have you put yourself to the charge or trouble of procuring or sending me any in, well knowing it lies out of the course of your business & concerns. But again, as I said last year, I should be heartily glad of your Picture and our Coat of Arms fairly and rightly drawn, not as on the steel seal that came here, if you cannot find any advantageous opportunity of shewing me the original. Since my last God has been pleased to help me with one son which not long

since was christen'd by the name of Henry. We live here very plentifully without money, & now Tob° is low I shall be very hard put to it, to purchase £10 for to supply our Mother, which fully resolved if possible to be procured but could hardily with all my Tob° and any thing I could part with except Negroes supply you with the Sum you proposed, which, had I it at command, should be as readily your's as it is mine. My wife gives her due respects to your self & Lady, and assure yourselves both of the same, from

D^r^ Brother your Wff.

To Capt Henry Fitzhugh at the Pall Mall &c.

June 1st, 1685.

Mr. Jno Cooper

In my two former have given you account of the receipt of your two letters this year, & there take notice that you have not sent me any acco't of sales of my Tob° received, of my money of Mrs. Bland, nor take any notice of those things, I sent for last year, I hope next year you will mend it. I believe I shall consign you next year thirty or forty hhd^s^, most or all of it will be Sweet-Scented, and of my own crops, but I desire you to give me an account by the first, whether Orinoko or Sweet-Scented yields the best price there, for accordingly I can order my Shipping & my Sales here, for I shall have very good of both sorts at my own Plantation. I expect to hear from you by the first conveniency. I desire you to take care of the Delivery of the inclosed. I have only in my former sent for 1001b. of Sundryed Sugar and about 60 or 80 lbs. of powdered Sugar. I have no occasion to add farther now for I will take care for the future, not to over burden my acco't but to Keep a due factoridge.

Sr. Your Wff.

To Mr. Jno. Cooper Merch't in London.

April 22nd, 1686.

Mr. Jno. Cooper

Sr. I received your several letters, that by Charles Partis with the acco't of the barrel of Sugar and acco't current, which came well to hand, also therein take notice of your care & kindness of the Delivery of the enclosed letters to you last year together w^th^ answer returned in yours this year, for which I heartily thank you. Missing the conveniency of writing to you by Harris, I take the first opportunity by way of Bristol to acquaint you that my consignments if any will be very small this year. This late Act scared us, & the goodness of the commodity, induced me to sell in the country, having an allowance of 16s 3d p. Cwt for 150 hhds and for what else I sold 13s 6d p. Cwt in goods sortable, and well bought, by Captain Smith I shall be larger I do hope if he makes another turn up this River with his Sloop this voyage, to ship in him 10 or 12 hhds of very fair and bright large Oronoko Tob°, which from the beginning I design for shipping, knowing it to be such Tob° as I might venture a market upon, but my Plantation its made upon is so far above me & consequently out of my Kenn, that they have not got it ready. Here enclosed you'll find two bills of Exchange which please to receive for my use. In my enclosed letter to my brother, which I desire you to take care to deliver, I have ordered him to call for such money of mine in your hands, without limitation, as his occasions required, which please to let him have though it be to the last penny of my former balance, & the money now sent when received p Capt. Smith I shall send you duplicates of these and I do think some other bills, wherein I shall be fuller, as well in the Disposal of what money I shall then send as in other concerns. And now Sir, have only to thank you for your kindness & expense in drinking my health there, as your letter indicates, for the first I must gratefully acknowledge the favour, and for the latter desire you to take 20 shill: out of my money, either to reimburse your former expenses, or else to drink out with my brother when you see him next, and deliver him this enclosed letter. Just now the weather promises a season, if so, I shall certainly consign you Tob° p. Captain Smith, till whose arrival I refer & conclude myself, Your Wff.

To Mr. Jno. Cooper Merchant in London.

Jan. 30th, 1687.

Dear Mother

Your kind, religious letter came in the welcome company of my dear Sister, the one gave me much satisfaction in seeing your religious conduct & steadfast Patience in bearing up against the storms of afflictions, that for this long have and do still impend you and taking the right sense & measure of them, in esteeming them to be God's rods, with which chastisements he means to draw you nearest to himself. For afflictions mature and ripen the soul for Heaven. The other, that is the Society of my Sister, was and still is extremely pleasing & I hope to her Satisfaction, for she shall want nothing that lyes in my power to Serve her as long as she stays with me, and no manner of countenance & encouragement, if any overtures happen of her advancement. What entertainment she met with at her coming, receives here, and is like to continue, she herself can best and most properly tell you. I am sorry to hear so ill a character of so dear a brother, & withall to find my expectations so soon disappointed, not only in his own comfortable gentile subsistence, but in his assisting you in your low and calamitous condition. I do design £10, which by the next Ships, if I can possibly procure, you may assuredly expect, & if can by any means be procured, I will order it by way of Coz. Harrison or Coz. Wm. Fitzhugh, the reason that I do not appoint it now, and the difficulty this year to procure money and all other particulars I refer you to my Sister's more particular relation.

The Great God of Heaven & Earth bless, preserve and keep you is the daily prayers of

Your Wff.

To Mrs. Mary Fitzhugh.

January 30th, 1686–7.

Most Kind Cousin

Your very acceptable letters came safe to my hands, the last with the welcome of my Sister who had a very prosperous and successful voyage. I truly condole yourself in the sudden death of your two sweet Babes, which is easily & cheerfully born, if

natural affection be laid aside and we truly consider as we ought, that they have changed a troublesome and uncertain terrestrial being, for a certain & happy celestial habitation, and you have this happiness continually to joy you, that you have of your Offspring in Heaven continually singing hallelujahs to the most highest, their Regeneration in Baptism washing off all original sin, and their fewness of years excusing them from all wilful & obstinate Sins. I as heartily also congratulate the joyful welcome of your new born Guest and wish that as he grows in years, he may grow in Grace, truly to serve his God; and then without Question you his parent will find him abound with all dutifull observance & due obedience. S^r^ Your kind offer of friendship & kindness, I heartily accept and thankfully acknowledge, and must give this assurance, that I shall gladly receive, and readily observe anything you shall propose in my power to serve you, who am &c. Please give the enclosed to my Uncle Fitzhugh, and my Aunt Porter a speedy conveyance.

Your Wff.

To Mr. Wm. Fitzhugh, Stationer.

January 30th, 1686–7.

Cousin Harris

Your extraordinary civility and kindness to all your wives relations and particularly to my Sister, who is now with me, not only invites but obliges me to return you my heartyest thanks, & to desire as near an acquaintance and communication as this Distance will admit for kind husbands may be sometimes met with, but to meet with a concatenation of an Indulgent Husband, an obliging nature and generous temper in one person is very rare, all which continually circulate in all your actions and proceedings, therefore I shall not only court your converse as a Relation, but your Intimacy as a friend, & please to think of any Service wherein I may demonstrate myself to be

Your Wff.

Pray give my kind respects to your good wife, my cousin.

January 30th, 1686–7.

Dear Aunt

My Sister's safe arrival to me, amongst other my relations, more particularly mentions your most kind remembrance of me, for which reason I take this opportunity to return you my humble thanks for the same, & to assure you that if the Distance would admit or business permit, I would personally pay you those respects your near Relation to me requires or your kind remembrance of me commands. However please to accept the tender of my most due respects, to your self and good Husband, from

Your Wff.

To Mrs. Margaret Porter &c.

January 30th 168–6.

Most Worthy Uncle

Yours under cover of my Cousin Wm. Fitzhugh came safe to my hand, which I joyfully received, having thereby a full and sure confirmation, of your & my Aunt's health & wellfare, which I pray God continue in it you give me the Satisfactory account, although not of your wealthy, yet of your contented condition, which in my opinion far exceeds the other, for its the mark that all drive at, from the Monarch on the Throne to the lowest Tradesman, without which the riches of Crœsus are not satisfactory, and with it the lowest Degree passes his time away here pleasantly. S^{r} my condition here is in a very equal temper, I neither abound nor want, as I live in, so I have a share of the Government, having for these eight or nine year's last past served as the Representative of our county in our Parliament here, with sound Reputation in the House and a full content to my county I served for. I have now been married this thirteen years in which time God has blessed me with six dear Pledges of conjugall affections, two sons, one daughter I am well assured are Angels in Heaven & the same quantity and of like quality I now enjoy, to my great comfort and satisfaction. My Sister Margaret hath been dead these ten years, lived but poorly, hath left one Daughter behind her, who last year was with me about six months &

then left me. I have been thus particular Sir in answer to yours, in hopes it may invite you to write me again next year. There is no greater satisfaction to me in this world than to hear and receive letters from my relations & friends. I hope this will find yourself and my Aunt in the same health, tranquility and content as that from yourself to me intimates, which assure yourself is the hearty prayer of

Your Wff.

To Mr. Robert Fitzhugh at the Greenhouse in Bedford.

January 30th 1686-7.

Worthy Sir,

Having before me your several kind & courteous letters by way of Gloucester Penscix & Burnham, I am obliged to return you my hearty thanks and acknowledgement for the one part, and retribution for your trouble and charge on the other part & do fully agree with you in your Philosophical sentiments of y^e^ simpathy of absent friends, as you in Laconick expression aptly deliver in your last, for which reason the first Inventer of letters deserves eternal commendations, by whose means I have not only the opportunity of the first acquaintance with so worthy & judicious a friend, but a continued communication and Society, which I as readily enjoy whilst I am reading your most endearing letters, or answering them, as if happily present with you. S^r^ as I said last year am heartily glad of the continuance of your purchase and earnestly wish you both profit & success therein, and hope for an opportunity that I may do you service both in the confirmac'n of your Title and Settlement upon the Same, as yet I know of nothing done, your Brother Capt. Brent and Mr. Massey told me of your desires of surveying, having a draught of the said survey & settling upon two of the most convenient places of the Dividend this I have been told of, but by none consulted with, neither do I know the particular directions therein, I should think myself unworthy and ungrateful, if I had stuck at any trouble or stop at any reasonable charge. Would you communicate your desire & intentions, having myself received from you such obliging favours and been these two years

not only chargeable but troublesome to you. And perhaps my vicinity together with conveniency of my servants, always ready at hand, may give me a greater opportunity of doing you service therein, than any you have hitherto writ to you, I shall hope and expect your commands, Which shall no sooner arrive, than they shall be readily obeyed. Now S^r^ my experience in concerns of this county, especially in building and settling plantations, prompts me to offer my advice, having had sufficient trial in those affairs at the expense of almost Three hundred thousand pounds of Tob^o^. I shall propose no other than what I would follow myself, that is, if you design this land to Settle, a child of your own or near kinsman, for whom it is supposed you would build a very good house, not only for their comfortable but their creditable accommodations; the best methods to be pursued therein is to get a carpenter & Bricklayer servants, and send them in here to serve 4 or five years, in which time of their Service, they might reasonably build a substantial good house, at least if not brick walls and well plaister'd, & earn money enough besides, in their said time, at spare times from your work, having so long a time, to do it in, as would purchase plank, nails and other materials, and supply them necessary's during their servitude, or if you design to settle Tennants on it, as your letter purports, in my opinion it's needless for you to be at the charge of building for their accommodation, if you intend any time, if it is but seven years, for there's several may be found, that for a seven year's Lease, will build themselves a convenient dwelling, & other necessary houses, and be obliged at the expiration of their time to leave all in good repair, but if you at your own charge should build an ordinary Virginia house it will be some charge and no profit, and at the expiration of your Tennant's time, the Plantation will not be in better order than the way before proposed, But if you design only to let it from year to year, not knowing how soon you may have occasion to make use thereof, then I say it's necessary for you to build yourself, because no Tennant will be obliged to build, that is but Tennant at will or from year to year only. But should not advise to build either a great or English framed house, for labour is so intolerably dear, & workmen so idle, and negligent that the building of a good house to you there will seem insupportable, for this I can

assure you when I built my own house and agreed as cheap as I could with workmen & as carefully and as diligently took care that they followed their work notwithstanding we have timber for nothing, but felling and getting in place, the frame of my house stood me in more money in Tob° @ 8 'sh p Cwt than a frame of the same Dimensions would cost in London by a third at least, where every thing is bought and near three times as long preparing. Your brother Joseph's building that shell of a house without chimney or partition, & not one tittle of workmanship about it more than a Tobacco house, work carry'd him into those arrears with your self and his other Employers, as you found by his acco[ts] at his death. And which I pre-advised him before he went about it, workmen of your own, as I at first proposed to you, will take off much of those objections. Thus Sir with all candour & Integrity, I have given you my sentiments about building and settling your neighbouring Plantation either for the present or future, and should be heartily glad not only of the Society of the son of so worthy a friend, but should be ready by all opportunity's I had of serving him, to demonstrate to the world my grateful acknowledgement due to the father through the son. S[r] I am sorry I missed the critical moment in my proposal of exchange, indeed I had not then thought, had not Doct[r] Smith not only encouraged me, but given me some assurance of its promised effect. However am glad for the general good, that so plenary and full satisfaction & assurance is given to all parties, that they may sit safely under their own vines and fig trees, & pray God to continue the same, though perhaps, it may not so fully quadrate with my intentions and desires, continuing the same, to breathe my own Country air if it could be done with that advantage and security. I propose therein, and could still accept, though it were for sixty or eighty pounds a year, less than I proposed in my former, your kindness gives me assurance that if disaffections should again happen I'm ready provided of an Overture, and should gladly accept. Though in the country where I am, I desire neither to be better seated, & am plentifully provided and a Country that agrees well with my Constitution & desires, being of a melancholy constitution and desire privacy and retirement, these things being thus premised it will seem strange to you that I am for a Remove to take off

that strangeness, I'll give you the reall reasons. Our estates here depend altogether upon contingency's and to prepare against that, causes might exceed my Inclinations in worldly affairs, and society that is good & ingenious is very scarce and seldom to be come at except in Books. Good education of children is almost impossible and better be never born than ill-bred. But that which bears the greatest weight with me, for now I look upon myself to be in my declining age, is the want of spirituall helps and comforts, of which this fertile country in every thing else, is barren & unfruitfull, which last consideration bears the greatest weight in my Desires of Exchange, and removal, for I well know that such an estate as I propose, especially now having cut off sixty or eighty pounds a year, cannot their live with that great plenty &c. as I can do here, nor gain the third part of the annual profits as I can make here. Your Brother I suppose will give you a particular account of Lewis, his Rascally actings, how diligently it was searched into, and the measures taken therein.

He was only suspiciously guilty, but the deligentists enquiry's could bring nothing to light. Before I received your letter I endeavoured to lay that suspicion so near and close to him, and confined him close prisoner at least a month, but with this advice to the Sheriff to give him all opportunity of light, in hopes the charge laid so home to him & no less than an expectation of a trial for his life would have induced (having an opportunity) to a flight that the country might be rid of such a villain, but he hardened in wickedness, and not valuing his Reputation, staid by it, & having no proof but circumstantial, and those not very strong, we must Emerito Institiæ discharge him. My proposals of trade I have heard nothing of, neither from Liverpool nor elsewhere. I suppose the lowness of Tob° gives a stop to those proceedings, for as yet I neither hear nor know of any Liverpool man in the country & very few other Ships are yet arrived, those that are here say the lowness of the commodity occasions so few ships and no more are to be expected, but we are apt to believe that bad weather and contrary winds keeps many out. It would be of mighty advantage to any trader here if he could have an account of what ships are bound to Virginia & Maryland, from the most considerable ports in England, for accord-

ingly he might order his affairs to take the forward or latter market. Concerning my offers about the French I must necessarily conclude of the consequences by your friendly hints and a more perfect account of their offers of land in Carolina by their own History which I have since read than you, I cannot say its a true account of their country, but my proposals were as low as any land here with us, is generally patented out at or lett to Lease. S^{r} your great civilty and kindness to my Sister in assisting her in her affairs in advising her to a good ship and civil Master, commands my heartyest thanks, for by your means & assistance thank God she is arrived safely here and happily to both our contentment and satisfaction, and she doth believe and I am well assured that your Influence on Mr. Burnham largely contributed to his kind and civil usage and entertainment during the whole voyage, for which she also gives you her cordial thanks, & desires to have her humble service presented to your self and good Lady. I thankfully take notice and longingly expect those choice Plants mentioned in your letter, and when they arrive shall take great care to plant them in proper places and at seasonable times and doubt not their thriving, but how to compensate so great a kindness I know not otherwise than furnishing your Plantation with a nursery of the same. S^{r} I am glad by you to hear of my Brothers health, which, if he drinks so hard, he cannot long continue, and if his acquaintenance with so worthy a friend as yourself, I must borrow from the latter part of your letter, my excuse for not repeating your health so often as my Inclinations lead me by assuring you that what is wanting at Bacchus' Orgies shall be supplyl'd at Jove's Temple, for your good fortune and successes neither my brain nor my Constitution will admit me to go too far in those Bacchanalian exercises. Since my last writing I have w^{h} your Uncle Porteous, once at James Town, and w^{h} your Brother Sam severall times, drank your health, but cannot long continue by it, for either of them now exceed me more at that sort of exercise than your letter intimates my brother exceeds you, & can sit as much longer by it tho' not for the same reasons. Att Margaret Broadrick's earnest Desire and Request, as you'll perceive by her inclosed letter to her father, and as she told both me and my Sister, her friends Desires and inclinations were that if it were

possible she should go to Mr. Hammersly, who is her father's countryman, Townsman and a far off relative. My Sister sold her to the said Mr. Hammersly, but with condition to do no country work, nor work without doors as by the conditions here inclosed you'll see, for if he should offer to put her to country work or to sell her, then I have liberty to seize her again, notwithstanding the Sale. Besides she did resolve that neither threats nor persuasions, fair means nor foul should make do any thing if she might not be sold to Mr. Hammersly. If her own Desires, the Desires of her friends, the condition for her service to do no country work, &c., is not sufficient satisfaction to her friends to take you from your obligations, then I have agreed to have her again, for I would not for ten times her price have my friends suffer, especially so kind an one as yourself. S[r] In August last died a Near Neighbour of mine Mr. James Ashton,* possess'd with two tracts of Land, both adjoining to mine, one joining upon my back line & did contain about 2000 acres, but there is some parcels sold out of it, and 100 more given out to the quantity of 700 acres, and another parcel of 550

* Captain Peter Ashton patented 2000 acres in Westmoreland in 1658, which was probably the land noticed in the text. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Charles City county in 1656, and for Northumberland, 1659 and 1660; Sheriff of the county, 1658, and member of the "Committee of the Association of Northumberland, Westmoreland and Stafford," November, 1667, then having the title "Colonel." He was doubtless of the family of Ashton, of Spalding, Lincolnshire, descended from the Ashtons, of Chaderton, or Chatterton, Lancashire (hence the name of his estate "Chatterton," now in King George county, Virginia). He died in , leaving by his will, dated 1669 (he died in or before 1671), gave his brother James Ashton, of Kirby-Underwood, county Lincoln, England, his estate of "Chatterton," on the Potomac, and his brother John Ashton, of Lowth, county Lincoln, 2000 acres adjoining "Chatterton."

His brother, Mr. James Ashton, was a justice of Stafford, 1680, and (as appears from the Northern Neck Land Book), owned in 1690 a tract of land which he had inherited as the heir of his brother John Ashton, and which had been patented by Col. Peter Ashton, 1658, and by him bequeathed to the said John Ashton. It is evident that the present Ashtons of Virginia are not descended from either of the brothers, Peter, John or James Ashton; but, as the records show, from Captain Charles Ashton, who was living in Northumberland as early as 1651.

acres joining upon me up the river, as yours down the River, which said Land he has given to two Gentlemen in England, that part undisposed of the 2000 acres to his cousin John Ashton, Habberdasher living in Russell st in Court Garden, that other 550 acres to his cousin John Foster, of Woodbridge, in the county of Cambridge, Gent as p. copy of the said Will here enclosed, you'll see which said land I believe those Gentlemen in England will sell, and I would willingly become their Purchaser, because of its conveniency to me, & desire the favour of you to deal with them about it; S^{r} your repeated favours and kindnesses gives me the boldness, and the conveniency of the situation makes me earnest solicitious for the purchase and Draught of the Survey here inclosed platted by Captain Brent in 1681, and now while I am writing, named by me for your clearer satisfaction, together with a true copy of the Pattent, Coppy'd by my self from the Original, also copy of Coll^{o} Peter Ashton's Will, the first Purchaser wherein you may see how he disposed to his two Brothers the 2000 acres back land, to his brother John Ashton and his heirs for ever, but with this limitation, if they should not dispose there of in their life time, that then it shall come and accrue to John Ashton, Habberdasher above mentioned and his heirs forever, what disposition he made thereof appears by his Will. The copy whereof I have sent you wherein he makes his brother whole Executor, & the heirs of his body forever, and if he died without heirs, then to his Cousin John Ashton and to his heirs forever. I suppose he intended if he had had wit to direct, or his writer skill or knowledge to have drawn it, an Estate in special tail to his Brother, the remainder in fee to his cousin, but for want of knowledge in the one and skill in the other, I apprehend it undisposed by him, and so ought to descend and come to John Ashton, Habberdasher, by virtue of Collo. Ashton's Will, and Mr. James Ashton who esteemed his title good, to the said 2000 Acres by virtue of the said Will of his brother John's, hath by his will also given and bequeathed the said land, what part thereof was by him in his life time undisposed, that is about 1300 Acres to his said Cousin John Ashton, by which severall bequests, notwithstanding unskillfulness in the one and uncertainty in another, he has a sure and certain title in fee simple to the said Land, and therefore without much caution

may be treated and concluded with upon the purchase, if he be intended to see what it is, but it is but in an indifferent land & lies back and consequently of low value, if it was here to be sold at the best hand, would not yield above fifty or sixty sterling for that 600 acres part thereof sold by Mr. Ashton in his lifetime, was sold at 2000 lb. Tob° p 100 Acres w^ch^ uses not much more than I before proposed and its well known to all dealers, the difference betwixt buying p. parcel and by retail, &c., the other Tract of 550 acres upon the River, which by Mr. Ashton's will belongs to Jno. Foster, of Woodbridge, in Cambridgeshire, though in its real value is worth more money, could the title be made as clear as the former, but here is this doubt in it, whether a Bequest by Will is such a disposition in his life time as shall cut off John Ashton's, Habberdasher claim, seeing that a Will has no force or effect before the death of the Testator, and so consequently before his death the Estate not actually alienated & if not conveyed and alienated by James Ashton in his lifetime, then to descend and come to Jno. Ashton the cousin, which, in my opinion, notwithstanding may give John Ashton a Colour to, though not absolute title to that tract of land unless the first Bequest to James Ashton shall be esteemed in fee, because it's given to him and his heirs forever, And it's said in that clause wherein Jno. Ashton's remainder is mentioned, if he do not dispose thereof, which is a confirmation of this first title, and gives him liberty to dispose of that which the former words in the Will made an absolute fee, and after a fee simple there can be no remainders or Reversions expectant. Thus S^r^ I have clearly stated the case to you about the other tract, and would willingly give sixty or seventy pounds sterling for the same, Provided I might have a sure title, which by the Joint Deeds of Foster and Ashton together would be indisputable, for I would give Foster forty pounds for his title without further warranty, and, stand Tryal with John Ashton, but if Foster should stand upon high terms, and will not take under sixty or seventy pounds for his title, I shall be unwilling to give so much for a disputable title as his is. But will venture to give John Ashton 15 or 20£ for his title and stand a Trial with Foster for the Inheritance. In the main I leave all to your discreet conduct and management, and if you find it will not be performed without 10 or 15£ more

than I have mentioned, I shall gladly reimburse that with the other. But now S^r^ it may be reasonably ask'd after the desire of laying out so much money, where this money is that must be so laid out, and if the Purchase exceeds to that, I must beg you to add this favour to all your former, to disburse so much money for me as you shall see occasion & for your Security to answer your principal and Interest together with all your charges and trouble, I will bind over the purchase, and besides so much of my own Estate, as shall be double the value of Recognizance and Defeazance, till you are fully satisfy'd, and do also hope by the next Ships to Send you some bills of Exchange, to answer some part thereof, and if this that I have proposed seems not sufficient security, make your own proposals, which I am sure will be reasonable and I will readily comply with them. S^r^ I thought to have sent deeds ready drawn, but Considering I have sent all the Wills and the Pattent, and the ready way that is now in practice, by Lease and Release, it may be as well if not better done there than here. Taking but this care, that to the Leases, Releases, Letters of Attorney, &c., Such witnesses be present as will be here, viva voce, to attest the same. S^r^ As yet those Gentleman not Knowing of their title to the said Land, for by the will, you'll see that your Brother John Harvey and myself are executors in trust in behalf of them in England, and we cannot yet meet and prepare business effectually enough to give them a satisfactory account till after our next court, which will then be fully done by us all, but doubt that the personal Estate will do little more if anything than clear the Engagements, for in his Estate there was but two negroes (which upon the appraisement I helped Mr. Hayword to, upon his request, so that he has in that quality, doubled Mr. Stork).* Few servants, and those few almost free, a pretty good stock of cattle, but of household stuff there was hardly the value of £10; the old man left a ruinous Estate and more ruinous plantation, for there is not one good house upon either Plantation, perhaps the housing and conveniencys upon the Plantation may be urged as an increase of the purchase, but this I give you a full assurance of,

* Probably the son of William Storke, of Westmoreland, who, by his will dated 1676, and proved in Westmoreland, May 16th, 1676, gave his estate to his daughter Elizabeth Storke and his son Nehemiah Storke.

that all the houses upon both Plantations are not worth £5, perhaps it may be urged likewise to buy real and personal Estate together, but there can be neither advantageous to buy nor proper to sell, because it is not certain what personal Estate there will be left. After all debts and legacies satisfy'd, & if any it will be very inconsiderable, as by the next we will give them a full account.

S[r] If you crave excuse for the length of your most endearing & obliging letters which are filled with a pleasing Phrase and happy expressions, what words must I use not only to excuse my length but Impertinency's, not only my harshness of stile but badness of expression, but a continued addition of my boldness and trouble, since I cannot find words I beg one more obligation to all your former, to grant a favourable construction & generous pardon to Sir

Your Wff.

To Mr. Nich[l] Hayward &c.

February 18th, 1687.

Honoured Sir

The first day of february I receiv'd your's dated 15th January about Coll[o] Jones* his affairs. Immediately upon the receipt

*Since the note on Cadwallader Jones, p. 254, was published, a new volume of (copied) records of old Rappahannock county has been received at the State Library, which contains a deed, dated Rappahannock county, 1681, from Cadwallader Jones, of Virginia, son and heir of Richard Jones, late of London, merchant, deceased; and John Jeffereys, of London, Esquire, conveying to Sir Robert Jeffereys, Knight, Alderman of London, the lordship and manor of Ley, in the parish of Beerferris, county of Devon, England, together with the Capitol messuage or mansion house called Ley, and all the lands called by the several names of Wallers, great Hancombe, little Hancombe, Beau Alberston, and Basslack, lying in the precincts, territories and fields of Ley; and two burgages in Tarnarton, Follyot, in said county of Devon; all that cottage, &c., at Hawcombe, in Devon, all that Coppice containing about fifteen acres, in Beerferris; and all other lands, houses, &c., in said manor or parishes, wherein said Jones and Jeffereys have or may have any estate of inheritance in fee simple or fee-taile.

In the same volume is a deed, 1684, from John Griffin, of Gloucester county, Virginia, Shipwright to Col. Cadwallader Jones, of Rappahannock county, Gent; for a bark of "fifty odd" tons, for a consideration of £150 sterling.

thereof dispatch'd a messenger away to him to come to my house, where I apprehend I should have the freer and fuller opportunity to discourse him in it, and to perswade him to the payment of it, which letter he answered me with his company about five days after, which was as soon as he came home from Gloucester, where he had not only account of, but Duns for several sums of the like nature protested. I used both my interest and perswasion to get him to pay in Tob° for the money and agreed to allow him ten Shillings p Cwt, and remit the damages which he seemed willing to approve of, & would he said use his endeavour to procure that Tob° and what Tob° he owed me, which was about five thousand, for his own crops were already disposed of in paying Neighbouring Debts and supplying his Family's necessary's and with such intentions and some assurances he went from my house and promised to be with me again within four days at farthest, and did not question to bring me a satisfactory answer, he was punctual to his word as to his coming, but with tears in his eyes said he could not possibly answer either yours or mine, for he said he had neither Tob° nor effects to procure it, I offered to buy two or three negroes of him, he assured me they were already made over to the Alderman and his Ship Merchants, to whom he hath not yet paid one penny, and therefore that way there was nothing to be expected. And I have since heard that night he went away from my house, he went into Maryland and so conclude he is clear gone. Thus S^r^ I have stated the case and given you my Sentiments of the man. I refer to yourself to take such measures therein as may be to advantage, his estate is so shattered and encumbered with mortgages, conveyances, &c., and his debts so many & great, that without a very sudden course taken it will be impossible ever to recover one penny. If I can be any way servicable to you therein, I shall most acceptably and willingly receive your commands and diligently therein manifest myself to be

Your Wff.

To the Hon^ble^ Nich^s^ Spencer.*

*SPENCER, OF COPLE, BEDFORDSHIRE.—From the visitations of 1566 and 1634, with additions from wills of members of the family published in Mr. H. F. Waters' "Gleanings," in New England Hist. and Gen. Reg. (which are indicated by brackets).

Dear Brother February 25th 1687.

John Simpson brought me your most acceptable letter, ill

Arms: Quarterly—1. Quarterly or and gules, in the second and third quarters a fret of the first, on a bend sable three fleurs-de-lys argent; for *Spencer;* 2. Argent, three pickaxes sable, for *Peck;* 3. Sable, two lions passant; 4. Blank. *Crest:* Out of a ducal coronet gules, a griffins head agent, Collared or, between two wings expanded, of the third, charged on the head and on each wing with a fleur-de-lys sable, and on the neck a crescent.

Robert Spencer=Anne, dau. & heire of South Mylls in Com Bedford. of —— Peck, of Cople in Co. Bedfford.

John Spencer=Anne, dau. & heire of —— Arnold of Sucors, Com. Huntington. Joane ux. Battele. Alice ux. Thomas Dickins, of Wilshampstead in Com. Bedfford.

Thomas Spencer=Anne, dau. Robt. Bulkley of Burgate in Com. Southampton. Elizabeth ux. John Slade of Sucors. Rose ux. John Colbeck of Temfford in Com. Bedfford.

Robert Spencer=Rhose, dau. of Cokain of Cokain Hatley, Co. Bedf. Elizabeth ux. William Pavis of Ellington in Com. Huntington. 2. William Spencer. Jane ux. John ffearclough of Weston in Com. Hertford.

Nicholas Spencer=Mary, dau. of Thomas Elmes of Lylford, Co. Northampton. John. [Arnold.] [Edward] [Margaret] [Cicely] [Rose.] [George] [Dau. m. —— Gibbins.]

Alice, m. Gaius Squire, son of Roland. Nicholas Spencer=Mary, second dau. of Sir Edward Gostwick, of Willington, in Co. Bedford, Knt. and Bart. Robert. Mary. Christian. Rose.

William Spencer, oldest son and heir apparent, aged about two years in 1634. Nicholas. [The immigrant to Virginia.] [Michael.] [Robert.] [Edward.] [Mary.]

weather at our appointed time, for our last court, hindered me of the real enjoyment of your most desired company. The purport of your letter, I will affectionately & fully answer, that is if your desired piece of gold and what cravats &c. fashionable, I have at present, to supply you with, could wish I had more, and they should with the same alacrity and readiness be devoted to your service. By his return from Cullenn & disappointment there I was not only concerned but extremely troubled guessing at your concerns and intentions there and Before your return a full confirmation &c. In the carrying on all which Designs I Know you would neither be beholding, nor appear to have occasion thereof to any one in Maryland, therefore I have so far straitened myself as to supply you with all my stock except one piece of eight, which I hope may be enough to carry on your designs as I imagine there &c. or to supply your pocket expense on your journey; which please to accept with the same freedom as they are offered and sent. I hear Cullem designs out before

---

Col. Nicholas Spencer, the immigrant, appears to have been for a time a merchant in London, as there is recorded in Westmoreland a power of attorney, dated 1659, from Nicholas Hayward, of London, merchant, to Nicholas Spencer, of London, merchant; which probably shows the time of his coming to Virginia. He settled in Westmoreland (where the parish of Cople was named in honor of the home of his family in England); was a member of the "Committee of the Association" of the Northern Neck, 1667 (*Northumberland records*); member of the House of Burgesses that continued from 1666 to 1676 (*Hening II, 250*); March, 1675–'6, appointed one of the Commissioners for employing friendly Indians in war against the hostiles (*Hening II. 330*); appointed Secretary of State, 1678. again March 20th, 1680, and in 1685 (*Sainsbury Abstracts*), and as President of the Council; was acting Governor, September, 1683 to April, 1684 (*Hening III, 8*). He died September 23d, 1689 (*Sainsbury Abstracts*). As shown by various deeds, he married before July 8, 1666, Frances, daughter of Colonel John Mottrom, of Northumberland. "Madam Frances Spencer" she is styled in the records, and left several sons, of whom the eldest, Nicholas, inherited the family estates in England from his uncle William Spencer (who was one of the intended Knights of the Royal Oak, with an estimated estate of £1000 a year), and in 1707, as "Nicholas Spencer, of Cople, Bedfordshire, Esquire," makes a deed for 6000 acres in Westmoreland. See pedigree of Spencer, of Cople, in Visitations of Bedfordshire, 1566 and 1634, and wills published in "Waters' Gleanings," New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg., January, 1891.

7704

F 696708

our court, therefore would have you send again before then, that you may not be disappointed of your expected money, and if you think that I may be any ways serviceable to you, please to lay your commands and they shall be readily obeyed. Mr. Newton now at my house informs me of abundance of Rum now at Patuxent at 15^{d} p. Gallon and under, please to do in that and all other concerns as for yourself. I have about 200 hhds now by me the conveniency yourself knows. I sent by this messenger 1 Guinia, 12 pieces of eight, one cravat, and ruffles & cravat strings.

To Capt. George Brent* at Woodstock.

---

*We have been unable to ascertain how George Brent was Wm. Fitzhugh's brother. According to the Brent Genealogy, which seems to be confirmed by some mutilated epitaphs in Stafford County, Captain George Brent married first a daughter of Captain Wm. Green, and secondly a daughter of Colonel Henry Seawell. Perhaps he had married Fitzhugh's sister, Margaret, who he says, in another letter in this issue, had been "dead these ten years," (*i. e.* died in 1676).

The following is an abstract of the will of George Brent, now on record at Stafford C. H., son of the person named in the text:

I George Brent, of Woodstock in Virginia &c. Give my brother Nicholas Brent all my lands and rights to lands in the Kingdom of Great Britain, given me by my father; also my new dwelling house, and all the lands, tenements, and appurtenances thereto, according to my father's will, and also 1000 acres in Nominie, in such manner as it was bequeathed to me in my father's will; to my brother Robert Brent my land at Quantico, 500 acres, bought by my father from Mr. Wm. Boame, also 555 acres Called Cadgers (on which is a rent charge, by my father's will, of 500 lbs. of tobacco per year, for three years, to Robt. King's widow); to my brother Henry Brent 400 acres of my Hunting Creek land; to brother Robt. Brent 400 acres of the same land; to brother Nicholas the residue of said land; to sister Elizabeth who intermarried with Mr. Thomas Longman 200 acres, near Budgens; to brother Robert 200 acres near Budgens; to brother Nicholas 400 acres near Budgens; to sister Mary Brent 200 acres of the same land; to sister Martha Brent 200 acres of the same land As to my Brent towne land the first 2020 acres I leave to brother Nicholas, and also give him the 5000 acres of Brent towne not disposed of. To brothers Nicholas and Robert two negroes each; to sister Elizabeth Longman if she come into this country again, one negro. As to my money in Bermudas and my share in William Green's estate, I give it equally between the children Henry,

March 14th 1686–7.

Mr. John Buckner

I three days since, received yours of the 7th March last, and do as truly condole your present affliction & past losses therein mentioned, as I heartily thank you for your Kindness and trouble therein expressed both in the presenting Sir Robert's note and the return of the three pound bills inclosed. I wish both yourself & family perfect health and full Recovery. S[r] the inclosed protest will speak its own business. I have been already so often troublesome to you, and yet continue, that I want expressions to beg pardon & have no other refuge left than to assure you if any of your business lies this way, I shall court all occasions to assure you I am sincerely

Your Wff.

The protested bill above mentioned is Edw'd Laples drawn of Capt. Henry Fearns, assigned to me by James Davis. The sum is £4. 10. 0.

Martha and Mary Brent; but Cousin Richard Brent, son of my uncle Robert Brent to have £5. To pious uses £10 sterling [this probably was intended for masses]; to brother Robert £10 sterling to buy him two pieces of plate and desire him to put his coat of arms thereon and keep them in my remembrance. To brother Nicholas all my plate, and the gold ring which was my mother's wedding ring and my set of gold buttons; to brother Robert my silver buckles, and black horse called Turk, now in the woods; to my cousin Thomas Clifton my gray horse called Fromine. Stocks of horses & cattle to be equally divided between brothers by my executors. Brother Thomas Longman and Dr. Mathew Jackson a guinea each to buy a pair of black gloves. Brothers Nicholas and Robert executors, who are to dispose of the remainder of the personal estate. Dated Sept. 1st 1700. Proved Stafford Co., Oct. 9, 1700. Thomas Clifton was a witness.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

VIRGINIA TROOPS IN FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS.

(CONTINUED)

A List of Capt. William Cocke's Rangers; Oct. 21, 1755.

When Enlisted	Names.	Size— Ft.	In.	Age	Country.	Trade.
Sept 1, 1755	John Jones, Serg't	5	10	26	Pennsylvania	Carpenter.
"	James Wood, "	5	8	32	Ireland	Swordmaster.
"	Thos. Watts, Corp'l.	5	6	33	England	Saddletree-mak'r.
"	Joseph Borden, Corp'l.	5	10	22	West Jersey	Planter
"	Thos. Bennet	5	10	24	Virginia	Carpenter.
"	John Sherham	5	7	33	Dutch	Taylor.
"	Dennis McNamara	5	5	25	Ireland	Planter.
"	Daniel Lasley	5	4	27	Scotland	do
"	John Whipple	5	9	20	Pennsylvania	Mason.
4,	John Gill	5	9	24	Ireland	Tanner & Currier.
"	Rich'd Johnson	5	10	24	Maryland	Blacksmith.
"	Thomas Adcock	5	5	27	England	Planter.
17,	George Hill	5	7	30	Ireland	do
26,	Matthew Linch	6	7	21	do	do
27,	Barry Matthews	5	9	24	Virginia	do
"	James Patton	5	6	34	Pennsylvania	Carpenter.
Oct. 2,	Valentine Perkins	5	8	18	Virginia	Planter.
3,	George Goldon	5	0	17	do	do
8,	Thomas Lamb	5	2	16	England	do
"	John Simmons	5	4	40	do	do
9,	Thomas Carr	5	4	40	Scotland	Piper.
"	Abraham Lane					
"	William Smith	6	0	45	England	Planter.
16,	Lawrence Higgins	5	5	40	Ireland	do

A Muster Roll of the Troop of Light Horse Commanded by Capt. Robert Stewart, May 11th, 1756, at Maidstone.

Names	When Enlisted.	Age.	Size. Ft.	In.	Trade.	Country.
Wm. Hughes, Sg't	Nov. 4, 1754	26	5	7		England
Wm. Brougton, Corp'l	M'ch. 12, "	23	5	8	Tailor	Virginia.
Jno Winterbuttom, Corp'l	May 12, 1755	27	5	8	Farmer	England.
George Speake	Ap'l 15, 1756	21	5	7	Gentleman	Virginia.
Robt. Turnstile	M'ch 9, 1755	30	5	6	Blacksmith	Yorkshire.
Jas. Buchanan	Dec. 27, "	20	5	7	Shoemaker	Scotland.
Robert Cornelius	" " "	21	5	8	Planter	Virginia.
Geo. Clancy	Nov. 10, "	23	5	5	do.	Maryland.
Thos. Rowe	" " "	21	5	7	Cooper	do
John Eleonar	Dec. 1, "	24	5	2	Laborour	Germany.
John Craig	" 4, "	24	5	8	Weaver	Ireland.
John Huff	" 8, "	28	5	8	Blacksmith	Maryland.
John Burns	" 13, "	26	5	8	Collier	Ireland.
Jacob Powell	" 15, "	23	5	6¼	Shoemaker	Pennsylvania.
Thos. Thompson	" 28, "	32	5	8	Schoolmaster	Scotland.
John Hill	" " "	20	5	9	Carpenter	Virginia.
John Skelton	" " "	22	5	6¼	Taylor	England
James Govers	" 8, "	34	5	7	Carpenter	do
Dan'l Kelly	" 13, "	26	5	6½	Planter	Pennsylvania.
Geo. Wilson	" 14, "	19	5	8¾	do.	do
Wm. Linn	" 24, "	24	5	8	Carpenter	Ireland
Patrick Murphy	" 27, "	21	5	8½	Weaver	Pennsylvania.
Samuel Hill	" 28, "	32	5	10	do	Ireland.
George Salser	" " "	26	5	4	Labourer	Holland.
David Glendening	Jan. 2, 1756	35	5	10½	Soldier	Scotland.
John Smerver	" 6, "	26	5	3	Miller	Germany.
Geo. Shriver	" 24, "	23	5	4	Shoemaker	do

John Sarbuck	Jan. 28, 1756	22	5	10	Taylor	Germany.
Phinley McKay	M'ch 1, "	27	5	5	Labourer	Scotland.
Samuel Baxter	" 3, "	20	5	5	Clark	England.
John Ketting	" 17, "	23	5	7½	Labourer	Ireland.
John Brown	" 22, "	25	5	6	Barber	England.
Thos. Shepherd	" 29, "	25	5	7	Coachman	do
Wm. Martial	Dec. 3, 1755	27	5	6	Farrier	do

A Muster Roll of Captain David Bell's Company, Maid May 12, 1756.

Names.	When Enlisted	Age.	Size. Ft.	In.	Trade.	Country
David Collins	Sept. 1, 1755	21	5	7	Sailor	Ireland.
Timothy Sullivan	M'ch 17, 1756	20	5	8	Wagoner	do
Wm. Smith	Feb. 20, "	25	5	8	Sailor	England.
Robert Bassett	Sep. 17, 1755	23	5	5	Shoemaker	do
Edw'd Austin	Feb. 18, 1756	39	5	3	Tailor	do
James Thompson	" " "	26	5	5	Shoemaker	do
Peter Mullen	" 26, "	23	5	6	Labourer	Irishman.
Wm. Coltbert	Oct. 1, "	22	5	5	Planter	Scotland.
John Penmore	Feb. 17, "	26	5	6	do	Englishman.
John Thomas	Ap'l 22, "	20	5	10	do	Virginian.
Edw'd Childs	" 17, "	22	5	10	Farmer	Englishman.
John Hooper	Feb. 18, "	35	5	4½	Weaver	do
Sam'l Cummings	Oct. 16, 1755	21	5	6	Bricklair	Virginia.
Dan'l Stanley	May 1, 1756	26	5	10	Shoemaker	Ireland.
Philip Coffield	M'ch — "	17	5	5	Farmer	Dutch
Henry Francis Sherrod	" 31, "	40	4	8	Planter	England.
Richard Keen	Nov. 5, 1755	22	5	4½	Coachman	do
James Hooper	Jan. 20, 1756	35	5	4	Weaver	do

A Size Roll of Lieu't Col'o Stephen's Company, July 13, 1756.

Names.	When Enlisted.	Where Enlisted.	Age.	Size. Ft.	In.	Trade.	Country.
John Graham, Serg't	Jan. —, 1755		31	5	5¼		
Thos. Carter, "							
Isaac Barringer, Corp'l	Jan. —, 1755	Belhaven	31	5	5½	Carver	England.
Philemon Waters, "	M'ch 12, 1754	Isle of Whight	22	5	7½	Carpenter	Virginia.
Zekel Spencer	June 5, 1756	do	21	6	0	Planter	do
Thomas Deekens	" —, "	Hannover	20	5	10	Mason	do
Edw. Sparks	Nov. —, "	Belhaven,	20	5	8½	Planter	do
George Davis	Oct. —, 1755	Accomac	26	5	10	do	do
Benj. Willet	May 22, 1756	Isle of Whight	17	5	7	Shoemaker	do
Sam'l Brown	Nov. —, 1755	Stafford	42	5	8½	do	do
Will: Cox	" "	do	40	5	7	Planter	England.
Francis Saunders	May 25, "	do	20	5	6½	do	Virginia.
John Thompson	Nov. —, "	do	26	5	6½	do	Ireland.
Killis Collis	May 25, "	King & Queen	18	5	6	do	Virginia.
Peter Cram	Oct. —, "	Stafford	24	5	5	do	Scotland.
Richard Baldack	May 25, "	Essex	19	5	5	do	Virginia.
Gowan Beazely	" 1, 1756	Caroline	20	5	7	Carpenter	do
Robert Tell	1755	Norfolk	29	5	4½	Barber	England.
Roger Bridgman	Oct. 1, "	Frederick	40	5	4½	Farmer	do
John Saunders	Dec. "	Pensilvania	42	5	3	Sawyer	do
John Perry	"	Caroline	31	5	3	Cordwainer	Wales.
Morgan Loflan	Jan. "	Northampton	24	5	3	Farmer	Virginia.
Dan'l Robinson	Oct, 22, "	Prince William	19	5	3	Planter	do
John Price	Dec. "	Stafford	21	5	4	Shoemaker	England.
Will: Nugent	Nov. 1754	Malbrough, Md	21	5	4	Planter	Ireland.
Will: Cofiland	" 1755	Stafford	35	5	11½	Gardner	do
John Cole	May 5, 1756	Caroline	30	5	8	Planter	Virginia.
Robert Wilson	Nov. 1755	Stafford	30	5	3½	Painter	England.

John Buckley	Dec. 1755	Winchester	40	5	0	Planter — Ireland.
David Hazel	Nov. 22, "	Stafford	25	5	2	do — Scotland.
Wm. Hogan						
John Robinson						
John Alinthorp						
Abner Heaslup						
Albert Heaslup						
Samuel Jones						
John Saunders						
Jerry Taylor						
Thomas Phipps						

A Roll of Captain Joshua Lewis's Company, July 13, 1756.

Men's Names.	When Enlisted.	Where Enlisted.	Age.	Size. Ft.	In.	Trade.	Country.
Andrew Vaughn	Oct. 11, 1755	Belhaven	25	5	11	Planter	Virginia.
John Gender	Feb. 9, "	Frederick Co	23	5	11	Labourer	Holland.
Henry Carrier	Oct. 21 "	Winchester	25	5	7	do	England.
Joseph Wills	Dec. 23, "	Quantico	26	5	4	do	do
Thos. Allberry	Jan. —, "	Warwick	17	5	3		Gibralter.
Wm. Jenkins	Sept. 12, "	Maryland	28	5	7	Joyner	Ireland.
Christ'r Best	" 18, "	Nansemond	26	5	5	Planter	Virginia.
Aaron Paul	Jan. 5, "	Winchester	26	5	3	Labourer	England.
Burton Hickman	Sep. 8, "	Eastern Shore	20	5	4	Planter	Virginia.
Obediah Fogg	" 20, "	Nansemond	20	5	5	Waterman	do
James Smith	" 10, "	Belhaven	31	5	9	Gardiner	England.
Anthony Stillts	Dec. 9, "	Frederick	26	5	5	Labourer	Holland
John Johnston	Sep. 9, "	Maryland	35	5	1	do	England.
John Hook	Dec. 20, "	Winchester	31	5	5	Brazier	Holland.

A Roll of Capt. Joshua Lewis's Company—Continued.

Mens Names.	When Enlisted.	Where Enlisted.	Age.	Size. Ft.	Size. In.	Trade.	Country.
Edw. Freeman	Dec. 7, 1755	Fredericksburg	22	6	1	Planter	Virginia.
Henry Emmerson	Feb. 11, "	Winchester	60	5	9	Taylor	England.
Anthony Kennedy	Sept. —, 1754	do	25	5	4	Barber	Ireland.
Patrick McDonald	Dec. 13, 1755	Fredericksburg	52	5	5	Gardner	do
Thos. Carrier	Feb. 25, "	Winchester	23	5	7	Seaman	England.
Ephraim Pope	Feb. 17, "	Nansemand	23	5	6	Planter	Virginia.
David Rawls	" 3, "	Annapolis	46	5	7	Shoemaker	England.
Edw. Ballen	Sep. 19, "	Maryland	20	5	4	Planter	Virginia.
Will: Brock	Nov. 9, "	Winchester	35	5	7	Labourer	Ireland.
Humphrey Quisenberry	May 19, "	Fredericksburg	24	5	6	Planter	Virginia.
Nathan Fashee	" " "	do	21	5	4	do	do
Edward Gill*							
Thomas Spann*							
Richard Foster*							
Wm. Shennon*							
James Best*							
Wm. Fines*							
John Francis*							
Tom: Townsend*							
James Kelley*							
James Stephens*							
Thomas Hall*							

*On command.

A Roll of Capt. Charles Lewis's Company.—July 13, 1756.

Names.	When Enlisted.	Where Enlisted.	Age.	Size. Ft.	Size. In.	Trade.	Country.
Charles Caillian	Aug. 1754	Alexandria	23	5	7¾	Gentleman	French.
Abm. Crittenden	Nov. 1755	Gloucester	24	5	9½	Ship Carpenter.	Virginian.
James Carson	Mch. 1754	King & Queen	24	5	9	Bricklayer	English.
Sampson Franklin	Sept. 1755	Caroline	20	5	5	Planter	Virginian.
John Harwood	Apl. 1754	Maryland	30	5	6	Gardener	English.
Thos. Edmondson	Sept. 1755	Essex	25	5	8	Planter	Virginian.
Ezekiel Richardson	Jan. 1753	Spotsylvania	20	5	8	Sailor	English.
Wm. Hazan	Sept. 1755	Williamsburg	28	5	8	Barber	Irish.
John Anderson	Oct. "	Fredericksburg	32	5	4	Planter	Scotch.
Reuben Harris	Feb. 1756	Hanover	25	5	8½	do	Virginian.
Wm. Tarress	Draft. May, 1756	Spotsylvania	20	5	6	do	do
John Flowers	do	do	23	5	8	do	English.
Wm. Mitchell	do	Hanover	19	5	2	do	do
Thos. Gardner	do	Richmond	23	5	5	do	do
Wm. Burford	do	Gloucester	19	5	9	Carpenter	Virginian.
John Meggs	do	do	17	5	6	Planter	do
George Perkins	do	do	26	5	4	Shoemaker	do
Wm. Roundtree	do	do	34	6	3	Schoolmaster	do
Wm. Barnett	do	do	26	5	5	Taylor	do
Shiplet Howard	do	do	31	5	6	Shoemaker	do
John Austin	do	do	18	6	0	Joiner	do
Joseph Joins	do	Northampton	18	5	6	Planter	do
Alex'r. Bassford	do	Westmoreland	21	5	4	do	do
Rich'd Harmon	do	do	21	5	4	do	do
Nicholas Quisenberry	do	do	21	5	5	do	do
Joseph Edzer	do	do	20	6	0	Shoemaker	do
Francis Thomas	do	King William	18	5	7	Planter	do

A Roll of Capt. Charles Lewis's Company.—July 13, 1756.—Continued.

Names.	When Enlisted.	Where Enlisted.	Age.	Size. Ft.	In.	Trade.	Country.
John Hendrin	Draft. May, 1756..	Richmond	21	5	9½	Weaver	Virginian.
Thomas Little	do ..	Dinwiddie	19	5	6½	Planter	do
Geo. Palmore	do ..	do	24	5	10	Shoemaker	do
John Harriss	do ..	Hanover	18	5	10½	Carpenter	do
Jacob Crouch	do ..	do	48	5	8	Planter	do
John Loffman	Draft June, 1756..	Chesterfield	20	5	7½	do	do
Edw. Loffman	do ..	do	18	5	8	do	do
James Ratcliffe	Sept. 1755	Stafford	19	5	4	do	English.
Charles Smith	May Draft	Essex	18	5	8	Carpenter	Virginian.
Thos. Eaton	June "	Smithfield	42	5	5	Bricklayer	English.
Francis Kingston	May "	Dinwiddie	25	5	6	do	Virginian.
Nat'l Stephenson	do	Northampton	22	5	5½	Barber	Scotch.

A Roll of Capt. Christopher Gist's Company, July 13th, 1756.

Philip Socketts	Nov. 13, 1755	Lancaster, Pa	27	5	8	Farmer	Pensilvania.
Robt. McDonald	" 14, "	do	25	5	5		Dublin.
John Conner	" 17, "	do	21	5	6	Hunter	Typerary.
Wm. Summers	" 19, "	do	23	5	5		New Eng.
Cornelius Henley	" " "	do	21	5	6	Hunter	Ireland.
Richard Rice	" " "	do	19	5	6	Blacksmith	Pensilvania.
Colloe Logan	" " "	do	30	5	5		Ireland.
Patrick Hughes	" " "	do	22	5	8	Soldier	do
Thos: Dyer	,, 20, "	do	29	5	4	Sailor	England.

David Dawson	Nov.	22,	1755	Lancaster, Pa	31	5	4	England.
Alex'r Turnbull	Jan.	7,	1756	do	35	5	4	Ireland.
Timothy Tole	"	16,	"	Fredericksburg, Va	23	5	7	Maryland.
Thos. White	"	29,	"	Baltimore, Md	28	5	6	England.
Richard Posey	"	30,	"	Fredericksburg, Va	22	5	11	Farmer	Maryland.
Henry Francis	Feb.	1,	"	do	22	5	7	Shoemaker	do
George Jackson	"	5,	"	do	31	5	10	Weaver	England.
John Moore	"	"	"	do	28	5	4		Ireland.
Richard Davis	"	"	"	Baltimore, Md	22	6	0	Planter	Maryland.
Matthew Fowler	"	"	"	do	20	5	9	do	do
Mordecai Garsnell	"	"	"	do	22	6	0	do	do
Henry Reese	"	"	"	do	22	5	8	Soldier	Germany.
Thos: Hammond	"	7,	"	do	19	6	0	Planter	Maryland.
Jeremiah Hurley	"	10,	"	Fredericksburg, Va	24	5	6	Weaver	Ireland.
Patrick Constantine	"	"	"	Baltimore, Md	18	5	6	Planter	Maryland.
Edw. Tully Constantine	"	"	"	do	19	5	3	do	do
Francis Brothers	Mch.	10,	"	do	21	5	6	Hunter	do
Wm. Ashby	"	"	"	do	27	5	6	Soldier	England.
James Barnett	Feb.	10,	"	do	24	5	8	Planter	Maryland.
Wm Stockstill	"	14,	"	do	17	5	7	do	do
Cornelius Chapman	"	"	"	do	19	5	5	do	do
Abraham Wittaker	"	"	"	do	19	5	8	Hunter	do
Isaac Wittaker	"	"	"	do	21	5	6	do	do
John J. Peter Grammer	"	16,	"	do	26	5	8	Soldier	Germany.
Jno. Christopher Tooth	"	"	"	do	21	5	9	do	do
Henry Jefferson	"	17,	"	do	22	5	9	Hunter	Maryland.
Zadock Gowen	"	20,	"	do	24	5	6	do	do
John Davidson	"	21,	"	do	24	5	8	do	do
Thomas Brown	"	"	"	do	20	5	7	do	do
Thos. Pritchard	"	"	"	Fredericksburg, Va	30	5	8	Sawyer	Penns'lvania
Robt Craighead	"	"	"	Baltimore, Md	21	5	6	Hunter	Maryland.
Gist Vaughn	"	"	"	do	21	5	7	do	do
James Lynch	"	23,	"	do	26	5	5		Ireland
John Little	"	"	"	do	19	5	4		Maryland.

A Roll of Capt. Christopher Gist's Company, July 13th, 1756.—Continued.

Names.	When Enlisted.	Where Enlisted.	Age.	Size. Ft	Size. In.	Trade.	Country.
Robert Creswell	Feb. 23, 1756	Baltimore, Md	22	5	5		Maryland.
John Hall	" " "	do	17	5	5		do
Samuel Saunders	" 28, "	do	22	5	8	Hunter	do
Thomas Hudson	" " "	do	27	5	7	Farmer	England.
Peter Williams	" " "	do	20	5	5	Planter	Maryland.
John Pardoe	" " "	do	22	5	6	do	do
Joseph Roberts	Mch. 1, "	Fredericksburg, Va	27	5	6	Carpenter	Jerseys.
John Crawley	" 2, "	do	28	5	8	Destiller	Ireland.
John Cross	" " "	Baltimore, Md	20	5	7		Maryland.
John Carpenter	" 1, "	do	19	5	2		do
Aquilla Wilson	" 2, "	do	21	6	1		do
Samuel Wilson	" " "	do	19	5	10		do
Wm. Talbot	" " "	do	22	5	5½		do
James Clifts	" " "	do	24	5	4	Soldier	England.
John Barrett	" 15, "	Fredericksburg, Va	22	5	10	Miner	Ireland.
John Hodson	" " "	Baltimore, Md	25	5	5		England.
Asael Stewart	" 19, "	do	17	5	8		Maryland.
Thomas Tuder	" " "	do	24	5	7		Ireland.
William Mason	" 26, "	do	20	5	5		Maryland.
Wm. Connell	" 30, "	Fredericksburg, Va	21	5	7	Farmer	Virginia.
John Burgess	Apl. 7, "	Baltimore, Md	21	5	8		Maryland.
Thomas Adams	" " "	do	23	5	6		do
Matthew Hagerly	June 3, "	Fredericksburg, Va	31	5	7½	Farmer	Ireland.
Wm. Patterson	Mch. 15, "	Baltimore, Md	24	5	4		Maryland.
Wm. McMath	Feb. " "	do	40	5	9		Ireland.

A Roll of Capt. Henry Harrison's Company, July 13, 1756.

Names.	When Enlisted.	Where Enlisted.	Age.	Size. Ft.	In.	Trade.	Country.
James Norvell		Charles City	23	5	9	Carpenter	Virginia.
Thomas Seal	Sept. 7	Suffolk	32	6	1	Smith	Maryland.
Francis Moreland	Sept. 13	Surry	22	5	7	Shoemaker	Virginia.
Thos. Wright	Oct. 6	Petersburg	26	5	6	Hatter	England.
Francis Walker	Sept. 25	Suffolk	26	5	9	Labourer	do
John Frazier	Nov. 25	Cumberland	19	5	4	do	Scotland.
James Rawls	Sept. 18	Suffolk	22	5	8	Cooper	Virginia.
Wm. McPherson	" 13	Goochland	29	5	3	Planter	Scotland.
Henry Champion	" 12	Suffolk	21	5	6	do	Virginia.
John Cockeril	Oct. 8	Richmond	30	5	10	do	do
John Clements	Nov. 25	Cumberland	25	5	4	do	do
Ben: Cotton	Sep. 16	Suffolk	24	5	4	Shoemaker	New Eng'd.
John Dacres	" 22	Cumberland	20	5	4½	Waiting man	England.
Jos: Buffen	Sep. 16	Suffolk	27	5	10	Planter	Virginia.
Jo: Price	" 27	Cumberland	21	5	9	do	do
John Dudding	Oct. 10	Richmond	45	5	4½	Soldier	England.
Wm. Waters	" 13	do	48	5	8	do	do
James Hains	May 14	Fredericksburg	22	5	4½	Taylor	Virginia.
James Hill	May 18	Norfolk	26	5	5½	Coppersmith	New Eng'd.
Will: Warden	Ap'l 13	Prince George	33	5	10	Smith	Virginia.
Jos: Bedgood	June 1	Isle White	22	5	7	Shoemaker	do
John Key	May 24	Surry	39	6	0	Planter	do
Will: Williams	" 24	do	25	5	6	do	do
Barn'd Coe	Feb. 16	Baltimore	23	5	2	Soldier	Irishman.
Jesse Jones	May 28	Isle White	23	5	7	Smith	Virginia
Thos. Cook	M'ch 10	Baltimore	20	5	9	Taylor	England.
Will: Wilson	Feb. 10	do	18	5	7	Planter	Maryland.
Will: Parks	M'ch 10	do	18	5	7	do	do

A Roll of Capt. Henry Harrison's Company—Continued.

Names.	When Enlisted.	Where Enlisted.	Age.	Size. Ft.	Size. In.	Trade	Country.
James Daviss	Nov. 16	Lancaster	23	5	2	do	Ireland.
Alex: Wyley	Feb. 23	Baltimore	31	5	5	Soldier	England.
John Kelly	M'ch 19	Fairfax	24	5	7	do	Ireland.
Robert Pulling	May 18	Norfolk	34	5	0	Sailor	England.
John Rosser	" 13	Isle White	30	5	6	Shoemaker	Virginia.
Mich'l Deloack	June 3	do	37	5	6	Planter	do
Dun: Ferguson	Feb. 1754	Winchester	24	5	5	Drummer	Scotland.
James Buckridge	June 18	Prince George	28	5	6	Planter	Virginia.
Wm. Fear	May 18	Charles City	22	5	4	Laborer	do
Peter Bevin	" 14	Prince George	25	5	7	do	do
Will: Thompson	" 18	Charles City	22	5	10	do	do
Wm. O'Conner	" 14	Prince George	26	5	6	Taylor	Irishman.
Wm. Deer	" 18	Middlesex	20	5	1	do	do
Sam'l Walden	" "	do	18	5	7	Planter	Virginia.

A Roll of Capt. Harry Woodward's Company, July 13, 1756.

Joseph Tent	May 10, 1756	Northampton	24	5	7	Surgeon	English.
Wm. Evans	Nov. 1754	Albemarle	23	5	8	Valet	do
Geo. Whitecotton	1755	Stafford					Virginian.
Jas. Carmichael	May 1756	Prince George	19	5	8	Joiner	Scotch.
John Scott	Dec. 1754	Prince William	28	5	3½	Sailor	do
John Clark	Oct. 1755	Westmoreland	25	5	5	do	Irish.
Ab'm Mashaw Dunn	Feb. 7, 1753	Augusta	30	5	4	Gentleman	Swiss.

John Jones	Nov. 1755	Richmond	31	5	5	Planter	Virginian.
James Cope	do	Westmoreland	23	5	6	do	do
Ab'm Jones	July 1756	King George	26	5	10	do	do
Peter Hardin	Oct. 1755	Westmoreland	23	5	7	do	do
Absalom Amos	Sept. "	do	45	5	4	Barber	English.
Joseph Cockrill	Oct. "	do	23	5	4	Planter	Virginian.
John Chandler	do	Richmond	23	5	7	Carpenter	do
Thomas Croxton	do	do	32	5	8	Farmer	English.
Edw. Daugherty	1753	New York	24	5	2	do	Irish.
John Harwood	"	Maryland	32	5	3½	Gardener	English.
James Mills	Oct. 1755	Leeds Town	24	5	8	Hatter	Scotch.
Wm. McMasters	Nov. 1754	St. Mary's, Md	24	5	4	Taylor	do
Garrett Raingers	Sept. 1755	Alexandria	40	5	5	Gentleman	Dutch.
John McKenzie	Oct. "	Westmoreland	22	5	5	Weaver	Scotch
Mordecai McCloud	do	do	32	5	5	Gardener	do
Wm. Sandy	do	do	24	5	9	Planter	Virginian.
Robert Wright	do	Richmond City	29	5	3	Ditcher	Irish.
John Williams	do	Balt'o. Iron Works	24	5	1	Collier	English.
James Neal							
James Richardson	May 1756	Lancaster	26	5	8	Taylor	Virginian.
Matt: Carroll	Sept. 1755	Spottsylvania	24	5	8	Sailor	Irish.
Simon Troy	May 1756	Essex	20	5	5	Shoemaker	do
Wm. Gupton	Sept. 1755	Orange	23	5	10	Carpenter	Virginian.
Dominick Moran	Mch. 1756	King George	22	5	1	Planter	do
Rich'd Murray	do	Frederick	32	5	5	Sailor	English.
Nathaniel Pratt	Mch. 1754	Eastern Shore	20	5	2	Planter	Virginian.
Terence McDaniel	May 1756	Amelia	22	5	5	do	do
Wm. Scattergood	Sept. 1755	Stafford	29	6	0	Taylor	English.
Thos. Evans	May 1756	Essex	21	5	5	Joiner	Virginian.
John Lowry	do	do	21	5	4	Planter	Scotch.
Thomas Jones	Dec. 1755	do	29	5	6	Saddler	English.
John Kelsey	" 1754	Winchester	25	5	4	Taylor	Irish.
Wm. Heath							
Edw. Roberts	Mch. 1756	Frederick	25	5	6	Saddler	Irish.

Affairs in Virginia in 1626.

[S. P. O. Colo. Vol. 4, No. 10.]

Communication from the Governor of Virginia, May 17, 1626.

Right Honorable *

According to your Lordships commands we have sent a perticular of all the Lands, either graunted by Pattent here or otherwise laid out and claymed, either by publique Societyes or private persons † as far as we could by any meanes informe ourselves; That Land should be taken upp to keep off others, and bye wast, is a greate inconvenience, and besides those that are unable to plant their ground wee find a greate parte either dead or gon for England, and none here in any likelyhood to plant them: for redress wher of if all such bee compelled either to manure their Lands within such reasonable tyme as your Lordships shall thinke fitt, or otherwise to forfitt their right in that perticular Land, we conceave it will be a notable meanes of peopleing the country: And to moderate the excesive ingrossing of Lands and to helpe in tyme towards the raising of a publique Stocke, that course of reserving quit rents uppon the Pattents wee conceave to have been well projected; and that to such as shall have Land due by sending servants hereafter ther may be reserved a peny uppon an acre,‡ for reserving lesse they will arrise to no proportion considerable in so greate a worke.

Whoever shall take a reviewe of the managing of the affaires of this plantation from the beginning untill this tyme, may easily

* Addressed to the Privy Council in England. This report describes the condition of affairs in Virginia, subsequent to the period covered by the Discourse of the Old Company printed in the first volume of the Magazine.

† This list will be found in an appendix to Burk's History of Virginia, and also in Colonial Records of Virginia, State Senate Document, extra, 1874.

‡ The established quit-rent was one shilling for every fifty acres.

finde that the slow proceeding of the groeth thereof, is not so much to bee attributed to the difficultye in the worke it selfe (though in ittselfe much subject to casualty and uncertainty) as to the improper and preposterous courses that have been followed. The maine reason whereof, as we conceave, hath bene that the advises and informacon from the counsell here, have not had soe much creditt with those in England, which supperintended the affaires of Virginia, as the contrary misinformacons of privat Planters, either out of ther perticuller ends or ignorance which also have bene the better receaved partly by reason of the factions at home, partly because in soe greate a distance the conceptions of them and those here are not always the same. But since it hath pleased his most excellent Majestie to silence faction and that your Lordshipps have pleased to command our advice what are the directest waies for settling a firme plantation, which gives no hope that wee shal be better believed then heretofore, wee shall laye downe the cheife heads, which the conference of former opinions delivered uppon this point with the perpetuall course of experience uppon the place (which is the most infallible guide) doe aprove and demonstrate, submitting our opinions their in to your Lordshipps grave wisdomes.

We have found by experience since the massacre as wee alsoe did then foresee and advertize, that being seated in the course wee are in smale bodies, neither is it possible to prevent the suddaine incursions of the Salvages, nor secure any range for cattle, which is a generall discouragement to the Planter, though they out of their too much affection to their privat dividents, have bene the cause of repossessing their quitted Plantations; for redress of which inconveniences wee know no other course, then to secure the forrest by running a pallizade* from Marttin's hundred to Kiskyack, which is not above six miles over, and placeing houses at convenient distance, with sufficient gard of men to secure the Necke whereby wee shall gaine free from pos-

* This Palisade was subsequently built by William Claiborne and Samuel Matthews. (See Colonial Papers, Vol. 4, No. 10, II. British State Paper Office; also, Sainsberry Abstracts, Virginia State Library, 1634, page 72.) References to the site of this palisade will be found in York County Records, Virginia State Library, Vol. 1631–1694, pages 65-75.

sibility of any annoyance by the Salvages, a rich ceramite of ground contayneing little lesse the 300,000 acres of land, which will feed such nombers of people, with plentifull range for Cattle as may bee able to defend the plantation against any enimy whatsoever.

The readiest and certainest way for accomplishment ther of, is to agree in certainety with some experienced in the country, for undertaking it which wil be £1200 in readie money, for the building of the pallizado and houses, and £100 yearly for mainetayneing them; and because untill this worke be effected all the rest is to little purpose, wee have reduced the agreement to a certainety, which wee here inclosed send your Lordshipps, humbly desiring an answere by the first shipping: It wilbe necessary that within that compase of ground, no greate proportion of Land be graunted to any one man, because if hee dye or leave the country, the land must lye wast and uncultivated, especially the greate quantities challenged by the Socyetie of Marttins hundred (beeing neare a third of the Forrest) will make the worke fruitlesse, excepte they for soe generall a good, wilbe pleased to remitt a part of their perticuller right and interest; when this is secured it wilbe requisitt that it bee stocke imediately with Cattle, Horses and Asses as the foundation of all other greate workes which are in order of tyme necessary to follow this.

Provision being thus made for our heath and securitie the next must bee to provide against farraigne invasion by building forts and fortified towns at and neere the mouth of either river, for which purpose it will be necessary to send over yearlie 200 men at least with commanders and Ingeneers of skill and sufficiencye: from the forrest soe stockt wilbe supplied meanes for carriage of the materialls, and all necessaries for raysing of the works, and plentifull dyett for the people, to incourage and strengthen them in those heavy laboures which els will goe but slowly forward.

For souldiours to goe uppon the Indians their cannot bee lesse then 200 and the nomber to bee keept full and furnished, with all things requisite. By these forces wee shall have some revenge uppon those fugitives for soe much bloud spilt of our country men and by degree whollie extripat them and better perswaide the other salvages (not interested in the quarrell), to desire our friendship and protection, the first step to their convercon. But

that a running laboures much lesse their cattle, as hath bene generally fancied; or that it is possible to see any notable effects of such an Armye untill from the forrest wee be furnished with Horses and Asses to carry munition provisions and such men as may be hurt or sicke, since wee must chase them within land, hath no ground or probabillity.

The like we may saye for discoveryes by land, which are of greate hope both for the riches of the mountaines and probabilleties of finding the passuage to the South Sea, which cannot bee attempted without those necessary meanes mentioned, which alwaies presuppose the wyning of the Forrest, therfore wee humbly desire that those preparations may bee supplyed out of hand, for bringing these workes to their due perfection; for incouragement of Volunteers to people the country, nothing wilbe more availeable then the safety and plentie that the forrest afords them (not that all men should bee compelled to live their, but that such as are able to defend their Plantacons may seate themselves where they best like) by which meanes the country groweing populous, divers staple comodities wilbe raised, since all neither can nor must bee suffered to tend Tobacco: that all comodities are not to be set uppon as Adventures which are esteemed such in populous countrys, but a choise must be made, as wyne, silke, salt, fish and iron, and it were better seriously to apply ourselves to the most hopefull and beneficiall then to graspe all at once, and those are rather to bee referred to the industries of privat men, then the publique stocke to be expended uppon them, only an extreordinary reward would be proposed to those that should first bring them to perfection. In the meane tyme it is necessary that the prise of Tobacco be upheld by prohibition of all other but ours and the Sommer Islands. And because the rates of comodities (notwithstanding the sole importacon of Tobacco) are soe high and supplies uncertaine, wee humbly desire, if it may soe stand with your Lordshipps approbations, that their may bee a constant Magazin furnished yearely with all such comodities as we shall from hence advertize, and wee doubt not their wilbe found Adventurers that will furnish us at 25 p. centum gaine, accepting our tobacco at 3s p. ℔. which alsoe wilbe a singuler meanes to incourage men for settling themselves in this

country, especially if the Magazin may furnish them with servants at reasonable prices.

We find that nothing hath hindred the proceedings of Artts Manuall trades, and staple comodities more then the want of mony amoungst us; which makes all men apply themselves to Tobacco, because their is not Tobacco (which is our money) all the yeare to paie workmen, and the recovery of debts at the crope, is not without trouble, and the condition of what they shall receave uncertaine. But the groundwork of all is, that their bee a sufficient publique stock to goe through with soe greate a worke which wee cannot compute to bee lesse then £20 000 a yeare, certaine for some yeares: for by itt must bee mainetained the Governer and counsell and other officers here, the forrest wonne and stockt with cattle, fortifications raysed, a running armye mainetayned, discoveries made by Sea and land, and all other things requisitt in soe mainefould a business. And because the charges formerly bestowed uppon this Plantacon have not had the successe as might incourage a farther expense (which though in greate part may bee attributed to the usuall difficulties incident to new plantacons, yet as wee thinke it cannot bee denyed, but that in the bestowing of the publique treasure, their hath bene some tymes wilfull abuses, some tymes errors and mistakings, because it was not possible for them soe far off to direct it to the best benefitt and advantage) wee humbly desire, that a good proporcon thereof may bee whollie att the disposall of the Governer, Counsell and general Assembly in Virginia, for the effecting of such publique workes as your Lordshipps shall appoint, not doubting (with God's assistance) by the accomplishment thereof to approve unto your Lordshipps our carefull endeavours and industries.

If we should have enlarged ourselves uppon every one of these points, and have added such other perticulers as might bee any waye considerable, wee should have too much presumed on your Lordshipps patience. And we have bene the shorter in regard of Sir Thomas Wyatt his returne by these shipps, whome wee have ernestly desired by his more full relacon to informe your Lordshipps what ever this may fall short in, whoe wee doubt not will cleaire the objections that may bee made to the

contrary of these our opinions. Thus hoping that his most Excellent Majestie wilbe pleased to yeald his gratious supportance to this worthie account, reserved by the devine providence to bee perfected and consumate by his Royal hands: And beseeching your Lordshipps that our humble advisements and requests may receave a favorable acceptance and accomplishment. Wee humbly take our leaves.

Your Lordshipps very humble servants.

James Cittie, the
17th May 1626. (Signed.)

FRANCIS WYATT,
FRANCIS WEST,
ROGER SMYTH,
RALPH HAMOR,
SAM MATHEWES,
WILLM. CLAYTOWNE [Claybourne].

The First Legislative Assembly in America—Sitting at Jamestown, Virginia, 1619.

A stranger visiting, for the first time, our Republic during this year of grateful celebration of the discovery of America, cannot fail to be struck with its millions of people who are educated, intelligent, and prosperous, and who are not only contented with their form of government, but devoted to it. If the visitor be of a philosophical cast of mind, he will enquire for the vital principle which has sustained and developed our civil institutions, and brought them and our people into such happy and prosperous relations. To such an inquiry, he will soon find an answer. He will be informed that the principle which pervades our institutions, and to which we owe our happiness, as a people. is the right of the people to govern themselves, a right exercised through their chosen representatives. The exercise of this right is based upon and stimulates the growth of the intelligence and virtue of the people, and as it involves the right of the majority to rule, it exemplifies the Christian doctrine of the brotherhood of mankind, and of their equality in the sight of God, who is no respecter of persons. It involves also another great principle, namely, that rulers are but servants of the

people; and this was also taught by the founder of Christianity, when he said to his disciples: "Whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all."

The Spaniards and French, who settled in America, brought with them the impress of imperialism, which had cursed the countries from whence they came. The English, on the contrary, who settled these United States, brought with them the free institutions of England, which had grown up under the rights and privileges of the House of Commons, first firmly established in the reign of Edward I. This great monarch not only confirmed the great charter, which had been wrung from the treacherous John at Runymede, but he converted into an established law a privilege of which the people had previously only a precarious enjoyment, namely, the sole and exclusive right of Parliament to levy taxes. The memorable words of this statute, which purports to be the language of the King, were: "Nullum tallagium vel auxilium per nos, vel haeredes nostros in regno nostro, ponatur sue levetur, sine voluntate et assensu archie piscoporum, episcoporum, comitum, baronum, militum, burgensium, et aliorum liberorum hominum de regno nostro." "A most important statute this," says DeLolme, "which, in conjunction with Magna Charter, forms the basis of the English Constitution. If from the latter, the English are to date the origin of their liberty, from the former they are to date the establishment of it; and as the Great Charter was the bulwark that protected the freedom of individuals, so was the statute in question the engine which protected the charter itself, and by the help of which the people were thenceforth to make legal conquests over the authority of the Crown." This powerful weapon of defence and offense was like the sword of the Archangel, of which we are told:

* * * * * * * "The sword
Of Michael from the armory of God
Was given him tempered so, that neither keen
Nor solid might resist that edge."

With it the English people, after many a stubborn conflict with the Royal perogative, had, in the beginning of the seventeenth century, so firmly established their political rights, that they were recognized as the freest people upon the earth. Not that their struggle was entirely ended, but so powerful had become the Commons, that usurping Kings found themselves engaged in an unequal conflict, in which a Charles lost his head, and a James his kingdom, and thenceforth the Kings of England were forced to govern according to the provisions of the Bill of Rights, under which the supremacy of Parliament was established.

The English Colonists who first settled in America brought with them, by their charter, all the rights of Englishmen. But local self-government was not accorded to the Virginians at first. They suffered

great hardships under what resembled a military government, until the year 1619, when the Colony was deemed sufficiently grown to warrant an Assembly. In that year Sir George Yeardley arrived with the Commission of Governor-General from the London Company, which had planted and governed the Colony. Among his instructions was one, also called a commission, that brought joy to the hearts of the Colonists. It was, as they described it, "that they might have a hande in the governinge of themselves, it was granted that a general assemblie should be helde yearly once, wherat were to be present the Gov'r and Counsell, with two Burgesses from each plantation freely to be elected by the inhabitants thereof; this Assembly to have power to make and ordaine whatsoever laws and orders should by them be thought good and proffittable for our subsistance."

This commission, the real Magna Charter of Virginia, was issued the 28th of November, 1618. That night a flaming comet appeared in the Heavens, which was considered then an ill omen, but which might more properly have been taken as a heavenly recognition of the great boon which had been bestowed on America. The comet was visible till the 26th of December, and the pervailing superstition prevented the sailing of Governor Yeardley till it was safely departed. He, therefore, sailed with his commission and instructions, the 29th of January, 1619, more than a year before the sailing of the Pilgrims.

In accordance with this Commission, in June Governor Yeardley sent his summons all over the country, as well to invite those of the Council of State that were absent, as for the election of two Burgesses from each of the plantations, to meet at Jamestown on the 30th of July, 1619 (O. S). As this was the first Legislative Assembly which met in America, and was the beginning of the free institutions which we now enjoy, I have thought it would be of interest to give some account of it, and of its proceedings.

The place of meeting was the Episcopal Church, a wooden building sixty feet long and twenty-four wide. Its Communion Table was of black walnut; its pulpit, chancel, and pews, of cedar. It had handsome wide windows, also made of cedar, which could be shut and opened, according to the weather. A green velvet chair was placed in the choir, in which the Governor sat. The building was so constructed as to be very light within, and we are told that the Governor caused it to be kept "passing sweet and trimmed up with divers flowers." The native Virginia flowers in season were doubtless used. There might be seen festoons of the Trumpet creeper, with its splendid scarlet flower, mingled with the sweet-smelling white honey-suckle, and clematis, some of the latter with beautiful white clusters, and others with lovely bell-shaped feathery flowers, cream colored, and touched with purple, while the pulpit and Communion Table were decked with pink sweet-briar and swamp roses, and red swamp lilies.

On the memorable morning of the 30th of July, 1619, the Governor went in state to the Church. He was accompanied by the Councillors and officers of the Colony, with a guard of Halberdiers dressed in the Governor's livery. Behind them walked, with becoming dignity, the twenty-two newly-elected Burgesses.

In the contemporaneous account sent to England by the Speaker, we are told: "The most convenient place we could finde to sitt in was the Quire of the Church, where Sir George Yeardley, the Governour, being sett down in his accustomed place, those of the Counsel of Estate sate nexte him on both handes, excepte only the Secretary, then appointed Speaker, who sate right before him, John Twine, Clerke of the General Assembly, being placed nexte the Speaker, and Thomas Pierse, the Sergeant, standing at the barre, to be ready for any service the Assembly should command him. But forasmuche as men's affaires doe little prosper where God's service is neglected, all the Burgesses tooke their places in the Quire till a prayer was said by Mr. Bucke, the minister, that it would please God to guide and sanctifie all our proceedings to his owne glory, and the good of this plantation. Prayer being ended, to the intente that as we had begun at God Almighty, so we might proceed with awful and due respecte towards the Lieutenant, our most gratious and dread Soveraigne, all the Burgesses were intreated to retyre themselves into the body of the Churche, which being done, before they were freely admitted, they were called to order and by name, and so every man (none staggering at it) tooke the oathe of Supremacy, and then entered the Assembly."

And now that the Assembly has been duly constituted, let us look upon the men who composed it. They are all Englishmen of a high type, and following ancient custom, they sit with their hats on. Sir George Yeardley was the first cousin of the step-father of John Harvard, founder of Harvard College. He had been educated to arms in Holland, where he had fought for Protestantism in the cruel war waged for its extermination by Spain He had been a subscriber to the London Company under its Second Charter, and had come to Virginia with Sir Thomas Gates in 1609, escaping the dangers of the famous wreck on the Bermudas, which, it is said, suggested to Shakespeare "The Tempest." He had acted as Governor for a year after the departure of Sir Thomas Dale in 1616, and then, having married, he went to England where he was commissioned as Governor on the 18th of November, 1618, to succeed the treacherous Argall. Upon his appointment, he had been knighted by the King at New Market, and was proud of his newly-acquired honor. This he showed in his bearing. He was a man of wealth, and of well-deserved influence. The Councillors, who sat on his right and his left, were men of mark. Among them was Captain Francis West, the son of Sir Thomas West, the Second Lord De la Warr. He came to Virginia with Newport, in July, 1608, and was

made a member of the Council the next year. He also subscribed under the Second Charter. He had been put in command of the fort at the Falls of James River (Richmond), and had been President of the Council in 1612. He had settled at West Hundred, since known as Westover, around which has centered so much of historic interest, both during the Revolution and in the late war. He was subsequently to become the Governor of Virginia. He was a direct descendant of William, the Conqueror, and proved himself to be a man of nerve in his resistance to the planting of Maryland by Lord Baltimore within the limits of Virginia.

Captain Nathaniel Powell had come with the first colonists; had been with Newport when he explored the York River, and with Smith when he explored the Chesapeake Bay. He was a man of culture, and kept an account of occurrences in the Colony, which was freely used by Captain Smith in his History of Virginia. Both he and his wife were afterwards among the victims of the Indian massacre, which occurred March 22d, 1622.

John Rolfe had come to Virginia with Sir Thomas Gates, and had been in the wreck upon the Bermudas. In 1612 he had introduced the systematic culture of tobacco in Virginia. In 1614 he had married the Princess Pocahontas, whom he carried to England in 1616. On their way homeward the Princess had died at Gravesend, in March, 1617. He was also a man of cultivation, and had written one or more tracts upon Virginia.

The Rev. William Wickham was of a prominent family, engaged in the East India service. He added the dignity of the Clergy to the Assembly in which he sat.

Captain Samuel Maycock was a Cambridge scholar, a gentleman of birth, virtue, and industry, who was also doomed to fall in the Indian massacre.

John Pory, Secretary of the Colony, sat as the Speaker of the Burgesses. He had been educated at Cambridge, and was an accomplished scholar. He was a disciple of the celebrated Hackluyt, who left the highest testimonial to his learning, He had been a great traveller, and had published, in 1600, a Geographical History of Africa, which contained a good account of Abyssinia, a map of Africa, and a tracing of the Nile from an inland lake. Having served in Parliament he was able to give order to their proceedings, and proper form to their acts.

The names of John Twine, Clerk, and Thomas Pierse, Sergeant, suggest at once the actors in a famous litigation, one of the leading cases in English jurisprudence. It is known as Twine's case, and is reported by Lord Coke. Pierse was indebted to Twine four hundred pounds, and conveyed his property, valued at three hundred pounds, to secure the debt. But the conveyance was declared to be void, as in

conflict with the statute of 13 Elizabeth against fraudulent conveyances.

Turning now to the Burgesses, we find Captain Wm. Powell and Ensign William Spence sitting for Charles City. Captain Powell, a subscriber under the Second Charter, came to Virginia with Gates in 1611, and was the gunner at Jamestown. He was one of the first to whom the plot of the Indians for murdering the Colonists was revealed, and was instrumental in giving warning to the plantations nearest Jamestown. He became very active afterwards in taking revenge upon the Indians for the massacre, and it is believed that he was killed by them on the Chickahominy in January, 1623.

The representatives for Charles City were Samuel Sharp and Samuel Jordan, names that have been honored in the subsequent history of Virginia. Samuel Jordan came to Virginia at an early date. His plantation was perhaps the first in Virginia to which an alliterative name was given. It was called "Jordon's Journey." He survived the Indian Massacre, and gathered some of the stragglers about him at a place called "Beggar's Bush," where we are told "he fortified and lived in despight of the enemy." Within a few weeks after his death, in 1623, his widow, Cicely, distinguished herself greatly by introducing into the Colony the art of flirting, an art which has been practiced somewhat in Virginia ever since. It was alleged that she had accepted two suitors, the Rev. Greville Pooley, and Mr. William Ferrar. Each claimed her hand. Their hot dispute was carried before the Council. That body, after solemn consideration, declared that the case was too knotty for them, and referred it to the Council in London. We are not informed as to their decision.

Thomas Dowse and John Polentine represented the City of Henricus, located at what is now known as Dutch Gap. The first came to Virginia as early as 1608, and was one of the few of the early settlers that survived. The second survived the Massacre, and visited England in 1626.

For Kiccowtan, Captain William Tucker and William Capp sat. The first, a subscriber under the third Charter, after sending over two men with Ralph Hamor in January, 1617, soon after came to Virginia himself. He was a merchant and trader, and made many voyages to England. After 1719, he served for many years as a Councillor. He was one of the most active and efficient in avenging upon the Indians their cruel massacre of 1622.

William Capp was an ancient planter, and one of the first settlers. We find him surviving all the dangers of the Colony, and living as late as 1630.

Captain Thomas Graves and Mr. Walter Shelley sat for Smythe's Hundred. The first, a subscriber under the second Charter, had come to Virginia in 1608. We find him soon after this Assembly living on the

Eastern shore, and representing Accomac as a Burgess. He was a member of the first regular vestry of the parish 1635.

Walter Shelley, to whom doubtless the poet was related, was one of the original subscribers to the London Company who afterwards came to the Colony. On the third day of the Assembly, we find the following brief but touching entry in the Journal : "Sunday, August the first; Mr. Shelley, one of the Burgesses, deceased."

The representatives for Martin's Hundred were John Boys and John Jackson. The first was a victim of the Indian massacre of 1622. The second, whose name seems some times to have been spelled Juxon, was a kinsman of Bishop William Juxon, who attended Charles the First on the scaffold, and to whom the King is said to have addressed his last mysterious word, "Remember."

Captain Thomas Pawlett and Mr. Gourgaing represented Argall's Guifte.

Capt. Pawlett was a brother of John Pawlett, who was elevated to the Peerage in 1627, as Baron Pawlett of Hinton, St. George. In 1637 Capt. Pawlett owned Westover, which he left at his death to his brother, Lord Pawlett, whose son sold the property to Theodoric Bland in April, 1665. The tract then contained 1200 acres, and was sold for 170 pounds.

Flouer dieu Hundred was represented by Ensign Rosingham (a nephew of the Governor), and Mr. Jefferson, with whom the celebrated Thomas Jefferson claimed relationship.

Capt. Christopher Lawne and Ensign Washer represented Captain Lawne's Plantation, afterwards known as "Isle of Wight Plantation." Captain Lawne only lived a year after the meeting of the Assembly.

Captain Ward's Plantation was only commenced in 1618, and was represented by Captain Warde himself and Lieutenant Gibbes.

Lieutenant Gibbes was doubtless a son of Thomas Gibbes, who was a member of his Majesty's Council, for the Virginia Company in London.

Thomas Davis and Robert Stacy, who had been sent from Capt. John Martin's Plantation, had been excluded from the Assembly.

The Rev. Richard Bucke, the officiating minister, was educated at Oxford, and was an able and learned Divine. He came to Virginia in 1609, and was wrecked on the Bermudas, where he christened a child of John Rolfe's, born on that Island. He married in Virginia, was the minister at Jamestown, where in 1614 he performed the marriage ceremony between Rolfe and the Indian Princess Pocahontas. Rolfe described him as "a verie good preacher." The Church in which the Assembly met had been built for him "wholly at the charge of the inhabitants of James City." He was on intimate terms with Rolfe, and was one of the witnesses to his will in March, 1621.

After a session of five days, the body adjourned, "Being constrained," as they expressed it, "by the intemperature of the weather and the fall-

ing sick of diverse of the Burgesses, to break up so abruptly—before they had so much as putt their lawes to engrossing, this they wholly comited to the fidelity of their Speaker." During these five days, much was accomplished. When we look at the acts of this body, we are struck with their just conception of their rights as a new assembly. They asserted the right to judge of the election and return of their members, and, in its exercise, excluded the delegates sent from the Plantation of Capt. John Martin, because, by the terms of his patent, he appeared to be exempt from the general form of government which had been given the Colony; and in addition they petitioned the London Company that they would examine the patent of Capt. Martin, and "in case they shall finde anything in this, or in any other parte of his graunte whereby that clause towardes the conclusion of the great charter (viz., that all grauntes as well of the one sorte as of the other, respectively, be made with equal favour, and grauntes of like liberties and imunities as neer as may be, to the ende that all complainte of partiality and indifferency may be avoided) might in any sorte be contradicted, or the uniformity and equality of lawes and orders extending over the whole Colony might be impeached. That they would be pleased to remove any such hindrance as may diverte out of the true course the free and public current of Justice." Thus early did Virginia insist upon the equality of her citizens before the law, a principle inserted in her Declaration of Rights in 1776, when she became a State, in the provisions "that no man, or set of men, are entitled to exclusive or separate emoluments or privileges from the community, but in consideration of public services"; and, "that the people have a right to uniform government, and therefore that no government separate from, or independent of, the government of Virginia, ought to be erected or established within the limits thereof."

Having thus purged their roll, the Assembly proceeded, according to their Speaker's report, as follows: "The Speaker, who a long time had been extreame sickly, and therefore not able to passe through long harangues, delivered in briefe to the whole assembly the occasions of their meeting. Which done, he read unto them the commission for establishing the counsell of estate, and the general assembly, wherein their duties were described to the life. Having thus prepared them, he read over unto them the great Charter, or commission of priviledges, orders, and lawes, sent by Sir George Yeardley out of England; which, for the more ease of the committees, having divided into fower books, he read the former two the same forenoon, for expeditions sake, a second time over, and so they were referred to the perusall of two committees, which did reciprocally consider of either, and accordingly brought in their opinions * * * * * * * * * * * in case we should find ought not perfectly squaring with the state of this Colony, or any lawe which did presse or binde too harde, that we might, by waye of humble peti-

tion, seeke to have it redressed, especially because this great Charter is to binde us and our heyers forever."

Nothing can throw a clearer light on the state of the colony than the acts of this assembly.

The committees, when they reported on the first two books, submitted six petitions to be sent to the Virginia Company of London. They were wisely framed in view of the needs of the Colony, and were agreed to by the Assembly

The first was that the lands theretofore granted by patent to the planters, be not taken from them in the allotments of lands to the Governor, and his council, the officers of incorporations, and the members of the London Company. The second, that the London Company send, with convenient speed, men to occupy their lands belonging to the four corporations, and also tenants for the glebe land of the ministers of these corporations. The third, that the planters who came before Sir Thomas Dale's departure in 1616, be put upon the same footing with those to whom land was granted afterwards, and that a single share apiece be granted to the male children born in Virginia, and to their wives, "because," they say, "that in a newe plantation it is not known whether man or woman be the more necessary." The importance of this petition will appear when we remember that on the return of Dale in July, 1616, the London Company determined to give the planters a fixed property in the soil, and to confirm every man's portion "as a state of inheritance to him and his heyers forever, with bounds and limits under the Companies seale, to be holden of his Majestie as of his Manour of East Greenwich, in socage tenure, and not in capite." The fourth, that a sub-treasurer be appointed here to collect the rents of the London Company, instead of requiring the impossibility of paying them in England, "and that they would enjoine the said sub-treasurer not precisely according to the letter of the Charter, to exacte money of us (whereof we have none at all, as we have no minte) but the true value of the rente in comodity."

The fifth, that "towards the erecting of the university and college, they will sende, when they shall thinke it most convenient, workmen of all sortes, fitt for that purpose." The sixth, that the savage name of Kiccowtan be changed and a new name be given to that incorporation. This was done, and the place was named Hampton.

The purpose of establishing a university and college thus early manifested by the Virginians, was to be advanced by working a large tract of land granted for that purpose at Henrico, or Henricus, some twelve miles below Richmond. The plantation unfortuately was broken up by the Indian Massacre in 1622, and the establishment of the college was thus postponed till the reign of William and Mary, and then it was located at Williamsburg, and named after the two sovereigns.

The Speaker's report continued as follows: "These petitions thus

concluded on, those twor committees brought a reporte what they had observed in the too latter bookes, which was nothing else but that the perfection of them was such as that they could find nothing in them subject to exception * * * * * * at the same time there remaining no farther scruple in the mindes of the Assembly touching the said great Charter of Lawes, orders and privileges, the Speaker putt the same to the question, and so it hath both a general assent and the applause of the whole Assembly. * * * * * * This being dispatched, we fell once more debating of such instructions given by the Counsell in England to several Governor's as might be converted into lawes."

Of these enacted into laws, the first was fixing the value of tobacco to be taken either for commodities, or for bills, at three shillings a pound for the best, and eighteen pence a pound for the second quality. Then followed laws against idleness, gaming, drunkenness, and excess in apparel. The provision concerning apparel is interesting. It was, "That every man be cessed (assessed) in the Churche for all publique contributions; if he be unmarried according to his owne apparell; if he be married, according to his owne and his wives, or either of their apparell." It may be safely said, that had female suffrage existed in the Colony, this Church tax would have been placed entirely on the unmarried men.

Other of this class of laws related to intercourse with the Indians, and to educating and Christianizing them, to the planting of corn, mulberry trees, silk-flax, hemp and grapevines, to the regulation of contracts with trades people, tenants, and servants, and to the management of the magazine or storehouse of the Colony.

On the 3rd of August the Assembly entered upon the consideration of the third sort of laws. "Suche as might proceed out of every man's private conceipt." They were referred to the two committees, and were reported and adopted the next day. These allowed freemen to trade with the Indians, but contained stringent enactments against selling or giving them hoes, dogs, shot, powder, or fire arms. As to these three last named the penalty was death. Fines were imposed on persons going twenty miles from home, or absenting themselves seven days, or visiting the Indians, without leave of the Governor, or of the Commander of the place of their habitation. Provision was made for taking a census of the inhabitants, and for record and report by the Ministers of all christenings, burials, and marriages. The killing of neat cattle and oxen, without leave of the Governor, was forbidden. The taking of the boats, cars, and canoes of the neighbors, and thefts from the Indians, were made punishable. Ministers were required to conduct worship according to the laws and orders of the Church of England, and to catechise every Sunday afternoon those "not yet ripe to come to the Communion." The Ministers and Church Wardens were required to present all ungodly disorders, and a fine of five shillings for the use

of the Church was imposed upon those who were guilty of swearing, after thrice admonition. All persons were required to attend Divine service on the Sabbath day; the men to come with their fire arms. Persons trading in the Bay were required to give security that they would not wrong the Indians; and the marriages and contracts of servants were regulated.

The Assembly sat as a Court in two matters brought before it. The first was on the complaint of Captain Wm. Powell against one Thomas Garnett, his servant. The behavior of the servant had been so wicked and obscene that he was condemned to have his ears nailed to the Pillory for four days, and to be publicly whipped each day. This seemingly harsh punishment should be viewed in the light of the age, which had little of the humanitarian feeling of the present day; and beside, the Colony was limited in the punishment it could employ.

The other case was that of Captain Henry Spelman. Robert Poole, the interpreter of the Indian language, charged him with speaking irreverently and maliciously of the Governor, to Opechancano, the great Indian Chief. Part of the words charged to have been spoken Spelman confessed, but the greater part he denied. In view of this fact, the Assembly was unwilling to inflict the severest punishment on him, upon the testimony of one witness. It was determined to degrade him from his title and position as a Captain, and require him to serve the Colony for seven years as an interpreter to the Governor.

This Henry Spelman had a notable career. He was the third son of the distinquished antiquarian, Sir Henry Spelman, of Conghan, Norfolk, England. He was a wild boy. He came to Virginia in 1609, when about twenty-one years of age, "beinge in displeasuer of my friendes, and desirous to see other countryes," as he tells us. Soon after his arrival he relates that Capt. John Smith, then President of the Colony, carried him to the fall of James River, and sold him to the Indian Chieftain, Little Powhatan, for a town called Powhatan. Dr. Simons, however, states, in Smith's General History, that when Captain Sickelmore, with some thirty others, were slain by Powhatan in 1609, Pocahontas saved the life of Henry Spelman, and he lived many years afterwards with the Indians. He afterward visited England, and on his return to Virginia was made a Captain. He was sent with twenty-six men, in 1623, to trade in the River Potowmac and was surprised and slain, with five of his men, by the Indians. He wrote an account of his observations while living with the Indians, which was discovered at the sale of a library by James F. Hunniwell, Esq., who published it in 1872.

Every male above 16 was required to contribute one pound of tobacco for compensation to the Speaker, Clerk, and Sergeant for their services.

The Session concluded with several petitions to the London Company, the two last of which are in these words:

"Thirdly, the General Assembly doth humbly beseeche the said

Treasurer, counsell, and Company, that albeit it belongeth to them onely to allowe or to abrogate any lawes which we shall here make, and that it is their right so to doe, yet that it would please them not to take it in ill parte if these lawes which we have nowe brought to light, do passe current and be of force till suche time as we may knowe their farther pleasure out of Englande in, for otherwise, this people (who now at length have gotten the raines of former servitude into their own swindge) would in shorte time grow so insolent, as they would shake off all government, and there would be no living among them. Their last humble suite is, that the said Counsell and Company would be pleased, so soon as they shall finde it convenient, to make good their promise sett down at the conclusion of their commission, for establishing the counsell of estate and the General Assembly, namely, that they will give us power to allowe or disallowe of their orders of courts, as his Majesty hath given them power to allowe or reject our lawes."

The question of the validity of the acts of the Assembly till they were disallowed by the authorities in England, was one which was unsettled in the year 1758, when the act passed which permitted debts contracted to be paid in tobacco, to be solved in currency at a fixed rate; the resistance to which, by the Clergy, gave rise to the famous "Parson's cause." The power to disallow the orders of the London Company was a great stride in the direction of independent local government, and the promise of it by the London Company shows to what extent the spirit of liberty was nourished in that celebrated body during the arbitrary reign of James the First, a fact that excited his hatred of the corporation, and caused him to take from it its Charter.

Hutchinson, the Tory historian, wrote: "In 1619 a House of Burgesses broke out at Jamestown." He evidently regarded it as if it had been the plague, and a plague it was to all those who endeavored to tyranize the colony. As early as 1623 the Assembly enacted, "That the Governor shall not lay any taxes or ympositions upon the Colony, their lands or comodities, other way than by the authority of the General Assembly, to be levyed and ymployed as the said Assembly shall appoynt." In 1631, they enacted that "the Governor and Council shall not lay any taxes and ympositions, etc.," including in the prohibition the Council with the Governor. In 1632 this latter act was re enacted verbatim. The same thing occurred in 1642. In 1645, they enacted that "no leavies be raised within the Colony but by a general grand assembly." In 1651, when they agreed with the Commissioners sent out by Cromwell, one article was, "that Virginia shall be free from all taxes, customes, and impositions, whatsoever, and none to be imposed on them without consent of the Grand Assembly."

In 1666, upon the request of Governor Berkley "that two or more of the Council might join with the house in granting and confirming the levy," the house answered, "That they conceive it their privilege to lay

the levy in the House, and that the House will admit nothing without reference from the honorable Governour, unless it be before adjudged and confirmed by act or order, and after passing in the House shall be humbly presented to their honours for approbation or dissent." These were not vain repetitions, but were earnest reiterations of the sole right of the people to tax themselves through their representatives, made during contests with the Executive power, and indicate a stubborn determination to defend the great bulwark of English liberty. So exasperated had the Burgesses become in these contests, that we find them at length challenging the right of the Governor to veto their acts.

In 1686, James the Second wrote a sharp letter, ordering the Assembly to be dissolved, because the House of Burgesses "have presumed so far as to raise contests touching the power of the negative voice, wherewith our Governour is intrusted by us." As a result of their struggles, the Assembly enjoyed exclusively this great right of taxation uninterruptedly until 1765, when Parliament undertook to tax Virginia without the consent of her Assembly. We can well understand the alarm which this attempt produced, and can appreciate the inherited fortitude of the Burgesses of that year in adopting their famous resolutions against the Stamp Act, in which they declared, "that the General Assembly of this Colony have the sole right and power to lay taxes, and impositions upon the inhabitants of this Colony; and that every attempt to vest such power in any person or persons, whatsoever, other than the General Assembly aforesaid, has a manifest tendency to destroy British, as well as American freedom."

The publication of these resolves fired the Colonies (they all having continuously claimed the same right), and "set in motion the ball of the Revolution," the glorious fruits of which we this day enjoy.

W. W. Henry.

Virginia Land Patents.

(Prepared by W. G. Stanard.)

(59) Thomas Sulley, of Elizabeth City, planter, 94 acres lying towards the head of Southampton River, due as part of his own personal dividend, being an ancient planter; and 6 acres more in the Island of James City. Granted by Francis West, Nov. 30, 1628,

(60) Martha Key, wife of Thomas Key [1], of Warwick River, planter (as his personal dividend, being an ancient planter), 150 acres lying on Warwicksqueake River, opposite the land of Captain Nathaniel Basse [2] and adjoining that of Rice Jones. Granted by F. West Dec. 2d, 1626.

NOTES.

[1] Thomas Key was member of the House of Burgesses for Denbigh 1629-30.

[2] Captain Nathaniel Basse, born 1589, came to Virginia in 1622. (*Hotten*). On June 2d, 1620, and January 30, 1621-2, he, with his associates, Sir Richard Worsley, Bart. John Hobson, gent., and Captain Christopher Lawne, agreed with the Virginia Company to transport 100 persons to Virginia, and received a confirmation of their old patent, the plantation on which was to be called "the Isle of Wight's plantation." (*Proceedings of Virginia Company*). The members of this company were probably residents of the English Isle of Wight (Sir Richard Worsley certainly was), and the place of the settlement gained the name of Isle of Wight county. Captain Nathaniel Basse was member of the House of Burgesses for Warrosquoiacke, March, 1623-4, and October, 1629.

(61) Rice Jones, of Warwick River (as his first dividend), 50 acres, due by virtue of his own transportation from Canada in the *John and Francis*, in 1623; said land lying on the easterly side of Warwicksqueake River. Granted by F. West, Dec. 2d, 1628.

(62) Phetliplace Clause [1], as his first personal dividend, 100 acres on the east side of Warwicksqueake River. Said land is granted in lieu of 100 acres on the upper part of the river, which was formerly granted him in May, 1619, by Sir George Yeardley, Knight, and resigned "in regard of the great danger of planting the same." Granted Dec. 2d, 1626, by F. West.

NOTE.

[1] Phetliplace Clause settled in Virginia before 1619; was Burgess for Mulberry Island October, 1629, and for "From Denbigh to Waters' Creek" in 1632.

---

(63) JOHN LEYDON [1], ancient planter (as his first personal dividend), 100 acres lying on the east side of the creek called Blunt Point Creek, adjoining the land leased to William Cooksey, and the land now in the tenant of Anthony Burrows and William Harris. Said land being in lieu of 100 acres in the Island of Henrico [2], formerly granted to him February 26th, 1619, and now resigned in regard of the great danger in seating there. Granted Dec. 2d, 1628, by F. West.

NOTES.

[1] John Laydon (or Layton), born 1580; came to Virginia in 1607 (*Hotten*). His marriage with Ann Burras (born 1594, came to Virginia in 1608), maid to Mrs. Forrest, was the first solemnized in the Colony (*Campbell* 65). In 1624 they had four daughters—Virginia, Alice, Katherine and Mary—all born in Virginia (*Hotten*). The first named, Virginia Layton, was the first child born of parents who were married in Virginia.

[2] This place, long known as Farrar's Island, is in the county of Henrico, and was a peninsula until cut off from the main by the Dutch Gap canal. It was the site of the "town," or settlement, called Henricopolis, founded by Dale in 1611 (see *Campbell's History of Virginia*, 105, 106).

---

(64) ROBERT SWEETE, of Elizabeth City, gentleman (as his first personal dividend), 150 acres, lying below a creek called Waters' Creek [now called Watts' Creek], and abutting westerly upon the land granted to Robert Hutchins, mariner. Due for the transportation of himself, who came in the *Neptune* in 1618, of John Rutherford, who came in the *Warwicke* in 1621, and of John Weaver, who came in the *John and Francis* in 1623. Granted by John Pott, March 17, 1628.

---

(65) WILLIAM ANDREWS, [1] of Accomack, planter (as his first dividend), 100 acres on the Eastern Shore of the "Bay of Chesepeiake," abutting northerly on Captain William Epes' land, and extending towards the persimmon ponds. Due for the transportation of Robert Owles and John Holmes, who came in the *Southampton* in 1622, at the charges of William Ferrar, Esq., who made over the rights to said Andrews. Granted by John Pott, March 14, 1628.

NOTE.

[1] Major William Andrews was a Justice of Northampton county

1640 to 1655, and by his will, dated Feb. 20, 1654, and proved, Northampton county, Feb. 30, 1655, bequeathed his estate to his wife, Mary, sons William, John, Robert, and Andrew, daughter Susannah, and granddaughters Elisheba and Elizabeth Andrews, children of William Andrews. On February 19, 1659, William Smart, John Stringer, William Andrews, and Thomas Harmanson gave bond in Northampton as security to care properly for the persons and estates of the children of Lieutenant-Colonel William Andrews. William Andrews, Jr., was elected sheriff of Northampton by the Council of State April 3d, 1655, and was a member of the House of Burgesses for Northampton in 1663. In 1656, it appears from an entry in the Northampton records, that Mr. William Smart had married the widow of "Mr. William Andrews." Whether this referred to the father or the son the writer has no information. William Andrews, Jr., married Dorothea, widow of Mountjoy Evelyn, and daughter of Col. Obedience Robins, of "Cherrystone."

---

(66) Captain Thomas Graves [1], ancient planter (as his first divident), 200 acres on the Eastern Shore of the "Bay of Chesepeiake," abutting southerly on the land of Captain Henry Fleet [2]. Said land due by virtue of an adventure of five and twenty pounds, paid by the said Graves to Sir Thomas Smith, late Treasurer of the Company of Virginia. Granted by John Pott, March 14th, 1628.

NOTES.

[1] Captain Thomas Graves came to Virginia in 1607; was at one time made prisoner by the Indians, but was ransomed. Was commissionioner [justice] for Accomac 1629, and Burgess for the same, 1632.

[2] The distinguished maternal ancestry of Henry Fleet should be first noticed in a sketch of him and his family. Sir Henry Wyatt, of Allington Castle, Kent, "was a prominent figure at the Court of Henry VIII (1495–1509), and accompanied him to the Field of the Cloth of Gold" (*Encyc. Britt.*). His son, Sir Thomas Wyatt, the Poet, was born 1503, and died October 11th, 1542. "Undoubtedly the leader and the acknowledged master of 'the company of courtly makers,' who, in the reign of Henry VIII, under Italian influence, transformed the character of English poetry. He took bachelor's degree at Cambridge at 15; was knighted in 1536, and was twice sent as ambassador to the Emperor (Charles V), a strong proof of his repute as a statesman and diplomatist" (*Encyc. Britt.*) He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Brooke, Lord Cobham, and had a son, Sir Thomas Wyatt, the Rebel, born 1520, beheaded on Tower Hill, April 11th, 1554. "From 1545 to 1550 he commanded at Boulogne, and in 1554 led the Kentish (Protestant) insurgents in the Duke of Suffolk's conspiracy, on occasion of the proposed marriage of Queen Mary with Philip II." (*Am. Encyc.*) "A cry that the Spaniards were coming 'to

conquer the relm' (and restore England to the Pope) drew thousands to Wyatt's standard. The ships in the Thames submitted to be seized by the insurgents. A party of train bands of London, who marched with the royal guard, under the old Duke of Norfolk, deserted to the Rebels in a mass, with shouts of 'A Wyatt, a Wyatt. We are all Englishmen.'" (*Green's English People.*) "He entered London at the head of his followers, and, after a fight in the streets, he was captured, February 7th, imprisoned in the Tower, and beheaded April 11, 1554." (*Am. Encyc.*) He married Jane, daughter of Sir Wm. Howt, and had a daughter, Joan Wyatt, who married Charles Scott, son of Sir Reginald Scott, of Scott's Hall, Kent, who "was captain of the castles of Calais and Langette; high sheriff of Kent, 1541–2; was principally engaged abroad in military service; died December 16, 1554. * * * Married (2) Mary, daughter of Sir Bryan Tuke, secretary to Cardinal Wolsey, and had by her Mary, who married Richard Argall, and Charles [named above], who married Jane Wyatt." (*Brown's Genesis* and Berry's *Kentish Pedigrees*). Deborah, daughter of Charles and Jane Scott, married WILLIAM[1] FLEET, gent., of Chatham, Kent, who was a member of the Virginia Company, under the 3d charter, and subscribed and paid £37 10sh. They had issue seven sons and four daughters. Four of the sons were among the early emigrants to Virginia and Maryland, viz: 1. *Henry*[2]; 2. Edward[2], member of the Maryland Legislature in 1638; 3. Reginold[2], member of the Maryland Legislature 1638; 4. John[2], member of the Maryland Legislature 1638; believed to have been the person of the name who patented land at Tindall's Point, Gloucester county, Virginia, in 1662, and was living there in 1667.

1. Henry[2] Fleet, born probably 1595-1600, died about 1661; came to Virginia at an early date, was captured by the Indians on the Potomac in 1623; remained a captive until 1627, during which time he acquired a familiar knowledge of their language; was ransomed, and in 1627 went to England. Becoming a partner and agent for several London merchants, he was engaged for years in the Indian trade. He was an interpreter, trader and legislator in Maryland, and finally settled at Fleet's Bay, Lancaster county, Virginia. He was Burgess for Lancaster in 1652, and engaged in an expedition against the Indians in 1660. His opinions in regard to Indian affairs seem to have had much weight in the colony. He wrote "A Brief Journal of a Voyage made in the Bark Virginia, to Virginia and the other parts of the Continent of America," the MS. of which is in the Lambeth Palace Library, London, and which Neill published in his "Founders of Maryland." Streeter, in his "Papers Relating to the Early History of Maryland," says of him: "He was an active man, a useful citizen, a shrewd leader, an excellent interpreter, and contributed his full share towards laying the foundations of the Colony of Maryland, and building up the Colony of Virginia."

Captain Henry Fleet was a Justice of Lancaster 1653, and on the division of the county (when Rappahannock was formed) he was appointed by the Assembly, December 13, 1656, a Justice of Lancaster (of the quorum, and 2d in the commission), and lieutenant-colonel of militia. (*Lancaster Records*). There is recorded in Northumberland (the date is gone, but is about 1659), a deed from Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Fleet, conveying 300 acres of land to Christopher Garlington. Sarah, wife of Col. Fleet, joins in the deed. In 1650 he had a grant of 1,750 acres at Fleet's Bay, and received, in all, grants for 13,197 acres. From a record in Lancaster, May 8, 1661, it appears that Sarah Fleet was widow of Lt.-Colonel Henry Fleet. She married subsequently Col. John Walker, of Rappahannock county (and formerly of Gloucester), member of the Council, and had by this marriage (as appears from her will, recorded at Essex C. H.), several daughters, one of whom was named Sarah. (It appears that Mr. Hayden was mistaken in his statement in "Virginia Genealogies" that Edwin Conway married Sarah Fleet. Her name was Sarah Walker, and hence the name of Walker Conway). There is recorded in Lancaster, in 1715, and then acknowledged by Henry Fleet, a deed from the said Henry Fleet, who, at the time of making it, resided in Fairfield parish, Northumberland, conveying, in consideration of £1,000, all his title to 2,000 acres of land in Cittenburne parish, which was granted to Col. Henry Fleet in 1657; afterwards, in 1661, granted to Walter Granger, who assigned it to Col. John Walker, and by Walker's will it was left to his (Walker's) daughter, Sarah, and had since been surveyed and divided by said Conway in right of his wife, Sarah. There are also several deeds at Essex C. H., which speak of Sarah, wife of Edwin Conway, as one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Col. John Walker.

Col. Henry[2] and Sarah Fleet had issue: 5. Henry[3].

5. Henry[3] Fleet (born ——; died 1728), was a justice of Lancaster 1695, and sheriff 1718 and 1719. There are recorded in Lancaster the following deeds: (1) Henry Fleet, of Northumberland county, gent., to John Turbervile, of the same county, merchant, for 188 acres at Fleet's Bay, Lancaster, Nov. 29, 1689. (2) Henry Fleet, of Lancaster, to his son Henry Fleet, Jr., of same, 500 acres, part of the land called Fleet's Island, Feb. 11th, 1718. (3) Henry Fleet to his son William Fleet, 300 acres, part of Fleet's Island, Feb. 11, 1718. Following is his will:

"In the name of God, amen! I, Henry Fleet, of the county of Lancaster, being of sound memory, do make this my last will and testament in the manner following, viz: I bequeath my soul to God, my creator, and my body to the earth, its original, being fully assured the sacrifice of Christ is a worthy expiator for all the sins of the faithful, and therefore hope that my soul and body will have a joyful meeting at the resurrection of the just by the merits, mediation, and intercession of my complete Redeemer, the Lord Jesus Christ.

I give to my son, Henry Fleet, the plantation that Patrick Mullin now lives on and all the land thereunto belonging, from Wm. Fleet's line down to the mouth of the old house creek. The said land and appurtenances I give unto the said Henry Fleet and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten and for want of such issue to my son, William Fleet, and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such male issue to my grandson, Harry Currell and his heirs forever. Item: I give to my son, William Fleet, the plantation I now live on and all the land adjoining thereunto as far as the narrows, including the island plantation and all the land thereunto belonging, which said plantations and the land and appurtenances in the whole tract not before given I give to my son, William, and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such issue to my grandson, Maior Brent, and his heirs forever. Item: I give to my son, Henry Fleet, my best saddle and all the furniture thereto belonging. Item: I give to my son, William Fleet, all my wearing apparel and also my sword and belt. Item: I give to my loving wife for life the plantation whereon I now live with as much land as she shall have occasion for, also the use and profits of three negroes called Jack, Bess and Sampson, and after her decease I give the said three negroes to my daughter, Elizabeth Currell, and her heirs. Item: I give to my daughter, Elizabeth Currell, and her heirs four negroes by name Saul, Lucy, Bess and boy called Jack Snelgrove, three whereof she has already received. Item: I give to my granddaughter, Ann Currell, and her heirs a negro girl called Winney and all her increase. Item: I give to my daughter, Judith Hobson and her heirs two negroes called Daniel and Pegg, now in her possession. Item: I give to my said daughter, Judith, for life the use of three negroes named Richard, Isaac and Hannah, and after her decease I give Hannah and her increase and Isaac to my granddaughter, Sarah Hobson, and her heirs and I give Richard to my granddaughter, Judith Hobson, and her heirs. Item: I give to my granddaughter, Mary Cox, and her heirs two negroes called Newman and Nell, now in her possession. Item: I give to my third daughter, Mary, for life the use of three negroes, viz: a girl called Hannah and Sue and Anthony, and after her decease I give said three negroes and their future increase to Fleet Cox and his heirs. Item: I give to my granddaughter, Elizabeth Howson, and her heirs two negroes that her father received of me called Sary and Patty and their increase. Item: I give to my three grandsons, John Fleet, Maior Brent and Harry Currell, each a mourning suit of twenty shilling price. Item: I give all the rest of my personal estate to be equally divided amongst my wife and three daughters, Elizabeth, Judith and Mary. Item: It is my will that my estate shall not be appraised, unless desired by my executrix. Item: I appoint my son, William Fleet, and my two daughters, Elizabeth Currell and Judith Hobson, my executors.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 31st day of January, 1728.

[SEAL] HENRY FLEET.

Signed and sealed and published in the presence of

EDWIN CONWAY,
ANN CONWAY,
EDWIN CONWAY, JR."

He married Elizabeth (the will of Jane Wildey, widow, dated April 11th, 1701, and proved Northumberland, Dec. 19th, 1701, names her daughter Elizabeth Fleet, and her son Wm. Wildey) and had issue: 6. *Henry*[4]; 7. *William*[4]; 8. Elizabeth[4] married —— Currell; 9. Judith[4] married Wm. Hobson, of Northumberland—marriage bond dated June 28, 1723 (*Lanc. Records*); 5. Margaret[4] (called Mary in her father's will), married Presley Cox, of Cople parish, Westmoreland—marriage bond dated —— (*Lanc. Records*); 6. Ann[4] married Leonard Howson, of Wiccomico, Northumberland—marriage bond dated June 10th, 1722 (*Lanc. Records*). 7. Dau. married —— Brent.

6. HENRY FLEET[4] was sheriff of Lancaster 1729 and 1730, and died unmarried in 1735. His will is as follows:

WILL OF HENRY FLEET, JR., OF LANCASTER CO., VA., 1735.

In the name of God Amen:

I Henry Fleet of the parish of Christ Church, in the County of Lancaster, Gentn. being sick in body, but of perfect sense and memory do make this my last will and testament in manner as followeth, that is to say first and principally I commend my soul to the Almighty God, and my body to a decent burial. Item, my will is that my just debts be fully paid and satisfied. Item, I give and bequeath twenty pounds current money to the poor of Christ Church parish aforesaid, to be laid out or distributed as the vestry of the said parish shall think convenient. Item, I lend to my mother, Mrs. Elizth. Fleet, my negro boy cupid during her natural life, and after her decease I give the said negro to Saml Hinton. Item, I give and bequeath to the said Saml. Hinton my tract of land which I bought from Chas. Kelly, with its appurtenances as also my term yet to come in the lands adjoining the said tract, which I lately leased from the said Chas., to him the said Saml. and his male heirs lawfully begotten forever. Item. I give and bequeath to the aforesaid Saml. Hinton my two negro men Lewis and Phill, also my horse Pompey, my still, my great looking glass and desk, my silver hilted sword and belt, my trunk and all my clothes therein, also my plank and framing stuff and other necessaries I have provided for my building on the plantation where he lives. Item. I give and bequeath to Rebecca Banton my dwelling plantation with its appurte-

nances to contain two hundred and fifty acres contiguous, during her natural life, and after her decease, I give the said plantation, land and appurtenances unto my nephew, George Fleet and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever. Item. I lend the use of my negroes hereafter named, viz. Bristow, Terry, Sally, Libby, Jenny, Kate, Joe and Judy to the said Rebecca Banton during her natural life, and after her decease I give the said negroes and their increase to the aforesaid Saml. Hinton and his heirs male, and do then annex the said slaves to the lands before by me given to him in this my last will and testament. Item. My will is that my negro boy James serve the said Rebecca Banton till he attains the age of twenty-four years, and that she then obtain his freedom as the law requires. Item. I give and bequeath unto my nephew George Fleet, my negroes, Charles, Dick, Ruby, Sarah, Winney, Bess, Nanny, Pegg and Daniel. Item. I give unto my niece Mary Ann Cox my negro girl Letty, which I had out of my father's estate since his death. Item. I give to my nephew John Fleet my best saddle and horses furniture. Item. I give to my godson Richd. Edwards, fifteen pound sterling to buy him a young negro. Item. I lend to Daniel Pugh my negro girl Hannah during his term he now has in the plantation, and afterwards I give the said negro girl to my nephew John Fleet. Item. I give unto my tenant Thos. Edwards, the plantation he lives on from the branch to the walnut tree, for twenty-one years next ensuing, he weaving for Rebecca Banton, eighty yards of Virginia Cloth per year. Item. I give unto the said Thos. Edwards one cow and calf and my cloth coat I now wear, also what tobacco he is now indebted to me. Item. I give to Wm. Mugg my spaid mare. Item. I give to Rebecca Banton my mares Conny and Jewel, and my horse Ball, and my will is that she have the use of my still during her life without fee or reward. Item. My desire is to be buried by my father, and that the burying place be handsomely bricked in at the expense of my estate.

Item. I give to my loving friend Thos. Edwards, ten pounds current money to buy him a suit of mourning. Item. I give to Davy Pugh, my Durry Vest and Breeches. Item. I give to William Mugg, my Durry Coat. Item. I give to Saml. Hinton by black cloth suit of clothes. Item. I give to my trustee and executors hereafter named each a mourning ring of twenty shillings price. Item. The half of all the rest and residue of my estate, I give to the aforesaid Saml. Hinton. Item. The other half of my said estate residue, I lend unto the said Rebecca Banton during her natural life, and after her decease, I give the same to Saml. Hinton. Item. I desire my worthy friend, the Honorable John Carter Esq., to be trustee of this my last will and testament.

Lastly. I do appoint my loving friend, Mr. Thos. Edwards and Saml. Hinton Excs. of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all other wills by me made. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this 26th day of November, Anna Domini, 1735.

HENRY FLEET. [Seal]

7. WILLIAM[4] FLEET, sheriff of Lancaster 1718 and 1719; married Sarah, daughter of Robert Jones, of King and Queen.

Issue: 10. Henry[5], b. Oct. 10th, 1719, *d. s. p.*; 11. Mary Ann[5], b. May 12th, 1722, m. (1) Robt. Dudley and had no issue; (2) —— Tebbs, and had Robt., Wm. and Henry; 12 *John*[5]; 13. *William*[5]; 13. Edwin[5], b. Aug. 22d, 1729, d. um. Apl. 17th, 1778; 14. George, b. June 15th, 1731.

12. JOHN[5] FLEET, b. Aug. 12th, 1724, m. —— Edwards, of Lancaster County.

Issue: 15. Henry[6]; 16. John[6]; 17. Polly[6]; 18. Sally[6]; 19. Ann[6]; 20. Elizabeth[6]; 21. Polly[6]; 22. Judith[6]. From one of these probably descended Col. Jno. Fleet, who lived in Lancaster in 1777.

13. WILLIAM FLEET[6], born October 19, 1726, was probably the first of the family who settled in King and Queen Co.; married (1) Ann, daughter of Joseph Temple, of King William, she d. May 7th, 1754; (2) Susanna, daughter of John Walker, of King and Queen.

Issue: 23. *William*[7]; 24. John[7], of King and Queen, served through the Revolution as a lieutenant in the 2d Virginia regiment and Dabney's Legion; 25. Edwin[7]; 26. Baylor[7]; 27. Mary Ann[7]; 28. Elizabeth[7].

23. CAPTAIN WILLIAM[7] FLEET, of King and Queen, born December 18, 1757, died at "Goshen," King and Queen, April 11, 1833; was a member of the Convention of 1788; married Mrs. Sarah Browne Tomlin, daughter of Barrett Browne, of Essex, and his wife, Mary Hill.

Issue: 29. Col. Alexander[8], born at "Rural Felicity," King and Queen, April 26, 1798; was a Justice and member of the Legislature; married (1) Mrs. Hoomes (2) Mrs. Maria A. Butler, and had several children; 30. *Benjamin*[8]—probably other children.

30. DR. BENJAMIN[8] FLEET, of King and Queen; born January 25, 1818, died March 8, 1865; married in 1842 Maria Louisa Walker, of King and Queen.

Issue: 31. Col. Alexander Frederick, born June 6, 1843; now of the Missouri Military Academy, Mexico, Mo.; married Belle Seddon, of "Snowden," Stafford county—and other children.

The compiler is aware that this is an imperfect account of the descendants of Henry[3] Fleet, and hopes that those having data to supply the deficiencies will send such material to the Magazine for future publication.

---

(67) MARY FLINT, ancient planter, now the wife of Thomas Flint, of Warwick River, gent. (as her first dividend), 100 acres in the Corporation of Elizabeth City, commonly called the Foxhill [1], abutting westerly on the creek parting the same from the land of Point Comfort Island. Granted March 14, 1628, by John Pott.

NOTE.

[1] There is a place in Elizabeth City county still called Foxhill.

(68) ZACHARIAH CRIPPS [1], of Warwick River, 100 acres on the north side of Warwick River, abutting southerly upon Saxon's Goale [2], and northerly towards the lands of Gilbert Peppett, deceased, and westerly upon a creek that parts the same from Colson's Island; due for the transportation of Thomas Dryhurst and Matthew Lybing, who came in the *Neptune* in 1618, at the charges of Samual Matthews, Esq., who assigned his right to Cripps. Granted by John Pott, March 5, 1628.

NOTES.

[1] Zachariah Cripps came to Virginia in 1621, was Burgess for Warwick River October, 1629, commissioner [justice] of Warwick River 1631; Burgess for Stanley Hundred 1632-3 and 1639 (*Robinson's Notes from Gen'l Ct. Records*). He left 300 acres in Ware parish, Gloucester, for the support of the minister (*Hening*).

[2] Saxon's Goale was a small island in James River, off Land's End, Warwick county, still called "The Goale."

---

(69) RICHARD ATKINS, of Mulberry Island, in Virginia, planter, 100 acres at the head of Kethe's Creek [1]; due, 50 acres for his own personal adventure, who came in the *Abigail* in 1621, at the charges of Captain Wm. Pierce, who assigned his right to said Atkins, and 50 acres for said Atkins' wife, who came in the *Tyger* [2] in 1621, at her own charge. Granted August 7th, 1632, by Sir John Harvy.

NOTES.

[1] Keith's Creek, which doubtless derived its name from Rev. George Keith, a neghboring settler, has long been called Skiff's Creek.

[2] "Her husband's to Aleppo gone, master o' the Tiger."

---

(70) CLEMENT DILKE, of Accomack, gent., a lease of 20 acres belonging to the late Company, lying at Accomack, westerly upon the main creek, easterly upon the ground now in occupation of Thomas Powell, and southerly upon the ground now in the occupation of Nicholas Fiskins; the said 20 acres being lately in the occupation of Captain John Wilcocks [1]. Granted by Sir George Yeardley, February 6, 1626.

NOTE.

[1] Captain John Wilcox, or Wilcocks, came to Virginia in 1620, was Burgess in 1623. The will (printed in the *New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register*) of Captain John Wilcocks, late of Plymouth, now Accomac, intending to go in service against the Indians, is dated Elizabeth City, September 10, 1622, and proved in England the last of June, 1628, names his wife Temperence, his daughter-in-law Grace Burgess, daughter of his wife, and his sisters Katherine and Susanna Wilcocks. It is probable that he had sons, born after the date of the will, as there was a John

Wilcocks who was Burgess for Northampton 1657-8. His will, dated May 7, 1662, proved in Northampton, May 25, 1662, gives his estate to his wife for life, with reversion to his unborn child. In case the child died he devised the estate to his wife's children, Edmund and Henry Yeardley, and mentions his brother, Henry Wilcocks, and the Yeardley children's uncle, John Custis. A John Wilcox was Burgess for Nansemond in 1655.

---

(71) LIEUTENANT THOMAS FLINT, of Elizabeth City, a lease of 50 acres of land lately belonging to the Company—said land commonly called the "Indian howse thickett"—being a neck of land lately in the tenure and occupation of Captain Whitacres [1] on Southampton River. Granted by Sir George Yeardley, February 23, 1626.

NOTE.

[1] This "Captain Whitacres" was, doubless, Captain Jabez Whitaker, of the Council, and of the House of Burgesses, 1623. He is believed to have been a brother of Rev. Alexander Whitaker, the early minister, as his father, Rev. Wm. Whitaker, D. D., had, by his second wife, a posthumous son named Jabez. Captain Whitaker married a daughter of Sir John Bourchier. (See *Va. Hist. Magazine*, January, 1894, p. 295.)

---

(72) DOCTORIS CHRISTMAS [1], of Elizabeth City, planter; 50 acres, part of the Strawberry Banks, extending westerly along the bank of the great river. Lease for 10 years at 50 lbs. tobacco a year. By Yeardley, Aug. 24th, 1627.

NOTE.

[1] Ann Elizabeth Christmas was living in Virginia in 1623 (*Hotten*). The will of Doctoris Christmas, dated Dec. 20, 1654, is recorded in York county. He leaves all his estate to his wife and his friend Peter Starkey.

---

(73) JONAS STOCKDEN [1], minister, 50 acres on the east side of Southampton River, within the limits of the Company's lands at Elizabeth City; separated by a creek from the land of Lieutenant Thomas Flint, called the "Indian House thickett." Lease for 10 years at 50 lbs. of tobacco yearly. By Yeardley, Sept. 8th, 1627.

NOTE.

[1] Rev. Jonas Stockden, born 1584; came to Virginia in 1620 (*Hotten*). He was the author of a letter, several times printed, which denounces in emphatic language the carelessness of the Colonists in allowing Indians to come freely among them, and declares that nothing could be done to civilize or convert the latter until their head men were put to death. He appears to have been an early exponent of the idea that "the only good Indian is a dead Indian."

The will of Wm. Stockton, parson of Barkeswell, county of Warwick, was dated March 2d, 1593, and proved June 19th, 1594, by his relict Elizabeth. His legatees were his brothers Randolph and Ralph Stockton; the children of his cousin John Stockton, parson of Alcester; the children of his cousin John Gervise, his son Jonas Stockton, eldest daughter Debora Stockton, wife Elizabeth, and daughters Judith and Abigail, cousins John Stockton, and Thomas Gervise and Thomas Benyon, of Barkeswell, yeomen, and John Mossame, of the City of Coventry, clothworker, overseers. The James Stockton of the will was probably the patentee, as it is also probable was Jonas Stockton of the county of Warwick, gent, who matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, Feb. 21st, 1605–'6, aged 17.

---

(74) DAVID POLE [1], of the Country of France, now inhabiting in Elizabeth City, vigneror, 60 acres at Buck Roe [2], in the precincts of Elizabeth City, lying eastward on a creek parting it from Point Comfort Island. Granted to the said Pole for the use of Master John Bonall, of London, gentleman. Lease for 10 years at 60 lbs. tobacco yearly. By F. West, Dec. 17th, 1627.

NOTES.

[1] He was doubtless one of the vinedressers brought over in Sir Francis Wyatt's time (*Hening* I, 115).

[2] Still the name of an estate near Old Point.

---

(75) JOHN ARUNDEL, gentleman, 12 acres (lease) at Buck Roe, adjoining the lands of David Poole and James Bonall, Frenchmen. By F. West, Dec. 12th, 1627.

---

(76) JOHN WEBB, mariner, 50 acres in the plantation of Accomack, adjoining the lands of Captain Clement Dilke and George Medcalfe (lease for 10 years). By F. West, Dec. 12th, 1627.

---

(77) JAMES BONALL, vigneror (lease), 50 acres at Buck Roe, adjoining the land of William Hampton, &c. By F. West, Dec. 12th, 1627.

---

(78) JOHN HENRY, planter, 150 acres at Buck Roe, adjoining the lands of Wm. Hampton and Wm. Fowler. By F. West, Dec. 12th, 1627.

---

(79) WILLIAM HAMPTON [1], planter, 50 acres at Buck Roe (lease for 10 years). By F. West, Dec. 10th, 1627.

NOTE.

[1] William Hampton, born 1584, came to Virginia 1620. His wife Joanna, born 1599, came to Virginia 1621 (*Hotten*). A Wm. Hampton was minister of James City parish in 1646.

(80) RICHARD BALL [1] (lease), 6 acres in Elizabeth City. By F. West, Dec. 10th, 1627.

NOTE.

[1] Henry Ball was Burgess for Elizabeth City in 1646 (*Hening*).

---

(81) NICHOLAS HOSKINS [1], of Accomack, yeoman (lease), 20 acres. By Yeardley, Feb. 1st, 1626.

NOTE.

[1] Nicholas Hoskins, born 1589, came to Virginia in 1616. His wife Temperance came in 1620. In 1624 they had a daughter Margaret, born in Virginia (*Hotten*).

---

(82) ROBERT BROWNE, of Accomack, planter (lease), 20 acres adjoining the land belonging to the place of Secretary, at Accomack. By F. West, Sept. 20th, 1628.

GENEALOGY.

THE FLOURNOY FAMILY.

COMPILED BY FLOURNOY RIVERS, ESQ., PULASKI, TENN.

In the April number of the *Magazine* appeared some inquiries concerning the Flournoy family, made by Mr. Flournoy Rivers, of Pulaski, Tenn., together with a statement that Mr. Rivers desired the co-operation of the various branches of the family in tracing all the lines of the connexion back to at least the first settlement of the name in America.

During the current year Mr. Rivers has devoted much time, labor and expense to this matter, and has produced some interesting results, the first installment of which is given in this issue.

While he has been materially aided by some members of the family, both in Virginia and elsewhere, it is to be regretted that the co-operation has not been more universal, in order that the results might be more full, accurate and satisfactory. Now that the matter has been placed in so tangible a shape, it is not doubted that all persons concerned will contribute to making the research complete, from an historical standpoint down to the present time.—THE EDITOR

LAURENT FLOURNOY; THE HUGUENOT.

Some years ago the compiler made some inquiries of the distinguished writer on Huguenot history, the late Charles W. Baird, concerning the accuracy of the Huguenot traditions that have from time immemorial obtained in the branches of the Flournoy family, and the answer was that the historian felt sure every Flournoy in America was descended from Laurent Flournoy, who fled from Champagne to Geneva, Switzerland, after the Duke of Guise massacred the Protestants at Vassy in 1562, but that of the gradations of descent he was not informed.

Of Laurent Flournoy and his sons, Jean and Gideon, "Agnew's French Protestant Exiles," Vol. II, page 270, speaks as follows:

"The family of Flournois, or Flourneys, were early sufferers for their scriptural faith. After the massacre at Vassy, in 1562, *Laurent Flournois* took refuge in Geneva, and two families were founded by his sons *Gideon* and *Jean*—descendants of the offsprings of both sons are believed to still exist in America. The second son of Gideon was Jacques, and the latter had four sons, of whom Pierre, settled in England. It is probable that the parents of the refugee had again settled in the land of their fathers. In the stream of French refugees from the dragonnades *Peter Flourneys* came to England, and he was naturalized 28th June, 1682. He evidently proved himself to be an able and accomplished man, and had obtained the approbation and esteem of the Earl of Sunderland, who, perhaps, employed him as tutor to his sons. This led to

his appointment by King George I as tutor to his lordship's nephew. In the Patent Rolls, under date of 17th March, 1715 His Majesty declares, 'We are graciously pleased to allow for and towards the maintenance of the late Countess of Clancarty's children and for their education in the Protestant religion, the annuity or yearly sum of £1,000, and the same shall be paid to the hands of our trusty and well-beloved Peter Flournoys, Esq., as from last Christmas during pleasure.'

"3d of September, 1715, the office of Taster of all wines and other liquors imported into Ireland, and of Surveyor of the duties and defects of the same, was granted to Peter Flournoys and Charles de la Farge, Esqrs. At a later date he (Flournoy) received the office of Clerk of the Robes and Wardrobes to his Majesty. He died in 1719. In his will he remembers his pupils, Lord Muskery and his brother, Mr. Justin McCarty. He leaves books and pictures to his 'dear friend' Lord Spencer (eldest son of the Earl of Sunderland). He mentions his brothers Andrew Flournoy, with two sons and one daughter, and his unmarried brother James and a sister Elizabeth, wife of Monsieur Villier, with two sons (Gaspard and John James) and three daughters."

It will be seen the name is spelled "Flournoy" and "Flournois."

"The History of the French Protestant Refugees, from the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes to the Present Time, 1824 (Blackwood & Sons), by Charles Weiss, Professor of History at the Lycée Buonaparte; Hardman's Translation," page 482, mentions Jacques Flournoy as assisting the refugees who poured into Geneva after the Revocation in the autumn of 1685, together with his manuscript account of the emigration.

"These entered Switzerland in too great numbers permanently to abide there. In a few weeks they thronged in, not only from Gex and La Bresse, but from Dauphine and Lanquedoc, then successively from all the provinces of France. Writers of that day inform us that already in 1685 hundreds arrived there daily. Under date of that year we read in Jacques Flournoy's manuscript collection that 'a great number of these poor people continue daily to arrive, and several thousands have already passed in. Amongst others many French ministers; and although they stop but a few days, more than fifty have been seen there at one time. The French purse is exhausted. On the 9th November, two hundred and twenty eight, entirely from Gex, received assistance. Up to the 15th November a thousand from that same country had been thus aided.'"

* * * * * * * *

"It was especially in 1687 that the flood of emigration rolled towards the city of Calvin. We may judge of its magnitude by this passage from Flournoy, dated 25th May, of that year: 'Every day there arrive a surprising number of French, quitting the kingdom for their religion It has been observed that scarcely any week passes without three hun

dred of them arriving, and that has gone on since the end of winter. Some days there come in as many as one hundred and twenty in several troops. Most of them are young artisans; there are also persons of quality.'" * * * * * * * *

The statement is that the refugees passed through "to the various cantons, or to Holland, Brandenberg and England."

Evidently this Jacques Flournoy was the one born in 1657, father of Jean Jacques, the Immigrant, and brother of Jacob the Immigrant, as appears below.

Inquiry made at Geneva, through the Consular office of the United States, developed that the name still exists there in the persons of the gentlemen mentioned below. The Consul, Hon. B. H. Ridgley, was exceedingly courteous and obliging.

Mr. Edmond Flournoy's Letter.

Before any reply was received to inquiries made of him came a letter from Mr. Edmond Flournoy, written in French, which is rendered into English, as follows:

Geneva,
12, quai des Eaux-Vives,
April 21st, 1894.

Mr. Flournoy Rivers, Pulaski, Tennessee:

Sir,—I have sent you, at the request of the Consul of the United States, an extract from our Genealogy. This genealogy, in manuscript, was begun in 1732 by a Flournoy of Geneva, and has been continued. There are at Geneva now three gentlemen bearing this name: Mr. Thedore Flournoy, who is my brother, myself, and Mr. Charles Flournois, who descends from another son of Laurent. I know that there is in Chicago a Flournoy street. I also know that in 1855 a Mr. Flournoy desired to be Governor of Virginia, but that he was not elected.*

I am glad to know that you now bear the name. Even as in the last century, the Flournoys of Geneva corresponded with those of Virginia; we hope that you will send us information concerning yourself and your ancestors. Please receive, sir, my very distinguished salutations.

E. Flournoy.

The genealogy transmitted through the Consul's office is as follows, giving the English translation:

"The Genealogy of the Flournoy Family in America."

"Laurent Flournoy left Champagne on the occasion of the massacre at Vassy in 1562. He went to Geneva at the time of massacre of Saint Bartholomew in 1572. He married Gabrielle Mellin, of Lyons. He was the father of:

*The late Thomas Stanhope Flournoy, who was defeated by Henry A. Wise.

"Jean Flournoy, born in 1574; married Frances Mussard. Father of:

"Jacques, born in 1608; married Judith Pucrary. Father of:

"Jacques, born in 1657; married Julia Eyraud. Father of:

"Jean Jacques (John James), born November 17th, 1686; married in Virginia, June 23d, 1720, to Elizabeth, daughter of James Williams; born in England, in the Principality of Wales—Lawyer—and of Elizabeth Buckner, his wife, of Virginia; born December 25th, 1695; married formerly to Orlando Jones, without children."*

"Their children (John James and Elizabeth) are:

(1) "Elizabeth Julia, born Dec'r 5, 1721; married Thomas Spencer, of Virginia.

(2) "Gideon, born in Virginia Mch. 19th, 1723; married in Geneva in 1748, Jane Frances Sabowrin.

(3) "Samuel, born Oct. 4th, 1724; married April 9th, 1748, Elizabeth Harris.

[Then follow Samuel's children. Omitted for the present.—F. R.]

(4) "John, born in Virginia Dec'r 9th, 1726; married in Geneva, Sept. 2d, 1755, Camilla Ballexserd.

(5) "David, born Sept. 3d, 1728; died Oct. 18th, 1757, without having been married. He was Captain and Judge in Virginia.

[First sheriff of Prince Edward county —F. R]

(6) "Rachel, born Sept. 25th. 1730; died Aug. 28th, 1741. Every one called her 'Beautiful Rachel,' and it was said she was the most beautiful girl in the country.

(7) "Mathew, born June 21st, 1732.

[Lived in Prince Edward county. Early emigrated to N. E. Kentucky; was killed by Indians, and left a very numerous progeny. His name is spelled Mathews by his descendants.—F. R.]

(8) Mary, born Feb'y 23d, 1735; married William Booker.

[Lived in Prince Edward county.—F. R]

(9) "One daughter, born November 25, 1736, after seven months; died at the end of six weeks, without baptism—the fault of the minister."

(10) "Thomas, born Nov. 20th, 1738." [Ancestor of the Prince Edward and Brunswick County Flournoys—F. R.]

"These ten children were all nourished by their mother, who during eighteen years did not discontinue to bear children or to nourish them."

---

* FLOURNOY VS. MARTIN.

At a court held at Goochland Court House the third Tuesday in July, 18th, 1732, in an 'action of debt between John James Flournoy and Elizabeth, his wife, ex'x, &c., of Orlando Jones, dec'd, pl't'fs, and Francis Martin, def't." Judgment was confessed by the defendant for "seven hundred and thirty pounds of sweet-scented tobacco in cash convenient, and eighty-eight pounds of tobacco, and fifteen shillings, curr't money. Whereupon it is considered by the court that the pl't's do recover against the def't the said sums, together with the Costs of this Suit and a Lawyer's ffee."—F. R.

JOHN JAMES FLOURNOY, THE IMMIGRANT.

"Jean Jacques Flournoy, their father, died March 23d, 1740, of a malignant fever, which prevailed in the country."

"His wife died one or two days later, and they were buried at the same time, according to her desire expressed after the death of her husband. She wishing that his interment might be postponed as she had a premonition that she would soon follow him, although she was at the time entirely well."

"This was written to me Nov. 7th, 1740, by William Gay, one of the Executors of my brother's will."

[The Flournoy in Geneva, who began the Genealogy in 1732, was evidently a brother of John James.—F. R.]

Search has been made for the will books of Henrico county, covering the year of Jean Jacques Flournoy's death, but neither the original will nor the probated copy of it could be found. The will book from 1737 to 1745 are lost.

The following entry, however, appears from the Order Book of that period, page 102, April Court, 1740.

"William Gay and *John* Nash present the last will and testament of John James Flournoy, deceased, upon oath, and prove the same by the oath of John Price and John Hancock, two of the witnesses thereto, which was ordered to be recorded, and certificate is granted the said Executors for obtaining a probate thereon in due form."

At the May Court, 1740, the will of "Mary ffloronoy dec'd," was probated by William Gay and *Jas.* Nash, Executors. See page 107, same book.

"Henrico County Court, July 7, 1740, an Inventory of the Estate of John James Floronoy and Mary Floronoy, deceased, is presented by *John* Nash and William Gay and ordered to be recorded." Page 113, same book.

JACOB FLOURNOY, THE IMMIGRANT.

From the Geneva Genealogy:

"Jacques Flournoy, as above, born in 1608, who married Judith Pucrary, was the father of:

"Jacob Flournoy, born Jan. 5th, 1663, and who married three times. He went to Virginia in 1700, and established himself near Williamsburg. Here is an extract from his letter to my father, written from his plantation at Manakin Town, May 16th, 1704:

"It will soon be four years since he arrived with his family, which then consisted of his second wife and his two sons, Francis and Jacques (James), besides one daughter, named Jane Frances, born in Berlin. She was, perhaps, the wife of Ashurst ——. That his daughter, Mary, whom he brought from Geneva, died in London a month or six weeks

before they embarked for Virginia. His young daughter by his second wife died during the voyage, which took them fourteen weeks to make. He with his family was sent to the end of all the English Plantations to claim the land which the King had granted, being 50 acres of land 'a head.'

"His second wife died there, and he remained a widower with his three children for two years and four months. He married the third time Thursday, Dec. 9th, 1703. a Hollander, born at The Hague, like himself about forty years of age, named Madeline Prodhom, the widow of Moise Verreuil, a French merchant at Rouen.

"The father of said wife was of the Canton of Berne, and her grandfather was a minister of Lausanne. He had made the voyage with her from England to Virginia."

"Jacob Flournoy had, according to the letters of John James Flournoy, of Virginia, of August 17th, 1737, and of August 3d, 1739, to his brother, Gideon Flournoy, at Geneva, by his wife:

(1) "Francis Flournoy and one daughter; Jacques, who died in Virginia unmarried, and who was the godson of his uncle, Jacques Flournoy.

[Evidently the Jacques of 1657, father of J. J., and godfather by proxy.—F. R.]

"The aforesaid daughter married Robert Ashurst, and left him Jacob Ashurst. She died about 1717.

"Francis Flournoy, aforesaid, married ——— (?), and left the following nine (9) children: Mary, Jane, Jacob, Francis, James, Sarah, Martha, Gideon, and William."

The will of Francis Flournoy, of date April 13th, 1770, appears of record in Will Book No. 2, p. 262, Chesterfield C. H., and mentions all the foregoing children, with the addition of his son Josiah, and several grandsons, children of these sons. The probate was March 5th. 1773.

[Do the Chesterfield Flournoys descend from Francis?—F. R.]

It is shown that Jacob, the immigrant of 1700, was the uncle of Jean Jacques Flournoy, who came over a few years later. The exact date of the arrival of John James Flournoy is not known. Mr. R. A. Brock, of Richmond, Va., owns a book having in it his signature as made at Geneva in 1717. He must have come to America between 1717 and 1720, when he married.

It is needless to refer to any of the well-known facts of Huguenot history. The immense emigration that took place after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in the autumn of 1685, is a matter of history.

One colony was settled in Virginia—then Henrico—now Powhatan county, at Manakin town, near where Huguenot post-office now stands

Says "The Huguenot Emigration," page 9, "two hundred or more settled at a spot some twenty miles above Richmond, on the south side

of James River (now in Powhatan county), where ten thousand acres of land, which had been occupied by the extinct Manakin Tribe of Indians, were given them."

They were constituted into King William Parish.

Of this settlement the late Judge William Pope Dabney wrote in "The Magazine of American History" for January, 1882, page 31:

"A large body of land extending along the south bank of the river, one mile from it in depth, and twenty-five miles in length, up the stream, including all the islands in the river opposite them, was granted to them by letters-patent. The southern line was chopped upon the trees, and, for a hundred years after, was known as the French line. The eastern boundary was Bernard's Creek, and the western was Salle's Creek, whose names now recall the foreign birth of the new settlers, as does the name of Sabot Island, whose shape resembles the wooden shoe of the French peasantry."

This grant was divided into farms—"all running down to the river in narrow strips"—we are told.

Here Jacob Flournoy first setttled.

"The Huguenot Emigration to Virginia; Virginia Historical Society Collections. Vol. V, New Series," includes among the "List of all ye passengers from London to James River in Virginia, being French Refugees, Imbarqued in ye Ship Peter and Anthony, Galley of London, Daniel Perreau, commander." "Jacob Fleurnoir, sa femme, 2 garcons and 2 filles;" page 15.

This compilation contains the state papers referring to the Huguenot settlement at Manakin, and the care of the refugees.

There are various references in it to Jacob, to Francis, to John James Flournoy.

References to the will, deed and order books of Henrico, Chesterfield, Prince Edward, Goochland, Powhatan, Cumberland counties, etc., etc., confirm the data here given in every respect.

From time to time, necessary extracts and data from them and from other sources will be published as this inquiry proceeds.

It should be remembered that Henrico was one of the original counties of the Colony; that Chesterfield was formed from it in 1748; Goochland in 1727; that Cumberland was taken from Goochland in 1748, and Powhatan from Cumberland in 1777, and Prince Edward from Amelia in 1753; Amelia from Prince George, 1734, and Prince George from Charles City in 1702, this being one of the original counties established in 1634.

The Geneva Flournoys.

The concluding extract of Mr. Edmond Flournoy's notes from the genealogy of 1732, gives the descent of himself and his brother, as follows:

"Jean Jacques Flournoy, above mentioned, born in 1686, was the father of Gideon, above named, who was born in Virginia March 19th, 1723; married in Geneva, Jane Frances Sabourin." Father of:

Gideon, born in 1755; married Jane Frances Delisle. Father of:

John Francis Gideon, born 1784; married Pernetta Elizabeth Covelle. Father of:

Alexander Anthony, born 1818; married Caroline Claparède. Father of:

(1) Theodore, born August 15, 1854, Professor of Physiological Psychology in the University of Geneva; married in 1880, Helène-Marie Bernice, née Curstat, of Lausanne. They have five children.

(2) "Edmond, born January 2d, 1863, geologist."

Mr. Charles Flournois descends from the other son of Laurent.

It cannot be stated at this writing when Gideon Flournoy returned to Geneva.

There is of record at Cumberland C. H., in the County Court Clerk's office, a power of attorney, executed August 15th, 1753, by Gideon Flournoy, described as "Merchant in Virginia and Burgher of this city of Geneva," empowering Thomas Turpin, David Flournoy and Mathew Flournoy (these described as the grantor's brothers) to sell to his brother, Samuel Flournoy, 300 acres of land on Jones' creek, together with certain negroes, all in his brother Samuel's possession.

The instrument recites that it was "translated out of French." It was executed at Geneva before "Mare E'tienne Masseron, Notary," and is witnessed by "Jacques Antoine Mollet, citizen, and André Bosquet, Burgher."

The character of Mr. "Mare Stephen Masseron" as "Notary Publick" is certified to under the seal of the "City and Republick of Geneva," and the translation is made at London, September 4th, 1753, by Abraham Ogier, Notary Public, and his public character is certified under the "seal of the office of the Mayoralty."

The instrument carefully safeguards that "If Samuel Flournoy should not pay the price and money for which the said sale shall be made, immediately on its being made over to him," they are to demand "sufficient mortgages" for both principal and interest of the debt, and the debt is to be a first mortgage on the land sold—the vendor's lien!

On September 22, 1755, Gideon Flournoy seems to have made a deed to his brother Samuel conveying in person this same land, which is also of record at Cumberland.

Jones Creek is now in Powhatan county, emptying just above the old Manakin settlement, and just below Jude's Ferry, into James River—some fifteen or twenty miles above Richmond.

Land Registry Books.

The books of the Virginia Land Office show that on March 29th,

1705, Jacob Flournoy began to enter land. Book No. 10, page 285, 133 acres, Henrico county.

The first entry made by John James Flournoy was Jan. 2d, 1723, 400 acres; Book No. 10, page 305, Henrico county.

Likewise Francis Flournoy, Gent., made his first entry Jan. 2d, 1723; 400 acres, Henrico county, Book No. 10, p. 307.

Many entries follow, made by John James or Francis, the last entry being by John James Flournoy and Daniel Stoner, 200 acres, Goochland county. Book No. 18, p. 38, July 20th, 1738.

Samuel Flournoy's Descendants.

Samuel Flournoy was the third child of Jean Jacques, as appears from the genealogy. He was born Oct. 4th, 1724; married Elizabeth Harris, April 9th, 1748.

The marriage bond together with the consent of her father, John Harris, appear of record in Goochland Courty Court clerk's office. The first is of date of April 2d, 1748, and the second of April 1st, 1748.

According to the Geneva MSS., their children were: "Ursula, born 1749; Gideon, born Feb'y 20th, 1752; John, born April 29th, 1754; Mary, ———: Samuel, born Dec. 9th, 1758, so named according to the wishes of his (J. J.'s) wife, who thought she would bear no more children."

However, she evidently was in error, as her husband's will records several others, viz: David (born Ap'l 14th, 1761; died in Kentucky, June 30th, 1831), Jordan, Thomas, Silas; also another daughter, Elizabeth Julia, who married Britton. Ursula married James Harris, of Chesterfield county, her mother's kinsman.

His will is of record at Powhatan C. H. Book 1, p. 66; probated Dec'r 21st, 1780.

The will of his widow, Elizabeth, made May 15th, 1789, was probated by the oaths of William Sublett and Joseph Sallé, two of the subscribing witnesses, at court held at Scottsville, Powhatan county, May 19th, 1791. Her sons, David and Jordan, were her executors.

Her two youngest sons, Thomas and Silas, were her residuary legatees. This will is now of record at Powhatan C. H.

By way of identification, the compiler will state, without detail, the gradations of his descent.

Silas Flournoy, born June 4th, 1774, married Martha Cannon, daughter of William Cannon; sold his place, "Farmington," on Jones' Creek, near Jude's Ferry, to his brother Jordan, and emigrated to the (then) new State of Tennessee in 1807; settled on Cumberland River, in Davidson county, above Nashville; removed to Giles county in 1817, and died at his home, "Locust Hill," near Pulaski, Tenn, where he is buried, on May 18th, 1822.

He left a large family, among others William Cannon Flournoy; born 1800; called to the Bar 1822; married Martha Camp 1828; died at his home in Pulaski 1838. Father of (one son) and:

Julia Flournoy, born Feb'y 19th, 1838; married William Rivers, Decr. 28, 1857; died at their home near Pulaski, Jan. 22d, 1882. Mother of:

(1) Flournoy Rivers, born Oct. 15th, 1858, called to the Bar, 1882; married, Oct. 15th, 1891, Lidie Avirett of Birmingham, Ala., daughter of John Alfred Avirett, dec'd, late Captain 52d Alabama Infantry, C. S. A. Parents of:

John Avirett Rivers, born March 22d, 1894, possibly the youngest descendant Lawrent has in America.

(2) John Harper Rivers, born 1860; died 1864.

(3) Tyree Rodes Rivers, born May 10th, 1862. First Lieutenant, Troop "E," 3rd U. S. Cavalry.

(4) William Cannon Rivers, born Jan. 11th, 1866. Second Lieutenant, Troop "D," 1st U. S. Cavalry.

(5) Julian Rivers, born Dec. 23d, 1868, Chief Clerk to the Treasurer of Tennessee.

(6) Myra Rivers, born June 19th, 1871.

In the further progress of this inquiry the compiler will endeavor to publish abstracts of the records herein referred to, as well as of many others, and will also devote special attention to the accuracy of the details of the later descents, to the religious and political affiliations of the Flournoy family; to some account of whatever of civil or military service any of them may have rendered, especially in either the Revolutionary War or in the late Civil War. He hopes to be cordially aided. He has asked Mr. Edmond Flournoy to join with him in the labor so far as it relates to the European branch of the family, but owing to the distance has as yet had no reply to his request.

In the next issue the descendants of the other sons of Jean Jacques and of the descendants of Jacob will be traced more fully. The members of this family seem to have yielded a very liberal obedience to the command given Noah and his sons to "be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth."

They are now found in all sections of the Federal Union—except, possibly, the Northeast—in the Southeast, South, Southwest, West, Middle West, far Southwest, and far Northwest, to the shores of the Pacific Ocean; all tracing back by Huguenot traditions, more or less distinct, to the Valley of the James River, a prolific, and, generally speaking, a short-lived race.

Historical Notes and Queries.

List of Counties and Cities.

The following list of the counties of Virginia, with the dates of their creation and the names of the counties from which they were created, when not among the original shires, was prepared by Mr. R. S. Thomas, of Smithfield, Va. Mr. Thomas' interesting and valuable contribution on the "Old Brick Church at Smithfield," which was published in Vol. XI of the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society (New Series), a paper which was read at the annual meeting held December 21-22, 1891, will be recalled by many of our readers:

Accomack in 1672. from Northampton.
Albemarle in 1744, from Goochland.
Alleghany in 1822, from Bath, Monroe and Botetourt.
Amelia in 1734, from Prince George.
Amherst in 1761, from Albemarle.
Augusta in 1738, from Orange.
Bath in 1790, from Augusta, Botetourt and Greenbrier.
Bedford in 1753, from Lunenburg.
Berkeley in 1772, from Frederick.
Botetourt in 1769, from Augusta.
Brooke in 1796, from Ohio.
Brunswick in 1720, from Surry and Isle of Wight.
Buckingham in 1761, from Albemarle.
Braxton in 1836, from Lewis, Kanawha and Nicholas.
Cabell in 1809, from Kanawha.
Campbell in 1781, from Bedford.
Caroline in 1727, from Essex, King and Queen and King William.
Charles City in 1764, from Lunenburg.
Chesterfield in 1748, from Henrico.
Culpeper in 1748, from Orange.
Clarke in 1836, from Frederick.
Carroll in 1842, from Grayson.
Dinwiddie in 1752, from Prince George.
Elizabeth City in 1634, original Shire.
Essex in 1692, from Rappahonnock (old).
Fairfax in 1742, from Prince William.
Fauquier in 1759, from Prince William.
Fayette in 1831, from Logan, Greenbrier, Nicholas and Kanawha.
Floyd in 1831, from Montgomery.
Fluvanna in 1777, from Albemarle.
Franklin in 1785, from Bedford and Henry.

Frederick in 1738, from Orange.
Giles in 1806, from Montgomery, Tazewell and Monroe.
Gloucester in 1652, from ———.
Goochland in 1727, from Henrico.
Grayson in 1792, from Wythe.
Greenbrier in 1777, from Botetourt and Montgomery.
Greensville in 1780, from Brunswick.
Greene in 1838, from Orange.
Halifax in 1752, from Lunenburg.
Hampshire in 1753, from Augusta and Frederick.
Hanover in 1720, from New Kent.
Hardy in 1785, from Hampshire.
Harrison in 1784, from Monongalia.
Henrico in 1634, original Shire.
Henry in 1776, from Pittsylvania.
Isle of Wight in 1637, from Shire (Warrasquoycke).
Jackson in 1831, from Mason, Kanawha and Wood.
James City in 1634, original Shire.
Jefferson in 1801, from Berkeley.
Kanawha in 1788, from Greenbrier and Montgomery.
King George in 1720, from Richmond.
King William in 1701, from King & Queen.
King & Queen in 1691, from New Kent.
Lancaster in 1652, from ———
Lee in 1792, from Russell.
Lewis in 1816, from Harrison.
Logan in 1824, from Giles, Cabell, Tazewell, and Kanawha.
Loudoun in 1757, from Fairfax.
Louisa in 1742, from Hanover.
Lunenburg in 1746, from Brunswick.
Madison in 1792, from Culpeper.
Mason in 1804, from Kanawha.
Mathews in 1790, from Gloucester.
Mecklenburg in 1764, from Lunenburg.
Middlesex in 1675, from Lancaster.
Monongalia in 1676, from West Augusta.
Monroe in 1798, from Greenbrier and Botetourt.
Montgomery in 1776, from Fincastle, divided into Kentucky, Washington, and Montgomery.
Morgan in 1820, from Berkeley and Hampshire.
Marshall in 1835, from Ohio.
Marion in 1842, from Monongalia and Harrison.
Mercer in 1837, from Giles and Tazewell.
Nansemond in 1645, from Upper Norfolk.
Nelson in 1807, from Amherst.

New Kent in 1654, from York.
Nicholas in 1818, from Kanawha, Greenbrier, and Randolph.
Norfolk County in 1691, from Lower Norfolk.
Northampton in 1643, from the original Shire of Accawmacke.
Northumberland in 1648, from Chicawane.
Nottoway in 1788, from Amelia.
Ohio in 1776, from West Augusta.
Orange in 1734, from Spotsylvania.
Page in 1831, from Shenandoah and Rockingham.
Patrick in 1790, from Henry.
Pendleton in 1787, from Augusta, Hardy and Rockingham.
Pittsylvania in 1766, from Halifax.
Pocahontas in 1821, from Bath, Pendleton, and Randolph.
Powhatan in 1777, from Cumberland.
Preston in 1818, from Monongalia.
Princess Anne in 1691, from Lower Norfolk.
Prince Edward in 1753, from Amelia.
Prince George in 1702, from Charles City.
Prince William in 1730, from Stafford and King George.
Pulaski in 1839, from Montgomery and Wythe.
Randolph in 1786, from Harrison.
Richmond in 1692, from Rappahannock.
Rockbridge in 1777, from Augusta and Botetourt.
Rockingham in 1779, from Augusta.
Russell in 1786, from Washington.
Rappahannock in 1833, from Culpeper.
Roanoke in 1838, from Botetourt.
Scott in 1814, from Lee, Russell, and Washington.
Shenandoah in 1772, changed from Dunmore.
Southampton in 1748, from Isle of Wight.
Spotsylvania in 1720, from Essex.
Stafford in 1675, from Westmoreland.
Surry in 1852 (1652), from ———.
Sussex in 1753, from Sussex.
Smyth in 1632, from Washington and Wythe.
Tazewell in 1799, from Russell and Washington.
Tyler in 1814, from Ohio.
Warwick in 1634, original Shire.
Washington in 1796, from Fincastle.
Westmoreland in 1683.
Wood in 1798, from Harrison.
Wythe in 1789, from Montgomery.
York in 1634, original Shire.
Richmond City 1742, incorporated in 1782.

Fredericksburg, incorporated in 1727.
Petersburg, incorporated in ——.
Lynchburg, incorporated in 1785.
Norfolk Borough, in 1736.
Staunton, incorporated in 1761.
Winchester, incorporated in 1752.
Warren in 1836, from Shenandoah and Frederick.
Wayne in 1842, from Cabell.
Williamsburg in 1669, directed to be built.

Thanks in General Orders to the Richmond Volunteers, War of 1812.

Washington, April 24, 1894.

Editor of Virginia Magazine of History, &c.

Sir,—I found to-day in one of General Wilkinson's Orderly Books belonging to the files of the Adjutant Inspector General's office the enclosed General Order about the Virginia troops in the War of 1812. I consider it a very remarkable document, and it is certainly without a parallel in the military orders of this or any other country.

Respectfully,

A. C. Quisenberry.

Headquarters, Malone, 29th December, 1813.

General Orders.

Captain Booker and the Richmond Volunteers have leave to return to the capital of Virginia, from whence they marched in August last to assert the cause of their country in the North. Major General Wilkinson wishes he possessed power to do justice to the merits of this Patriotic band, and to reward them for their services and sufferings; but this belongs to their country, which best understands how to estimate their worth, and to remunerate them for their sacrifices. With the General it only remains to thank them, which he does with all his heart, for the readiness with which they have performed every duty required of them, and the patience and fortitude they have manifested under the hardships and privations incident to a soldier's life whilst in campaign. He hopes the names of this body of free citizens who voluntarily abandoned their houses, their homes, their friends and their families, to offer their lives to the service of their country, may never be forgotten; and to give to his wishes the fullest effect of this frail record, he submits the following roll to the army and the country, comprehending the names of those who composed this company, which he flatters will never be thought of but with respect:

Captain Richard Booker.
1st. Lieut. J. W. Ellis.
2d. Lieut. Benj'n Hazlegrove.
Ensign Robt. Kennedy.
Sergeant Geo. Nicolson.
" Chris. Branch.
" Wm. B. Page.
" Sam'l Shepherd.
Corporal John Estill.
" Reuben Turner.
" Chas. Jones.
" Wm. Giles.

PRIVATES:

Peter Alley,
Andrew Adkins,
Wm. F. Burton,
John Bullard,
P. B. Bell,
Geo. Brichard,
R. T. Booker,
Geo. Compton,
P. P. Courtney,
Richard Crouch,
Robt. Conner,
W. H. Curtin,
John Conner,
J. P. Carter,
Jas. Cooke,
F. Dearing,
Rich'd Elam,
J. T. Fleming,
Robt. French,
John Golden,
H. Gentry,
Jas. Ganes (Gaines (?)).
Wm. Hodge,
Thos. Herbert,
John Hanes (Haines (?)),
Wm. Herbert,
W. Hines,
J. Hipkins,
L. Hipkins,
B. Johnson,
Wm. Jarvis,
Thos. King,
L. Minor,
J. Moody,
P. Moore,
C. G. Maginnis,
P. Nickson (Nixon (?)).
G. Norwood,
A. Perry,
Wm. H. Perry,
J. Perry,
Wm. N. Perry,
J. C. Page,
J. Pickett,
R. Roper,
D. Reat,
J. A. Russell,
John Ross,
Grif. Truly,
Seaton Taylor,
George Webb,
F. Kuhn,
—— Haws.

Captain Booker, in making the next muster will strike off the officers and men at the time most convenient to them within the period of their engagement; and in making up his abstracts for pay he will allow the usual milage to those actually discharged at this place; all others to continue enrolled until discharged at Richmond, whence they marched.

* * * * * * * *

J. WILKINSON.

The following general order, which Mr. Quisenberry also sends, will will be read with hardly less interest:

War Dep't, Adj't & Insp. Genl's Records, Vol. 495.

HEADQUARTERS, NORFOLK, May 8, 1813.

GENERAL ORDERS.

The Major-General has found among the troops comprising the requisitions from Virginia, sundry individuals (from the highest regimental grade to the private in the ranks) whose duty as Representatives requires their presence in Richmond at the meeting of the Legislature on the —— inst. Honorable as are the duties of the civil appointment, scruples are entertained of asking furloughs to fulfil them. To remove such, the General permits the Representatives, of whatever grade in the Army, to retire for the purpose of meeting their civil duties when they may think proper; and to return at their pleasure.

By order of Major-General Hampton.

JAS. BANKHEAD,
Asst. Adj't General.

A VIRGINIAN CHALLENGE IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

The Editor, while examining the records of Lancaster county a few weeks since, found in the volume covering the period from 1652 to 1657 the following challenge to fight a duel, with the proceedings of the court with reference to it:

"Whereas Richard Denham sun-in-law to Captt. Thomas Hackett did deliver a chalenge sent from his s'd father-in-law to Mr. Daniel ffox duringe ye sitinge of ye court and beinge by the court questioned if he knew what it was y't he had brought, replyed y't he knew it to be a chalenge sent from his father to Mr. ffox and therefore desired Mr. ffox to returne his answere to his father what he intended to doo in it. Whereupon Major Carter, reprovinge him and telling him y't he was very peremptorye and saying y't hee knew not how his father would acquit himself of an action of y't nature, w'h he s'd he would not be ye owner of for a wo'ld, the said Denham slightingly replied y't his father would answer it well enough and for a great deale less than a 100£, whereupon ye court conceivinge ye said Denham to be a partye w'th his father-in-law in ye s'd crime by bringing and acknowledging it to be a chalenge for deliveringe it to a member of ye court duringe ye court's sitinge, and by his slytinge and lesseninge ye affense together w'th his peremtory answers to ye court, have adjudged ye s'd Denham to receave six stripes on his bare shoulder with a whip. The challenge ordered to be recorded."

The challenge was as follows:

"Mr. Fox I wonder ye should so much degenerate from a gentleman as to cast such an aspersion on me in open court making nothinge

appeare but I know it to be out of malice and an evill disposition which remains in yo. hart, therefore I desire ye if ye have anything of a gentleman or of manhood in ye to meet me on Tewsday morning at ye marked tree in ye valey which parts y'r land and mine about eight of ye clock when I shall expect yo'r cominge to give me satisfaction, my weapon is Rapier ye length I send ye by this bearer, not * * * at present but yo'rs at ye time appointed,

"THOMAS HACKETT.

"Y'r second bringe along w'th ye if y'r please, and I shall finde me of ye like."

The court thus ordered as to Hackett:

"Whereas Captt. Thomas Hackett hath contrary to ye known laws of England and peace of this country, sent a peremptory challenge to Mr. David ffox to this court, w'h was delivered him by Richard Denham, sun-in-law to ye s'd Hackett during ye sittinge of ye Court, the Court therefore for p'vention of those evills and inconveniencies that might ensue on an acon of that nature have ordered y't ye Sheriff of this countye shall forthw'th seize and aprehend ye bodie of ye s'd Hackett and may raise such power as may be sufficient for effectinge thereof and after such seizure and aprehension, him to detain in safe custodie w'thout baile or mainprize (he ffox havinge desired ye same conceavinge himself not safe if he should goe under baile) untill ye next Quarter Court when and where he is to answer ye s'd crime before the gov't and Counsell on ye 4th day of ye s'd court, whither ye sheriff is to see him safely conveyed."

Orders & Deeds, Lancaster, 1652–1657, pp. 64, 65.

FREE SCHOOLS IN VIRGINIA IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

The following will (1680), copied by the Editor from the Lancaster Records, will be read with interest as showing the spirit of the people of Virginia in that age towards schools. The condition upon which this free school was to be established probably never arose:

"In the name of God, amen, I Frances Pritchard the wife of Robert Pritchard of the County of Lancaster Boatwright being sick and weake in body but of sound minde and memory (praised be God) doe make and declare my last will and testam't, as followeth, (vizt) I recommende my soule into the hands of the Almighty who gave it mee, and my body I comit to the earth, trusting it will p'take of that glorious resurrection purchased by the merritts of my Saviour Jesus Christ; and for that estate in land which is properly at my dispose, I devize the same as here in after is expressed: whereas by a certain pattent there is granted unto mee a certaine tract of land scituate in the saide county of Lancast'r

the which I did convey by a certaine deed (under my hand and seale) unto William Travers and John Stone of the county of Rapp'c gentl. upon trust and considerate that they should stand seized of the saide land to the use and behoofe of such p'sons to whome I should Limit the same by my last Will and Testament. And thereupon I doe hereby Limit and devize the same as followeth, that is to say, Impris one hundred Acres of the said Land, bee the same more or less. that lyeth and adjoyneth unto and touching along the Lyne of Joseph Ball, I give and devize unto my sone-in-Law George Smith and Ann his wife and to the successors of them, and after their decease to the heires male of their bodies lawfully to bee begotten and for want of such yssue unto Robetta ffinch their daughter, and the heires of her body lawfully to bee begotten and for want of such yssue then to my grandchildren Franciscus ffrissell, Mary ffrissell, Margaret ffrissell and Elizabeth ffinch equelly between them, and the heirs of their bodies and the survivors of them lawfully to be begotten, and in case of failure therein I devize the saide Land for and towards the maintenance of a ffree Schoole in the County of Lancaster aforesaid. Item one other p'cell of the saide Lande called or comonly knowne by the name of Monoddy Neck or Harvey's Neck and alsoe one other neck of the saide land adjoyneing thereunto, unto the said Franciscus ffrissell and the heirs of his body lawfully to be begotten and for want of such yssue unto and among my saide grande children, Mary and Margaret ffrissell, Robetta and Elizabeth Smith and the heires of their severall Bodies, to bee equally divided, and for want of such yssue the use of a free schoole as aforesaid. Item, the dwelling house now in the holding of the said George Smith and one hundred Acres Land part whereon the same standeth and next adjoyning thereunto and all other houses thereupon built, I give and devize unto the said Mary ffrissell and the heires of her body lawfully to bee begotten and for want of such yssue then to and among my saide Grand Children and the heires of their bodies equally to be divided and for want of such yssue the use of such free school as afores'd. Item, one hundred Acres of Land now in the occupacion of Oswald Whalley with the housing thereupon, I give and devize unto the saide Margaret ffrissell and the heires of her body lawfully to bee begotten and for want of such yssue then to and among my saide grandchildren and the heires of their bodies equally to bee divided; and for want of such yssue for the use of a free school as aforesaid. Item: One hundred Acres of land lying and adjoining to the Roade on which, if God p'mits, I intend to build and settle a plantation. I give and devize unto the said Elizabeth Smith and the heirs of her body lawfully to bee begotten, and for want of such yssue, to and among my saide grandchildren and the heires of their bodyes equally to bee divided, and for want of such yssue to the use of a free school as aforesaid. And in case there shall bee and remaine any part and p'cell of the saide land men-

cioned in the saide pattent which is not before hereby devized, I give and devize the same to and among all my saide grandchildren and the heires of their several bodies, to be equally divided, and for want of such yssue, to the use of a free schoole aforesaid.

Wills Lancaster Co., 1674-'89, pp. 67, 68, 69. October, 1679; probated 1680.

The House of Burgesses, 1639.

As will be seen by reference to *I Hening*, 224, there is no printed list of the members of the House of Burgesses, 1639. The following list is from a copy made by the late Conway Robinson from the original (now destroyed) in the office of the General Court. This original seems to have been partially obliterated and addition of names, which seemed probable, have been made in brackets. The persons named were members at other sessions about the same time.

At a Grand Assembly, summoned the sixth of January, 1639:

Present: Sir Francis Wyatt, Knight, Governor, &c.; Sir John Harvey, Knt.; Capt. Sam'l Mathews, Capt. Wm. Peirce, Mr. Rich'd Kemp, Secret'r; Mr. Roger Wingate, Treas'r; Mr. Argall Yeardley, Mr. George Menefie, Capt. Thos. Willoughby, Capt. Henry Brown, Mr. Ambrose Harmer, Mr. Rich'd Bennett, Members of the Council.

The names of the Burgesses for the several plantations returned by the Sheriffs being as followeth (viz.):

Henrico—Capt. Thos. Harris, Mr. Christopher Branch, Mr. Edward Tonshall.

Charles City—Capt. Francis Eppes, Capt. Thos. Pawlett, Mr. Edward Hill, Mr. Joseph Johnson.

James City— ———.

For Chicahominy Parish or the Upper Chippokes and Smith's Fork—

For the Lower Chippokes, Hogg Island, Lawn Creek—Mr. ———.

For Martin's Hundred to Kethe's Creek—Mr. Thos. [Kingston, or Fawcett].

For Farloes' Neck to Waroues' Ponds—Mr. Richard.

For Johnson's Neck, Archard's Hope, and the Neck of Land—Mr. David [Mansfield, or Mansell].

Warwick River—Capt. Thomas [Flint], Mr. Thomas [Harwood], Mr. Thomas [Ceely], Mr. Zachary Crip.

Charles River—Mr. William ———, Mr. Hugh Gwyn, Mr. Peregrine Bland.

Upper Norfolk—Mr. Randall Crew, Mr. John Gookin, Mr. Tristram Norsworthy.

Lower Norfolk—Capt. John Sibsey, Mr. John Hill.

Isle of Wight—Capt. John Upton, Mr. Anthony Jones, Mr. John Moone, Mr. James Tuke.

Elizabeth City—Mr. Thomas Oldis, Mr. Strafferton
Ackowmacke—Mr. Obedience Robins, Mr. John Neale.

HUGUENOTS IN STAFFORD, 1702.—There is recorded in Stafford county a paper entitled "French Men's Petition," from Eliene Rienbau, Jean Borcheblau, Jean Cosbelle, Lewis Direaubaun (?), Charles Perant, Marie Remmonde, Here Rousan, Isaac Lafite, Abraham Michau, Piere Batie, Guiliaime Blanc, Andoric Labornie, and Joan Colvert, stating they have come into Stafford as strangers, reduced to extremity and poverty, and praying to be exempted from county levies for what time the Court shall think fit. Dated March, 1700.

AN EARLY GYPSEY.—Henrico county, Feb. 1st, 1695: "Joane Scot is discharged from ye p'sentm'ts of the Grand Jury, It being the opinion of this Court that ye Act ag'st ffornication does not touch her (she) being an Egyptian & noe Xtian woman."

This is the earliest known mention of Gypsies in Virginia records, and is also curious as furnishing an exception to their boasted chastity.

CLERKS OF MIDDLESEX—PREPARED BY MR. B. B. CHOWNING.

Feb. 2, 1673. John Lindsey resigned on account of ill-health.
Feb. 2, 1673. Joseph Chinn, continued to 1675.
1675. James Blackmore, Jr., continued 1 year.
1676. Christopher Robinson, continued to 1694—18 years.
1694. Edwin Thacker, continued to 1704—10 years.
1704. Will. Stanard, continued to 1732—28 years.
1732. Gray Skipwith, continued to 1740—8 years.
1740. Thomas Price, continued to 1762—22 years.
1762. Robert Elliott, continued to 1767—5 years.
1767. D. Ker, continued to 1772—5 years.
1772. William Churchhill, continued to 1799—27 years.
1799. O. Cosby, continued to 1806—7 years.
1806. Thos. Muse, continued to 1811—5 years.
1811. Geo. Healy, continued to 1837—26 years
1837. Richard N. Segar, died 1838—1 year.
1838. G. T. R. Healey, continued to 1841—3 years.
1841. John Healey, continued to 1847—6 years.
1847. Robert N. Trice, continued to 1852—5 years.
1852. P. T. Woodward, continued to 1892—39 years, 6 mos., 2 days.
Jan. 3, 1892, to Jan. 28, 1892, no clerk.
Jan. 28, 1892, B. B. Chowning appointed by Court, and elected clerk by the people, May 26, 1893.

"TOTAL AMOUNT OF TAXABLE PROPERTY IN NORFOLK COUNTY FOR 1784."

Free Males above 21 years.	Free Males above 16 years.	Slaves under 16.	Slaves above 16.	Horses, &c., &c.	Cattle.	Wheels of Carriages.	Ordinary Licenses.	Taken by Ro: Taylor, Gent.	Parishes.
86	10	146	158	129	417	28	..	Ro. Taylor.	
58	13	144	114	194	602	8	..	J Willoughby.	
144	23	290	272	323	1,019	36	..	.....	Elizabeth River.
144	34	323	282	241	1,076	6	2	F. Nash.	
94	24	129	142	139	709	12	..	D. Sanford.	
268	70	348	329	622	2,820	18	..	M. Wilson.	
506	128	800	753	1,002	4,605	36	2	....	Saint Brides.
344	71	393	351	331	996	20	5	T. Brown.	
134	33	214	164	222	916	4	..	C. Connor.	
478	104	607	515	553	1,912	24	5	.....	Portsmouth.

Free Males above 21	1,128
do do 16	255
Slaves under 16	1,697
do above 16	1,540
Horses	1,878
Cattle	7,536
Wheels of Carriages	96
Ordinary Licenses	7

Taken from a paper in the Norfolk County Clerk's Office.

EDWARD W. JAMES.

WASHINGTON, D. C, April 14th, 1894.

Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History, &c.

SIR: In the April number of the *Virginia Magazine*, Dr. A. G. Grinnan, referring to the roster of troops in the French and Indian Wars, published in the January number, states that Lieutenant-Colonel George Muse, as printed therein, is a mistake for Lieutenant-Colonel George Morse, and gives his reason for so stating.

I have again examined the rosters of these troops, now forming a part of the Washington papers on file in the State Department, and find the name Lieutenant-Colonel George *Muse* once, and (in prior rolls) Major George *Muse* twice, in Washington's own handwriting; and so plainly and unmistakably *Muse* as to preclude the possibility of mistaking it for *Morse*. Washington's well-known particularity would also preclude the possibility of his making such a mistake in writing the name of so prominent a man as the Major, and later, the Lieutenant-Colonel, of a regiment of which he was himself first the Lieutenant-Colonel, and afterwards the Colonel.

Lieutenant-Colonel Muse lived in Caroline county, and he and Washington had some land transactions in partnership, and a number of letters passed between them. In his letters Mr. Muse invariably signs his name *Muse*, and not *Morse*.

Muse is a good old Virginia and Maryland name. The military records of the Revolutionary War show the following:

Muse, Richard (Va.), 2d Lieutenant, 15th Va. Regiment, 2d December, 1776; 1st Lieutenant, 20th March, 1777; regiment designated 11th Virginia, 14th September, 1778; resigned 14th May, 1779.

Muse, Walker (Md.), ensign of Smallwood's Maryland Regiment, 14th January, 1776; 2d Lieutenant, May, 1776; taken prisoner at Long Island, 27th August, 1776; exchanged 8th December, 1776; 1st Lieutenant, 1st Maryland Regiment, 10th December, 1776; Captain, 10th June, 1777, and served as such to April, 1783.

Very Respectfully,

A. C. QUISENBERRY.

[We are also in receipt of a communication from Mr. Worthington C. Ford, the distinguished editor of Washington's writings, in confirmation of Mr. Quisenberry's statement. It is only proper to say that Dr. Grinnan wrote us a short time after the appearance of the April number admitting that he had been in error in thinking that *Muse* had been intended for *Morse*.—ED.]

FRONTIER FORTS IN BATH COUNTY.

Withers, in his *Border Warfare*, makes a statement, which is copied by many writers on kindred topics, that when the settlements of the white man had reached the eastern slope of the Blue Ridge, all of that part of Virginia which lies between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghany Mountains was deserted by the Indians. Be that as it may, the country which held such battlefields as that near Millborough Springs, and which had furnished such sites for villages as that near Mountain Grove, on Back creek; that at the McClintic place, on Jackson's river; and that at Covington, was not left to the white man without vigorous protest from the former owners. The visitor to the Flat Rock, just opposite the Warm Springs, still has his attention turned to the prominent peak some miles to the east, where, tradition says, a young Indian maiden watched the terrible battle between two hostile tribes of Indians, in which her lover was engaged; and the flood of 1877 brought to light on the banks of the Cowpasture river, below Millborough Springs, many evidences of that battle. The memory of living man takes us back to the time when the trees from which the Indians stripped bark for their huts, near Mountain Grove, still stood scarred. Relics of the Indian town are still turned up by the plough on the McClintic place; and Mr. Frank Lyman, the recent owner, has in his New York residence the many Indian relics excavated while digging the foundation for the Covington Iron Furnace. Vacated by the Indians, when the white man had reached the eastern base of the Blue Ridge, this country may have been; but visited by the savages it still was, and with a vengeance so swift and terrible that Governor Dinwiddie, in his home at old Williamsburg, wrote his vigorous letters in vain to the County Lieutenants, threatening to retake the lands in this section in the name of the Crown unless the settlers would stay at home and beat back the tide of Indian warfare.

As early as 1700 we find the House of Burgesses adopting provisions for planting a colony in this region to serve as a barrier against Indian incursions. Special directions are made for the erection of a fort on every two hundred acres of land, to be armed by "able, warlike Christian men, equipped each with a well-fixt musquette or fuzee, a good pistoll, sharp simeter, tomahauk, and five pounds of good clean pistoll powder and twenty pounds of sizable leaden bulletts or swan or goose shott." This effort proved fruitless. It was probably as late as 1749 that the first settlement in this county was made. This was on the river, called by the Indians Wallawhatoola, but changed by the settlers to the less musical name of the Cowpasture. Of necessity several families came together, in order to afford mutual protection in case of attack. Whether they came with a Bible in one hand and a rifle in the other we do not know; but that Dickerson's Fort was soon thereafter built sev-

eral miles from Millborough Sprlngs, while a log church was erected near by, we do know; and we also know that in this church (now, in its new site, called Windy Cove Presbyterian Church) the people worshipped with gun in hand, while a sentinel paced before the church door. About this time a small fort was built at Green Valley, ten miles above this point, and still another at what was called Fort Lewis, five miles above Green Valley, the remains of which are still visible.

Burke, in his work on the *Virginia Springs*, states that the land upon which the Warm Springs stands was patented to the Lewis Family in 1760. This date is certainly wrong. As early as 1740 we see, from recitals in deeds recorded at Warm Springs, that Andrew Lewis had laid claim to some lands along the Cowpasture river by virtue of grants from the members of the Board or Council. As we have said, settlements were made along the Cowpasture, only ten miles to the east of Warm Springs, as early as 1749. We have an authentic statement that people fled from the Warm Springs in 1755, after Braddock's defeat. It has even been asserted, but, as we think, without any authority, that there were guests at these Springs in 1755. Be that as it may, there were certainly people living there in 1755. We can well presume that the enterprising Lewis family did not wait until after that event to lay patents on what is the best land in this valley.

But to return to the settlements along the Cowpasture: These settlements were not left undisturbed. Soon after Braddock's defeat, in 1755, a party of Indians made a raid through this section and killed some persons at the Green Valley Fort. The bodies of the victims were buried a short distance west of where the present Green Valley house (now occupied by one of the descendants of Col. Chas. Lewis) stands, and the turnpike road leading from the Warm Springs to Harrisonburg passes immediately over their graves. The settlers fled to Eastern Augusta for better protection. Several years later they returned, thinking themselves secure. Again the Indians made a raid, and a family named Mayse were attacked at their home on the Cowpasture river. The mother and son and a white woman, whose name I have been unable to learn, were carried off. A party of pursuers, headed by that Col. Chas. Lewis who rendered such eminent service in the French and Indian wars, ending in his noble death at Point Pleasant, followed the party in their flight, and overtook them near Marlinton, in what is now Pocahontas county. The boy was recaptured, but the women were not, but were carried on to the banks of the Scioto river, to pass through experiences scarcely surpassed by those which befell Mrs. Mary Ingles. Through two hundred miles of unbroken forests, over rocks and streams, these women were forced to walk. After being kept by the Indians for some months, and having gained their confidence, they took advantage of permission to gather berries, and started to make their way home. Avoiding the many dangers,

and after a weary trip, in which they passed through Pennsylvania, these two women succeeded in reaching the Cowpasture river. Twenty years later, this same Mrs. Mayse, upon learning that this son was wounded in the battle of Point Pleasant, journeyed alone through the forests to that point and brought him home.

Such dangers as these could not deter such men as Lewis and Dickenson. Having built their forts, and left there their families they pushed westward, spying out the land and laying patent rights to portions of the best land in this section and along the Kanawha river. We have already stated that the Lewis family must have patented the lands on which the Warm Springs is located, prior to 1755, and the records of a suit in Bath county show what tracts of land this Dickenson, afterwards Colonel John Dickenson, laid claim to in Bath, Greenbrier, and Kanawha counties.

A recent article in the *Southern States* Magazine has called attention to the historical interest attaching to the Cowpasture river, "whose banks for miles and miles were the scenes of heroism, American heroism," whose annals would well bear comparison with those of the lower James. Interesting and important as are the personal items which hang about the name of the Cowpasture and Jackson rivers, the writer must leave them for another time, and present in this article only those personal incidents which have heretofore remained unpublished. For the time would fail me to tell of Chas. Lewis, and of John Dickenson, and of Charles Cameron, and of Jacob Warwick, and of Andrew Lockridge, of George Poage, and Joseph Gwinn, and many others, both officers and men, whose boyhood and manhood were but a constant struggle with an enemy who knew no truce, and whose tenderest mercies were blows from their tomahawks; they repelled attacks upon their homes, led in the hot and dangerous pursuits after such foes, to rescue mothers, wives and children; pushed through the gaps of the nearer mountains; forced back the line of savage warfare in the decisive battle at Point Pleasant; employed their furloughs from the Revolutionary service of fighting the British on the sea coast, in defending their homes against the dusky ally of the British in the mountains. Young maidens assisted in the defence of the forts; women were dragged from their homes to see their infants torn in pieces or dashed to death by a foe who knew no sex; forced to march hundreds of miles to a captivity which lasted for years; their daughters married to Indian chiefs; their children separated from them forever; their husbands murdered; and if perchance at last they did escape, waited for the return of loved ones till death should end their waiting. Are not all these things recorded?

The exact date when a fort was built on Jackson's river, five miles west of the Warm Springs, cannot be ascertained, but it was visited by General (then Colonel) George Washington in the year 1755, who came

from Fort Cumberland, through the mountains on a tour of inspection. This fort was called at different times Dinwiddie's Fort, Warwick's Fort, Hog's Fort, and Byrd's Fort, and it played a very considerable part in the French and Indian wars. The editor of the *Dinwiddie Letters*, published by the Virginia Historical Society, in a note, says that Fort Edward was situated on the Warm Springs mountain. This is clearly a mistake. This fort is located by several writers as being on Capon river, between Winchester and Romney. That these writers are correct will be seen by examining the correspondence of Governor Dinwiddie and Col. George Washington in the month of April, 1756. But to return to Fort Dinwiddie.

This fort was built in the early part of the administration of Governor Dinwiddie. It was located, and remnants of the old site may still be seen, on the Erwin place on Jackson's river, about one mile above where the Warm Springs and Huntersville turnpike crosses Jackson's river, and opposite the gap through which said turnpike road passes over Back Creek mountain. The records show that it was garrisoned during the open months of the year from 1755 to 1789. Capt. Peter Hog, the great friend of Governor Dinwiddie, was in command here in 1756. Afterwards Capt. Audley Paul commanded. Later Captains John Lewis, Robert McCreary, Thos. Hicklin, Andrew Lockridge, George Poage and others. It was nearly twenty miles west of Fort Dickenson, and only six miles from the eastern foot of the Alleghany mountains. The structure of all these forts seem to have been nearly the same—a stockade made of logs placed closely together endwise in the ground. Within the enclosure thus made, there was a blockhouse. In Fort Dinwiddie there was an underground passageway, covered with logs, from the blockhouse to a spring within the stockade, sufficiently high to allow a man to walk within and carry water without being fired upon by the Indians. This underground passageway was only recently filled up.

Fort Dinwiddie was one of the chain of forts which Governor Dinwiddie sought to have built as a protection to Virginia's frontiers, but which afterwards proved so annoying in his efforts to wage war upon the Indians. Secured by such forts, the settlers preferred staying at home and protecting their families to waging an aggressive warfare. Governor Dinwiddie's heaviest criticisms fell on the shoulders of West Augusta's men for this and other reasons fully set out in his letters to Peter Hog. These forts were garrisoned only during the open months of the year. The account which the writer has recently found spread on the records of Pocahontas county court, of like character to those published in the April number of the *Virginia Magazine of History*, show the manner of services rendered by the soldiers placed in these forts. Two men, provisioned for three or four days, were sent out in each direction along the mountain. They were under strict orders not

to build a fire in any event, and to return to the fort within the three or four days, unless they had reports to make earlier. They had to watch the gaps or low places in the mountain chains, and in some cases had to cover a distance of thirty miles. As soon as these parties returned other parties were sent in their places.

In their battles with Indians they seldom fought from the forts, but leaving in these the women and weaker men, they fought their enemy in ways which they had learned from them and had proved by experience; from behind logs and trees, lying in ambush when necessary. It is said that, by lying in ambush, Jacob Warwick's company captured fifteen of the party of Indians returning from one of the Kerr Creek massacres. To such men, inured from childhood to dangers, and taught by experience and the instinct of self-preservation the best modes of warfare, Governor Dinwiddie's letters of instructions as to the best method of fighting their foes, written in his home at Williamsburg, must have sounded most stupid. He who will take notice of the successful warfare, of the personal daring and the personal interest of such men, will be more disposed to bear patiently with their shortcomings, and their independence of the "rules of war" than was that nominal leader of the Virginia forces.

Frequent raids were made by the Indians through the section guarded by Fort Dinwiddie. During one of these raids, in 1757, the families who usually sought protection there, were warned of the approaching danger. The Byrds delayed their flight, and the older members of that family were killed within sight of the fort—John Byrd, aged eight years, and his sister were captured. Eight years later John Byrd was recaptured. His sister was married to an Indian Chief and was never seen again. When John Byrd was recaptured he wore a gold chain suspended from his nose and both ears. He twice tried to return to the Indians, who had promised to make him a chief, but was prevented. He died in 1836. This John Byrd was the grandfather of Hon. John T. Byrd, recently a member of the Legislature from this district. At some later date, but prior to 1777, a small fort, called Vance's Fort, was used at Back creek, at the point called Mountain Grove. This fort was six miles west of Fort Dinwiddie, and just at the foot of the slopes of the Alleghany Mountains. It was garrisoned for a few months during that year, but as to whether ever so used again, the records are silent.

These are all the frontier forts within what is now the limits of Bath county. As originally laid off (in 1790) it included a large part of what is now Alleghany, Pocahontas, and Highland counties. In the first of these, at Covington, there was Fort Young, which was built by Peter Hog in 1756, who was ordered by Col. George Washington to leave Lt. Bullet in command of Fort Dinwiddie and build a line of forts to the southward from that point, twenty or thirty miles apart, according to specification furnished by Col. Washington. Fort Young was to be

another of the line of forts so devoutly sought after by Governor Dinwiddie. In Pocahontas county, there was one fort at Clover Lick, another at Greenbank, and still another in the Levels. These were all situated in Bath county in 1790. In Highland county, within the original limits of Bath, there was Wilson's Stockade. In addition to these, there were such fortified houses as Carpenter's, near Covington, and Moses Mann's Stockade, on Jackson's river.

J. T. McALLISTER.

Warm Springs, Virginia, April 23d, 1894.

QUERIES.

MANGUM.—The following are extracts from the register of Albemarle Parish, Sussex county, Va., now in the possession of the Virginia Historical Society:

Arthur, son of Wm. Mangum and Mary, his wife, born May 2d, 1743.

Lucy, daughter of James Mangum and Mary, his wife, born July 26th, 1741.

William, son of James Mangum and Mary, his wife, born January 4th, 1746-7.

Henry, son of Wm. Mangum and Mary, his wife, born January 24th, 1773.

Rebeckah, daughter of John Mangum and Lydia, his wife, born ——.

William, son of Wm. Mangum and Mary, his wife, born May 16, 1736.

James, son of James Mangum and Mary, his wife, born January 22d, 1743-4.

James, son of Wm. Mangum, born January 2d, 1734.

BOOK REVIEWS.

STRUGGLE OF PROTESTANT DISSENTERS FOR RELIGIOUS TOLERATION IN VIRGINIA.—By Henry R. McIlwaine, Ph. D., Professor of English and History, Hampden Sidney College, Va. Johns Hopkins Studies, Twelfth Series. Johns Hopkins Press, Baltimore, April, 1894. Price, 50 cents.

One of the most interesting and valuable contributions which has recently been made to the study of Virginia history is Prof. McIlwaine's monograph "Struggle of Protestant Dissenters for Religious Toleration in Virginia." He has gathered together a great mass of important information on the subject, and has set it forth in a very clear and attractive form. We propose to give a comparatively full summary of the contents of the monograph, as the best means of showing our high appreciation of the unusual merit of the work, and of enabling our readers to obtain the most accurate idea of its scope.

Dr. McIlwaine declares in his introduction that the history of Protestant Dissenters in Virginia may be divided into three periods:

"I. The first period extends from the early years of the settlement of the colony to the year 1649. This is the period of the establishment of the Church of England as the Church of Virginia; of the conflict that arose between the Church of England party and the Puritan party in Virginia, answering to the struggle between King Charles and his Parliament in England; and of the consequent withdrawal of many of the Puritans from Virginia into Maryland. The Church of England was for a time triumphant."

The Puritans in Virginia and Maryland have been made the subject of special study by Dr. Daniel R. Randale. His monograph, "A Puritan Colony in Maryland," is published in the Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science for 1886.

"II. The second period, beginning with the year 1649, extends to the close of the French and Indian war. It embraces the rise of the Quakers, and later of the Presbyterians; and the efforts made by the Dissenters looking toward their rights of toleration on the part of the government."

"III. After the close of the French and Indian war came the struggle of the Separate Baptists, the Revolutionary War, and the final triumph of the Dissenters over the Established Church in the 'Act for the Establishment of Religious Freedom' of 1786. This period may be called the Period of Struggle for Religious Freedom."

Dr. McIlwaine's monograph is confined to a treatment of the second of the three periods described—the Period of Struggle for Religious Toleration. It is divided into four chapters: I. "The Established

Church of Virginia"; II. "The Quakers"; III. "The Huguenots and the Germans"; IV. The Presbyterians."

The object of the first chapter is to give an exact view of the Church in Virginia, to show clearly what was the real nature of the establishment with which Dissenters come into conflict; for though the Church of Virginia was in theory simply a part of the Church of England, it was, in fact, far different from that church. The enactments of the General Assembly of Colonial Virginia in reference to church affairs are to be found scattered throughout the earlier volumes of Hening's "Statutes at Large." But these do not tell the whole story. Laws might be passed, but then followed questions of interpretation and original jurisdiction that kept the Church in turmoil for years. And, in addition to laws passed by the General Assembly, there were instructions from the King to the Royal Governors to be taken account of, and instructions from the Bishop of London to his commissary. All these added to the confusion.

In a general way, Virginia, as well as the other colonies, was embraced in the diocese of the Bishop of London. This dignitary, however, did not have the power to induct into livings. The very patent which made him bishop of the colonies had left the right of induction with the governors. Thus the commissary who represented the Bishop of London in Virginia found himself shorn of most of the power usually attaching to such an officer. Nor, on the other hand, would the people, who had been getting along for some time without a commissary—the office had not been created till 1689—submit to his visitations. They were evidently afraid that visitations would lead to other forms of ecclesiastical interference. For these reasons the commissaryship sank in a few years into comparative insignificance.

According to the theory of the governors, they as representatives of the King were patrons of all livings in the colony. This meant that they could present to the livings. Added to their conceded right of induction, this right of presentation would have enabled the governors to impose upon the people any ministers whatever. But just here an important difference of view developed itself. The people claimed that they themselves were the patrons of the livings, and that the rights of patronage were to be exercised through their representatives, the vestries. This claim was distinctly an American one. In England one man might be the patron of a living, or two or three might be conjoint patrons, but the idea that the people of a whole parish might be its patrons was new. The law which the people claimed as recognizing the justice of their contention was passed as early as the year 1643, but it is probable that the full significance of the law was not at first appreciated. At least, it was not generally acted upon for many years. It is of such importance in the ecclesiastical history of Virginia that it is here given in full. It is as follows:

"That for the preservation of purity and unity of doctrine and discipline in the Church, and the right administration of the sacraments, no minister be admitted to officiate in this country but such as shall produce to the governor a testimonial that he hath received his ordination from some bishop in England, and shall then subscribe to be conformable to the orders and constitution of the Church of England, and the laws there established; upon which the governor is hereby requested to induct the said minister into any parish that shall make presentation of him; and if any other person, pretending himself a minister, shall, contrary to this act, presume to teach publicly or privately, the governor and council are hereby desired and empowered to suspend and silence the person so offending; and upon his obstinate persistence, to compel him to depart the country with the first convenience."

This law was passed in order to silence the Puritan ministers who at that time were preaching in Nansemond county. But the clause, "upon which the governor is hereby requested to induct the said minister into any parish that shall make presentation of him," formed the legal basis of the popular claims as to the residence of power in the Church.

In the conflict that arose between the governors and the vestries the latter came off victorious. The vestries were made up of the leading men in the community, men who were at the same time members, probably, of the House of Burgesses. Upon their votes depended the supplies of the government, and upon their good will depended, to a large extent, even the stay of the governors in office. Therefore, they were not to be lightly offended. For this reason even Spotswood, a strong, resolute man, although he vehemently claimed all the rights set forth above, never dared to exercise them. The vestries remained masters of the situation, and in order to remain complete masters, they seldom presented ministers for induction but made arrangements with them year by year.

It will be seen from the foregoing that in church government the Church of Virginia was not strictly Anglican. Nor was it strictly Anglican in church services. Upon this point there is the testimony of the Rev. Hugh Jones, who, in his "Present State of Virginia," published in 1724, makes the following observations: "In several respects the clergy are obliged to omit or alter some minute parts of the liturgy, and deviate from the strict discipline and ceremonies of the church, to avoid giving offense, through custom, or else to prevent absurdities and inconsistencies. Thus surplices, denied them for a long time in most churches, by bad example, carelessness and indulgence, are now beginning to be brought in fashion, not without difficulty; and in some parishes where the people have been used to receive the communion in their seats (a custom introduced for opportunity for such as are inclined to Presbytery to receive the sacrament sitting), it is not an easy matter to bring them to the Lord's table decently upon their knees."

The reason for the existence of such irregularities becomes plain when an examination is made of the different elements that composed Virginia's population. In the first place, it should be remembered that before the year 1662, when the Act of Uniformity was passed by the "Cavalier" Parliament of Charles II, the struggle between the Puritan party (taking Puritan in a broad sense) and the Episcopal party went on largely within the English Church itself. Thus many of the first settlers of Virginia, though nominally churchmen, may have been more or less tinctured with Puritanism. In the second place, the Virginia Company of London, composed, to a large extent, of broad-minded men like Sir Edwin Sandys and other leaders of the rising popular party in England, can hardly be believed to have required of applicants for patents a strict conformity to the Church at a time when heaven and earth were moving to find colonists. It is known, in fact, that many extreme Puritans (Independents) found their way into the colony. These settled for the most part in Nansemond county and adjacent counties in the southeastern section. In 1641, encouraged by the state of affairs in England, these Puritans sent to New England for ministers. The ministers who answered the call were met by the law of 1643, given above, but the congregations remained for some time longer in Virginia. In 1649, however, many members of the sect left Virginia for Maryland, where they had obtained substantial privileges. But many of them remained in their old homes. In addition to these elements, there were the Scotch, who were always numerous in Virginia; and from the earliest times there are traces of Germans, Poles, French and Dutch, while in the latter part of the Seventeenth century many Huguenots and Walloons came over to the colony.

Thus it is shown that the Church of Virginia, made up as it was of practically independent units in which there existed many irregularities of worship, was well calculated to exhibit different degrees of severity toward the Dissenters who came into contact with it.

Chapter II. "The Quakers."—This chapter brings out the fact that though the laws passed against Quakers (who began to make their appearance in the colony about the year 1656) were severe in the extreme, the number of cases of actual persecution of members of this sect was surprisingly small. In a few years, indeed, the extreme provisions of the laws became dead letters, while it seems to have been only here and there throughout the colony that fines for absence from church were collected. The natural inclination toward severity of governors like Sir William Berkeley seems to have been restrained by their instructions from the Crown, these instructions invariably enjoining a toleration that would attract to the colony persons of "different persuasions in matters of religion." On the other hand, the people at large, as they became acquainted with the real tenets of the Quakers, gradually lost the feeling of antagonism toward them which was at first very

general. But it was in only one part of the colony that the Quakers became numerous. This was the southeastern section, the old stronghold of the Puritans. It seems that when the Royalist party returned to power in Virginia, after the days of the Provisional Government, a large number of Puritans still continued to live in Nasemond county and the vicinity. They, we may well believe, were not by any means in an amicable frame of mind toward the Royalist government, and would not hesitate to obstruct its measures. Thus the Quakers were befriended, and, indeed, many of the leading men of the section embraced Quaker principles.

It is shown further on in this chapter that the first Presbyterian congregation in Virginia was situated in this same southeastern section. Though this congregation was probably composed of emigrants from the North of Ireland, it is not unlikely that the character of the population of the northeastern section determined the location of the emigrants.

In 1692 the Rev. Josiah Mackin, having fulfilled all the requirements of the English Toleration Act of 1689, was formally given permission to preach to this congregation by the county court of Norfolk county. He is probably the first Dissenter who thus qualified himself to preach in Virginia. The Toleration Act itself was not regularly incorporated into the laws of Virginia till the year 1698, and the first Dissenting minister after this to obtain permission to preach was the Rev. Francis Makemie, who got his license in 1699 from the county court of Accomac.

But the passage of the Toleration Act in England and the recognition of it on this side the Atlantic did not have an immediate and direct effect in increasing the number of Dissenters in Virginia. Their later increase was due rather to the policy of the authorities of Virginia in reference to strengthening the frontiers. It is in this connection that the Huguenot settlement at Manakin Town and that of the Germans at Germanna became important, and the bearing of these settlements upon the general question of toleration is given in Chapter III, of the monograph. It is shown by quotations from contemporary documents that the main reason for establishing the Huguenots at Manakin Town (above the falls of James river) and the Germans at Germanna (on the Rappahannock, above where Fredericksburg now stands) was in each case that the frontier might thus be furnished with a guard against the Indians. An examination of the church at Manakin Town reveals the fact that it was simply a part of the regular Established Church of Virginia; and the same statement may be made, but with somewhat less confidence, in regard to the church at Germanna. Both the French and the Germans, however, became conformed to the establishment of Virginia voluntarily. When the government of Virginia settled them upon the frontiers, they were Dissenters; and in adopting this policy the government established precedents that were in time followed in the case of other Dissenters.

Chapter IV. "The Presbyterians" is much the longest chapter of the monograph. It opens with an account of the settlement of the Valley of Virginia, and of the frontier territory of the colony to the east of the Blue Ridge. This section was peopled mainly by Scotch-Irish and Germans from Pennsylvania. The government, seeing in them a substantial bulwark against the savages, welcomed them all. For the especially numerous Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, the Synod of Philadelphia took care in 1738 to obtain from Governor Gooch assurances of protection in their right of toleration. These promises were always well kept. The Presbyterians of the "back posts" of Virginia had no cause to complain of the governor. But very shortly matters became more complicated. The great revival movement that spread over America about the year 1740 had the effect of splitting the Presbyterian Church into two divisions, and of carrying Presbyterianism into Hanover county and other counties, the inhabitants of which were originally Churchmen. Not only was Presbyterianism carried into these counties, but also harsh criticisms of the Establishment. Governor Gooch, himself a Scotchman, thoroughly understood the theories of church government and order which at that time prevailed in his native land. He recollected, also, his promises to the Presbyterians. But here were men come without license of any kind to deliver inflammatory harangues in unlicensed houses. They were, then, in his eyes, itinerants and schismatics whom it was his duty to suppress. Before this time some of those who neglected the regular Church services for these revival meetings, had been fined according to law. But now the fight against Dissent began in earnest. At the April term of the General Court, 1745, the governor delivered an earnest charge to the grand jury in reference to the matter. He was determined to carry out the law against the "New Lights" as they were called, a resolve in which he was strengthened by an address that he received from the old side Synod of Philadelphia, which was not slow in disclaiming responsibility for the conduct that had incensed the governor. But the fight was not by any means one-sided. The Presbyterians kept steadily increasing in numbers and influence, and of the several test cases that were tried in the General Court only two were won by the king's attorney. The reason for this small number of convictions seems to be that the petit juries and the people at large uniformly sympathized with the Dissenters. In the two cases which went against the defendants the juries were called upon to decide simply the most evident matters of fact—whether or not people met at certain times in certain houses. This having been determined, the court decided that the meetings were unlawful, and fixed the penalty. The cases were not finally disposed of till April, 1748. After this there were no more prosecutions in the General Court. This court, made up of the governor and his council, now thought it best to prevent the further spread of Dissent by strictly

limiting the number of places at which a minister should be allowed to preach. The court reasoned that damage done could not be cured, but that, by putting its own construction upon the Toleration Act as a law of Virginia, it could confine Dissent within the region to which it had already unhappily spread. In England, according to the letter of the Toleration Act, Dissenting ministers were licensed to preach by the county courts; and it will be recalled that Mackie & Makemie had been licensed by county courts in Virginia. But the General Court now claimed entire jurisdiction in such cases. Their reasoning seems to have been that in practice in Virginia; the Toleration Act must be brought into agreement with laws of the colony already existing, and that the law of 1643 made the governor of the colony judge of the qualifications of ministers.

The Dissenters, on their part, claimed that the law should be executed in Virginia just as it was executed in England, where not only did the licensing of ministers lie with local courts, but any licensed minister was permitted to preach at any registered place of meeting whatever. The answer to this was that the latter practice had grown up in England under the Toleration Act as enlarged by the act of the 10th of Queen Anne, which act had not been incorporated into the laws of Virginia. The Toleration Act itself gave Dissenting ministers permission to preach only in certain designated places.

Both parties soon applied for advice to England; the Church party to the Bishop of London and the Lords Commissioners of Trade, and the Presbyterians to leading Dissenting Divines in that country. It is noticeable that the advice which came from the Lords Commissioners of Trade was entirely favorable to a large measure of toleration, the ground being that "a free exercise of religion is so valuable a branch of true liberty, and so essential to the enriching and improving of a trading nation." This sensible advice came in the latter part of 1750 or early in 1751, but it did not have the effect of changing the policy of the General Court. About this time, however, the Church party evidently came to the conclusion that the Dissenters had the law on their side, if a reasonable construction were put upon it; for a bill whose object was to put "due restraint" upon the Dissenters was, in 1752, introduced in the Assembly. The internal dissension of the Church party, however, growing out of a dispute between the vestry of the parish of Lunenburg, in Richmond county, and their minister, Mr. Kay, and out of the candicacy of the Rev. Messrs. Smith and Dawson for the position of commissary in 1752, did not allow this bill to pass. If it had passed in Virginia, it would probably have been overruled in England.

In November, 1753, the Rev. Samuel Davies, the leader of the Presbyterians in Virginia, went to England in the interests of the College of New Jersey. While there he agreed with leading Dissenters upon a

plan which would eventually bring the cause of the Virginia Presbyterians before the King in Council. Fortunately, however, it did not become necessary to put this plan into execution. On Mr. Davies' return to Virginia in 1755, he found the condition of affairs altogether changed. The French and Indian War had begun in 1754, and in the common fear of the savages, and the common dread of the Roman Catholicism which French victory threatened, Dissenters and Churchmen were drawn closer together. At such a time as this the spirit in which the law in reference to Dissenters was administered, was bound to become more liberal. The monograph, then, comes to the following conclusion: "The statement, then, seems warranted that during the French and Indian War, one phase of the struggle between the Dissenters and the Established Church came to an end. After this, indeed, the General Court still insisted upon keeping the matter of licensing ministers and meeting-houses under its own supervision, but the spirit in which the law was executed was changed. Applicants for licenses could now go to the General Court with reasonable assurance that their requests would be granted."

MEMOIRS OF WILLIAM NELSON PENDLETON, Rector of Latimer Parish, Lexington, Va., Brigadier General and Chief of Artillery, Army of Northern Virginia. By his daughter, Susan P. Lee. Published by J. B. Lippincott, & Co., Philadelphia, 1893.

Contemporaneous evidence is the best evidence, and the testimony of those having the fullest opportunity of knowing the questions in issue is the best testimony; provided, it be characterized by clearness of vision and impartiality of judgment.

The life of this soldier-priest was no ordinary one. From his father and mother he inherited, along with his name and gentle blood, those characteristics which had made their names potent in the history of Virginia. The traits which found expression in his handsome person were integrity of character, clearness of mind, and sweetness of disposition.

Reared on a Virginia plantation in "the olden days," he had the benefit of, and enjoyed to the full, that sweet life which has been so satisfactorily described by his daughter. Though to many readers the most interesting part of this book may be the war period, there will be found in it much that will entertain and instruct the student of that ante-bellum life in Virginia, all so different from the life of the present day.

After the experience of many another country boy in Virginia, young Pendleton received the appointment to West Point, where he graduated with distinction, and made the acquaintance of those men whose names have since been as household words in the annals of the country. Upon some of these men such an impression was made by him as remained ever afterwards, and enabled them to rely upon him in time of their country's need.

One of the most interesting things in this book is the paper written at the beginning of the war by Dr. Pendleton, giving the reasons which impelled him to leave the charge of his parish and enter the army as a soldier. No one who reads that paper can doubt its author's sincerity; nor can one help feeling a satisfaction that the soldier should have been spared to take his pulpit again after having encountered so many vicissitudes and dangers. From First Manassas, where Captain Pendleton and the Rockbridge Artillery shared the glory which attached to the name of a Stonewall Jackson, to Appomattox, when, as one of the commissioners of surrender, General Pendleton helped to support his great commander, this book describes, in detail, the life of the Army of Northern Virginia.

Original letters, written from the camp, on the march, at the front, are here published, the Biographer, who is often rather the Editor, allowing these valuable papers to tell their own story. Few Biographers have had such valuable material from which to draw, and fewer still have had a truer appreciation of what was required, or a mind better equipped for the undertaking. The sentence from Pascal, upon the title page, is justified throughout the work.

The criticisms of battles made by the writer of this book are worthy of the best war writers. Her opportunities were good for the study of military affairs. Her father, as we have seen, was Chief of Artillery of Lee's Army. Her husband and only brother were both on Stonewall Jackson's staff, the former leaving that staff to become the colonel of a regiment, and rising to be a brigadier-general, and the latter remaining upon the staff of the great soldier and his successor, to end his life upon the field of battle, at the age of twenty-four, having well merited an inscription after that to Hoche at Versailles—student at 19; soldier at 20; captain at 21; major at 22; lieutenant-colonel and adjutant of the Second Corps at 23; dead at 24

In this book will be found an account of many of the interesting personages and important events connected with the most eventful period of our history, all detailed in so pleasing a way as to attract and satisfy the attention of the reader. It is worthy of note that three of the best biographies of recent date have been written by Southern women, Mrs. Jackson's life of her husband, Mrs. Corbin's life of Commodore Maury, and Mrs. Lee's life of General Pendleton.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY HISTORICAL PAPERS.—Editor, Lyon G. Tyler, M. A. Volume I.

We are pleased to learn that the demand for this admirable periodical has been so great, that, all of the quarterly numbers having been disposed of, President Tyler has determined to issue, and has now nearly ready for publication, a reprint of the first four numbers. This reprint

will not only contain all the matter in the original parts, but will have considerable matter in addition and correction.

The William and Mary Quarterly has gained too strong a place in the estimation of students of Virginia history and antiquities to require any recommendation to those who have been its readers; but to others a brief resume of what the editor has collected may be of value.

The first number, that of July, 1892, contained an article especially interesting to the Masonic fraternity, on the old Williamsburg Lodge. In this number, also, was the first of a series of articles relating to the religious history of the colony, in this instance giving a notice of the first Roman Catholic priest mentioned in the county records.

In October was given an interesting article on the early Presidents of William and Mary College, which has been followed by a verbatim publication (not yet completed) of the journals of the faculty, whose value is increased by numerous notes. In this issue, also, was begun a series of original and hitherto unpublished letters from James Monroe, John Tyler, Samuel Taylor, &c.

Some of the most interesting features of the Quarterly have been the extracts from various county records. Among the counties included have been Northumberland, Lower Norfolk (in regard to witchcraft), Northampton, and Lancaster. Of the same character, and of exceeding value to the genealogist, are the abstracts of marriage bonds recorded in York, Elizabeth City, Norfolk and Spotsylvania.

Pres't Tyler and his contributors deserve great credit for the very thorough and critical manner in which they have compiled accounts of greater or less extent of the families of Digges, Chiles, Ludwell, Burwell, Woodhouse, McClurg and others. Another important feature for the genealogist is the list of Virginia coats-of-arms which is greatly more extensive than any heretofore published.

The first number included in the volume is perhaps of the greatest interest, containing as it does an article presenting new information in regard to John Washington, the immigrant; a sketch of Virginia under the commonwealth, based on contemporary county records, and an account of the Ohio Company by Miss Kate Mason Rowland. Pres't Tyler has shown great judgment in selection and editing, and is especially fortunate in very extensive acquaintance with the manuscript sources of Virginia history.

PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, April, 1894, Boston, Mass.

Publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society, New Series, April, 1894, Providence, R. I.

Report of the President of Yale University for year ending December, 1893, New Haven, Conn.

Patawomeke and Massawomeke, by William Wallace Tooker. Republished from American Anthropologist, April, 1894.

Proceedings of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society at the annual meeting, January 3, 1894, Boston, Mass.

Bulletin of the Essex (Mass.) Institute, Volume XXV, Nos. 10, 11, Salem, Mass., 1894.

Johns Hopkins University Studies, Twelfth Series, No. III. Constitutional Beginnings of North Carolina, by John Spencer Bassett. Johns Hopkins Press, Baltimore, Md., March, 1894.

Sermons for the Church, by Rev C. D. Bradlee, D. D, Boston, 1893.

Capitol of Virginia and the Confederate States, Historical and Descriptive, by W. W. Scott and W. G. Stanard, Richmond, Va., 1894.

Virginia Coinage. Proof that it was by Legislative and Royal authority, by Charles T. Tatman, Worcester, Mass., 1894.

Iowa Historical Record, April, 1894, Iowa City, Iowa.

Some Account of the Life and Services of William Blount, by Gen. Marcus J. Wright, Washington, D. C., 1884.

Proceedings of Massachusetts Historical Society, February and March, 1894.

Twenty-Fourth Reunion of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1894.

The Scottish Antiquary, No. 32, April, 1894 Edinburgh, Scotland.

Massachusetts Historical Collections, Sixth Series, Vol. VII. Belcher Papers, Part II.

Doggerel Ballads and some Social Distinctions at Harvard College. An Address Delivered by Dr. S. A. Green before Massachusetts Historical Society, April 12, 1894.

Essex (Mass.) County Historical and Genealogical Register, Ipswich, Mass., January, 1894.

Southern Magazine, April, 1894, Louisville, Ky.

Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society, January, 1894, Worcester, Mass.

William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. II, No. 4, April, 1894, Williamsburg, 1894.

Rebellion Record, Series I, Vol. XLIV, Washington, D. C.

Constitution and By-Laws and List of Members of the Holland Society of New York, 1894.

Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, 1892-1894, Second Series, Vol. VIII.

Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, No. 1, Vol. XVIIII, April 1894, published by Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, 1894.

Annual Report of the American Historical Association for the year 1892, Washington, D. C.

National Magazine, April-May, 1894, New York, N. Y.

Life and Services of James Jones White, an Address Delivered by Hon. John Randolph Tucker, February, 1894, in the Chapel of Washington and Lee University, Va., printed by order of the Board of Trustees, Lexington, Va., 1894,

Morton Memoranda—Memoranda Relating to Ancestry and Family of Hon. Levi P. Morton, late Vice-President of United States, by J. Granville Leach, LL. B , Cambridge, Mass., 1894.

The Marble Border of Western New England; Papers and Proceeding of the Middleburg Historical Society, Vol. I, Part II, Middleburg, Vt., Published by the Society, 1885.

Illinois State Historical Library, Trustees' Reports, December 16, 1890, to December 10, 1892.

Transactions of the Meriden (Conn.) Association, Review of the year 1893, by the President, Rev. J. T. Pettee, A. M.

Address to the Wingote Indigo Society of Georgetown, South Carolina, 153d Anniversary, May 4, 1894, by General H. D. Capers, of Charleston, S. C. Richmond, Va., 1894.

Southern Historical Magazine for June, 1894, Louisville, Ky., 1894.

Bulletin of Essex Institute, Volume XXVI, Nos. 1, 2, 3; Volume XXIX, October, November and December, 1892; Volume XXX, April, May, June, 1893.

The Jerseyman, Volumes I, II, 1891, 1893, a Quarterly Magazine of Local History, Flemington, New Jersey.

Trinity Church, Bermuda, a Sketch of its History, Bermuda, 1886.

Pamunkey Indians of Virginia, by John Garland Pollard, Government Press, Washington, D. C.

Some Account of George Washington's Library and MSS. Records, and their dispersion from Mt. Vernon, with an excerpt of three months from his diary in 1774, while attending the First Continental Congress, by J. M. Toner, M. D., Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C., 1894.

Southern Magazine for March, 1894, Louisville, Ky., 1894.

Sewannee River, Quarterly Journal, for May, 1894, Sewannee, Tenn., 1894.

Proceedings of the Trustees of the John F. Slater Fund, for the Education of Freedmen, 1894,

Official Register of the Territory of Arizona.

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. II. OCTOBER, 1894. NO. 2.

Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh.

(CONTINUED.)

March 14th, 1686–7.

Honored Sir:

As I writ in my last my thoughts of coll° Jones* his Departure, I find since absolutely true, but whither I can't yet learn, but I imagine (by some Discourse he let fall at my house) it is for England to get himself into his Majesty's Army, & since his flight his wife (to whom its presumed he communicated his thoughts) has carry'd out of this County all his Estate that is, all his negroes, for stock of cattle hogs or horses he had none in our county, & has them now with her at Rappa^k^ therefore there is the place to attack them in.

My remoteness from their Judicial Place & unacquaintedness with their ministerial Officers might I fear indanger a miscarriage of the whole proceedings therefore I have yet stop'd taking

*According to an account of the Dade family by Langhorne Dade, Jr., cited by Hayden in "Virginia Genealogies," Frances, widow of Richard Townshend, member of the Virginia Council, and sister of Robert Baldwin of London, and of William Baldwin of Glassthorne, married, secondly, ——— Jones, and had a son, Cadwallader Jones, Colonel in the British service.

There is on record in York county a deed from Mrs. Frances Jones to her sons Robert and Francis Townshend.

out an attachment for fear of alarming them, till I had first advised w^h your Honour, for which I have sent this messenger on purpose to inform of the circumstances also to propose that an Attachment might come immediately from my Lord, (*propter excellentiam*) Directed to the Sheriff of Rappahannock, & that you would either write to Mr. Spicer * or some other knowing & interested person in that county to see the same duly executed, & fully and discreetly prosecuted, & I will deliver your instructions and directions there in with my own hand, to the person directed, & contribute what lies in my power to their assistance. I wish you may secure your own, but for my Lord Culpepper's I look upon it almost impossible to secure, I am sure improbable, nor can't advise in any measures to be taken therein, for by all that I can learn there's hardly Estate enough to answer your debt, which is not particularly & by name bound over, besides a great deal that is bound over in general terms.

Sir Four days since I received yours of the 28th february last and I hope by this time its too late to condole your afflicting torment because as its seizure was in the (almost) conclusion of the month, so do please myself with hopes and expectation that at least the violence terminated therewith & hope by this time you are arrived to a full recovery.

Because Mr. ——— his letter and encouragement from his Excellency, was occasioned first from your Honour's letter to his Lordship, I advised him to send this letter & petition open to your hand to crave your Honour's encouragement for if it be true as Mr. ——— saith, and can prove by his whole ship's company, it is not only bare Robbery, which is only forcing away money from him without any pretence of authority, but it is Rob-

---

* Arthur Spicer, of Rappahannock, and afterwards of Richmond county, appears frequently in the county records as a lawyer. His will was dated September 18, 1699, and proved in Richmond, April 3d, 1700. His legatees were his son, John Spicer, Lidia, daughter of his brother, John Spicer, of London, and Frances Robinson [wife of William Robinson of Richmond county], daughter of Samuel Bloomfield; directs that his son, John, be sent to England for education, preferably, to the Charter-house.

John Spicer was one of the first justices of King George county in 1721.

bery heightened and aggravated, under colour of his Majesty's Commission & authority, which if not timely prevented, will prejudice his Majesty in his customs by the Discouragement of trade and Ruin of this country. And indeed it must needs appear to the Merchants, owners & employers in England a foul imputation and scandal to the government the consequence whereof I refer to your most deserving Judgment.

God Almighty preserve your Honour in health & happiness always prayer of

Sr your Wff.

To The Hon'ble Nich[s] Spencer Esq.

March 22nd, 1686–7.

Dear Brother:

Your full absolute and perfect assurance in your's fully, perfectly & absolutely pleases me and contents me, and gives me as great if not greater satisfaction than the welcome full bags to the most miserly usurer or the joyfull and full harvest to the most industrious & thrifty husbandman & do with the same earnestness wish the consummation, *in facie Ecclesiae* to furnish you with a full enjoyment and though the Distance will not admit at that happy Day, I shall not then fail to sing in your remembrance. Your treaty and conclusion with Coll° Diggs, discourse with Phipperd & intentions with others therein mentioned on one part shows not only your skill but Activity, on the other part a continuance of your friendship & Kindness, by admitting me a partner in your best offers, and greatest expectations. I have advice from York that Tob° is very plentifull, & consequently low, therefore should advise to strike as soon as possible, doubting when this market will be over, whether any more overtures may happen for its general saying that abundance of Tob° will be left in the country &c.

As you write in yours you have time enough this week to do business in, so next week I hope you'll have business enough to do, for as your stay is intended but short I am sure your service both must & will be brisk. Your limited time is so short that to be plain with you you cannot be wished for sooner.

Your Intimacy & nearness to that good Lady emboldens me

though unknown to request the tender of my humble service to her.

Your Wff.

To Capt. George Brent at &c.

April 5th, 1687.

Dearest Brother:

In my last sub cover Mr. Hayward by Spenser, which by this time I suppose is with you I gave you an account of the receipt of your two most acceptable letters, and therein a full answer to each part therefore now shall not need repetition. In my last I advised that if you intended in here next year, as you semed to intimate in your letter, how I might have the happiness of your good company, and you the profit of so long a voyage, which was by your Interest at court, which I hear is considerable to get to be commander of one of the King's Ships, that gives their attendance here, by which place you might clear 1,000 £ Sterling a year, pursuing such methods as my knowledge in the country & acquaintance with trade and traders is able to dictate to you and you might be assured of those that are here (viz:) Allen & Crofts clear better than 500 £ a year apiece, though Sobriety is a stranger to the one and discretion not very intimate with the other.

I also promised in my last, to propose another profitable method for your advantageous coming here, provided what I before premised cannot be obtained. which is to get to be Keeper of the Broad Seal of this Country, with the profits thereto appertaining, for you must know before our present Governor the Lord Howard came over the Seal of the Collony was in the Secretary's office; and all Pattents, Commissions Proclamations &c., that issued forth came out of this office and the fees thereof was very small but since this Governor's time he has taken the Seal to himself and makes 200 £ Tob° for every Commission, Proclamation, Pattent, Commission of administration &c., which amounts to at least betwixt eighty and a hundred thousand pounds Tob° p annum without fourty shillings charge or three days trouble in the year, & in my opinion is not very difficult there to obtain it, and after such a settled officer & office the profits would daily increase and as at present you can obtain the place by no other

name than Keeper of the great seal of the Collony, so in a short time the Chancellor's Place and profits will fall into the same, which will far exceed all the places in this country except the Governor's both in Reputation and Profit.

I could also propose to you the farming the Virginia Duty I mean the two shillings p hhd which amounts annually to about four thousand pound sterling clear paying all officers for collecting the same, and I know of no other payments to be made out of it, than 1,200 £ sterling to our Governor, 100 to the Auditor in England, Mr. Blithwait and 300 to our Auditor or rather Deputy Auditor Coll° Bacon* (who is very antient and in all proba-

* Robert[1] Bacon, of Drinkstone, Suffolk, (an account of whose ancestry may be found in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXVII, p. 189, &c.,) married Isabella, daughter of John Cage, of Pakenham, Suffolk, and had issue: I. Thomas[2], of Northaw, Hertfordshire, *d. s. p.*; II. Sir Nicholas[2], Lord Keeper, father of Francis[3] Bacon, Lord Verulam; III. James[2], Alderman of London, who died June 15, 1573, and was buried in the Church of St Dunstan's in the East, London. He married, secondly, Margaret, daughter of Wm. Rawlins, of London, and widow of Richard Gouldstone.

Their eldest son, Sir James[3] Bacon, of Friston Hall, Suffolk, was knighted at White Hall in 1604, and dying at Finsbury, London, January 17, 1618, was buried at St. Giles' Church. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis and Anne (Drury) Bacon, of Hessett, and had issue: I. Nathaniel, of Friston, oldest son, born May 5, 1593, buried August 7, 1644; married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Le Gros, of Crostwick, Norfolk, Knight; II. James[4], Rector of Burgate, Suffolk, died August 25, 1670. He married, first, Martha ———, and, secondly, Martha, daughter of George Woodward, of Buckinghamshire. It is uncertain as to which marriage his daughter, Martha Smith, was from; but his son, Nathaniel, was by the first.

Nathaniel[4] and Anne (Le Gros) Bacon had issue: I. Thomas[5], of Friston, who, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Brooke, of Cockfield Hall, Suffolk, was the father of Nathaniel[6] Bacon, of Virginia, "The Rebel."

Rev. James[4] Bacon had issue: I. Nathaniel[5], baptized at St. Mary's, Bury St. Edmund's, August 29, 1620, died March 16, 1692; traveled in France in 1647, and was probably a graduate of Cambridge; came, about 1650, to Virginia, where his seat was at "King's Creek," York county. He was chosen member of the Council in 1657, but held the office only a year; was Burgess for York, 1658 and 1659, and reappointed to the Council in 1660 (*Hening*); appointed Auditor-General, March 12, 1675, and resigned that position in December, 1687 (*Sainsbury*); was President of the Council, and, as such, Acting Governor in 1689. He

bility cannot live long, by whose death there will be the vacancy

---

married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Kingsmill (*Campbell*, p. ——), and widow of Colonel William Tayloe, member of the Council. They left no issue; II. Martha[5], married Anthony Smith, of Colchester, tanner, and had issue: Abigail[6] Smith, born March 11, 1656, died November 12, 1692, who came to Virginia, married Lewis Burwell, of Gloucester county, and was bequeathed most of the estate of her uncle, Nathaniel Bacon; III. Elizabeth[5] (eldest daughter), married at Burgate, September 16, 1647, Thomas Burrowes, Esq., of St. Mary's Parish, Bury St. Edmund's; IV. Anne[5], baptized at Burgate, married Mr. Wilkinson, of Burgate.

The following are the arms and epitaph on the tomb of Colonel Nathaniel Bacon, of King's Creek, York:

Arms: Quarterly; first and fourth, *Gu. on a chief ar. two mullets pierced*, for Bacon; second and third, *Or two bars az., over all a bend gu.*, for Quappelade [an old quartering of the Bacon arms].

"Here lieth interred ye body of Nathaniel
Bacon Esq whose descent was from the
Ancient House of ye Bacons (one of whom was
Chancellor Bacon & Lord Veralam) who was
Auditor of Virginia & President of ye Honourable
Council of State & Commander in chief for the
County of York, having been of the Councell
for above 40 years & having always discharged
ye office in which he served with great
Fidelity and Loyalty to his Prince, who departed
this life ye 16 of March 1692 in ye 73d
year of his Age."

His wife's tomb was formerly at King's Creek, but has now been removed to St. Paul's Churchyard, Norfolk. It bears the following arms and epitaph:

Arms: *Ar. crucilly sa. a chev. ermines betw. three millrinds of the second, a chief of the third*, for Kingsmill, impaling, *Vert, a sword erect or, between two lions rampant endorsed ermine*, for Tayloe [the arms of her first husband].

"Here lyeth the Body of"
Elizabeth wife to the
Honorable Nathaniel
Bacon Esq'r who departed
this Life the Second Day of
November one Thousand
Six Hundred Ninety one in
the Sixty-Seventh Yeare
of her age."

of a considerable profitable & easie managed place) and betwixt

---

The following abstract is derived from the (full) copy of the will of Rev. James Bacon, printed in "Bury Wills," published by the Camden Society:

(With a long pious preamble.) I give tenn pounds to be equally devided betweene such poore christians as are in want. Whereas I have undertaken to pay the sume of five hundred pounds to Mr. Richard Tornes, marchant of London, for Nathaniel Bacon, my sonne, who is now in France, and have sold certaine lands lying in Sternfield, Suffolke, to the said Richd Tornes for four hundred pounds and paid him one hundred pounds &c.—I have assured unto Martha, my wife, for her life, my mannor of Pirleys, and divers lands &c., in Sternfield, after her death I give said manor and lands to son Nathaniel, and daughters Elizabeth, Martha, and Anne to be equally divided—Give to daughter Martha all the lands and tenements I lately purchased of Anthony Baker, gent., lying in Snape, and Friston, Suffolk—To daughter Anne all my meadowe commonly called Saxmondham meadowe containing five acres and one rood, and one little meadowe adjoining containing one acre, which two meadowes were lately in the possession of Nathaniel Bacon, of Friston Esq—To wife Martha all my readie money, jewells and debts—all plate and other household stuffe to be equally divided into two parts, one for wife Martha & the other to daughters Martha and Anne—To daughter Elizabeth, now the wife of Mr. Thomas Burrowes, my bookes of Mr, Perkins works—To the poore peeple of the towne of Burgate six pounds—To the poore peeple of the six townes next adjoining Burgate, six pounds—And now upon the great trust and confidence which I have and doe repose upon the said Martha my wife doe ordaine and make her the said Martha, my wife, my sole executrix, acknowledging that I have found favour from the Lord, whoe in his providence provide soe faithfull a companion, and soe fitt a helper for me.

Dated September 24, 1647, proved January 23d, 1649

The will of Nathaniel Bacon is on record at York Court House. The following is an exact copy:

"In the name of God, Amen. I Nathaniel Bacon, of the County of York in Virginia being sick, and weak of Body but of perfect sense and memory, do make this my last will and Testament as follows. First I give my body to the Earth to be decently buried and my soul to God that gave it me hoping for a joyful resurrection thro' the merits of Jesus Christ my blessed Saviour and redeemer. As for that worldly good it hath pleased God to help me with my will is—Impr. After my just debts are paid I give to my loving Niece Abygall Burwell wife of Lewis Burwell of Gloucester County in Virginia the Plantation wheron I now reside and all other lands in Hampton and Bruton parishes in

thirty and fourty pound a year to each councellor, whereof there's

---

York County by me purchased with all my rights or pretenses of rights and after her death to her son Lewis Burwell Junior and his heirs forever. Then I give to every one of Major Lewis Burwell's children now living Fifty Pounds sterling to each of them Viz—Nathaniel, Lewis, James, Joanna, Elizabeth, Lucy and Martha.

Item—I give unto my niece Elizabeth Sherey sister of aforesaid Abigail Burwell Thirty Pounds sterling. Item—I give and bequeath all my lands lying in Isle of Wight and Nancymond Countys in Virginia to my nephew Lewis Burwell Junior and his wife Abigail Burwell and after their decease to Nathaniel and James Burwell sons of the aforesaid Lewis Burwell and to their heirs forever. Item—I give unto my Nephew Major Lewis Burwell all my lands lying and being in New Kent County to be managed sold and disposed of to the best advantage and the proper use and benefit of the said Lewis Burwell's four daughters viz. Joanna, Elizabeth, Lucy and Martha now living. Item—I give unto my brother in law Thomas Burras [Burrows] of Berry [Bury St. Edmunds] in England Twenty Pounds Sterling. Item—I give unto my brother in law Wilkynson in England Twenty Pounds Sterling and Thirty Pounds to the said Wylkinson's wife. Item—I give to Frances Lady Berkeley my riding horse Watt and Ten Pounds Sterling. Item—I give to Colonel Philip Ludwell Ten Pounds Sterling. Item—I give to the right Honorable the Lt Governor Francis Nicholson Esquire Twenty Pounds Sterling. Item—I give to Mr. secretary Cole Ten Pounds Sterling. Item—I give unto the Parish where I was born [St. Marys, Bury] Twenty Pounds Sterling to be paid into the hands of my brother Burrus and to be disposed of as he sees good. Item—I give Hampton Parish in York County in Virginia Twenty Pounds Sterling to be disposed of as the Vestry shall see fit. Item—I give the mulatto Kate her freedom at my decease, it being formerly promised by my deceased wife. It is my desire that Mr. William Bassett be forever acquitted and discharged from the payment of any Bills, Bonds, Contracts or Debts whatsoever that there shall be found due to my estate at my decease, he giving my executors hereafter named a full discharge and acquitance from all Debts and demands whatsoever he have or may have against me as I was Guardian and Executor in Trust of his Estate, he giving liberty to my Executor to remove what Estate shall be known to be mine on his plantation called Mateheart. Item—My desire is twenty pounds be laid out in Rings to be given to several friends according to the direction of my executors hereafter named. Item—I give unto Dr. Henry Powers as a legacy Five Pounds Sterling. Item. I give unto Will Davis my Servant Ten Pounds Sterling per annum for what time he has to serve after my decease to an assistant to my Executors. Item—I give unto my nephew Major Lewis Burwell and to my

rarely above twelve, never above thirteen, which in the whole amounts to not above 2000 or 2200 £ sterling p'annum, which is little more than half the clear Income, and now of the rest as I know of, (and I have some reason to know by reason I have revised diligently Mr. Auditor's Book & accot[s]) goes to his Ma-

---

loving niece Abygail Burwell wife of said Lewis Burwell all my personal Estate and debts due to me either in England or Virginia or elsewhere as also all my ready money. Ships or parts of ships and all my goods and Chattels Whatsoever to me belonging in any part of the world not already expressed in this Will to be disposed of by the said Lewis Burwell and Abygail his wife to the real use and behoof of the children lawfully begotten of the said Lewis Burwell and Abygail his wife and to no other extent and purpose whatsoever and to be divided between them according to the discretion of their said father and mother or the longest survivor of them Item—I do make Major Lewis Burwell and his wife Abygaill Burwell sole Executors of this my last Will and Testament, hereafter [?] revoking all other Wills and Testaments whatsoever, to the true performance of which I here unto set my hand and seal this 15th day of March 1691-2.

NATHANIEL BACON. { Seal. }

Memorandum—

That if Elizabeth Peters, daughter of Mr. Thomas Peters—if she shall happen to live to the age of Twenty One Years or be married my will is that she shall be possessed with a negro girl named Moll now about ten years of age now living on the Plantation Tower belonging to the said Peters.

Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of us, the words *Nancymond* and *sold* first interlined. Witness:

WILLIAM COLE,
STEPHEN FOUACE,
JOSEPH RING,
HEN. POWERS.

York County March 24th 1691-2. Presented in Court by Major Lewis Burwell one of the Executors of within written Will and was likewise then and there proved by the oaths of the Hon'ble Colonel William Cole and Joseph Ring two of the witnesses there unto and is ordered to be admitted to the records which is accordingly performed.

WILLIAM SEDGEWICK Clk."

For accounts of the Bacons of England and Virginia see New England Historical and Genealogical Register, XXXVII, 189, &c., and Keith's "Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison."

jestie and I am sure not to the country's use, so that paying 500 £ p. annum to some court Pensioner & the Governor Auditor and Council's Salary here there certainly might be cleared *communibus annis* 1000 or 1200 £ a year at least. But it must be supposed that large security would be expected if it were obtained by the way of farm which I am afraid would be difficult for you to get but to have the handling and paying of this money to the respective officers as well as the collection & Disposal of the whole country's Quitrents under the name and by the title and office of Treasurer of Virginia could not be less worth than 500 or 600 £ sterling a year, & it is a place now vacant and wanting, & I believe there might not be much difficulty to obtain it, using this caution to inform yourself of My Lord Howard's interest & friends at court before you may embark upon any of them, for all my proposals are branches lopped from the tree of his Interest, except that of being commander of the King's Ships, therefore it cannot be to my advantage to publish from whom you receive this information.

What I have now farther to advise is a piece of news, that just a month before the writing of this we sang Jo. Hymen at my Sister's wedding, who I think is well matched, having married an Ingenious Trader into this Country, a Skilfull & quaint Surgeon, as his particular operations here has sufficiently demonstrated & one of considerable Reputation and Substance at Bristol where he lives, but intends this year to transfer his whole concerns hither & here settle; his name is Dr. Ralph Smith, the person that I mentioned in my last years proposals of Exchange and by whose conveyance this letter comes to your hand. As in my last I intimated & desired your Picture and our Coat of Arms if you could not get an advantageous opportunity of giving me your own wished for company, so again I must repeat my former wishes and desires & wishes either to see you in person or to see you truly personated by your lovely picture which would largely contribute to the satisfaction of

Dearest Brother Your Wff.

To Capt. Henry Fitzhugh &c.

Apr. 5th, 1687.

Worthy Sir:

I have already been so large and troublesome by Pensux

which before this I hope is come safe to hand and expect to Duplicate with addition by Burnham that in this I shall only return you my most hearty thanks for your many & continual favours and expressions of kindness, & in answer to yours shall begin with your last, which I the other day received by Mr. ——— wherein you sensibly condole of that report of your Brothers Dissolution, from whom that report should arise or upon what grounds I cannot imagine. Your Brother to this day having not given any occasion by one hour's sickness or the least indisposition & which by this time his letter from Town, I am sure gives you plenary Satisfaction in, not only by his perfect health, but new acquisitions of his reputation, by serving as a representative in our last Assembly with sufficient credit and Satisfaction, considering his new Introducion into affairs of that nature, and though that house came off with a special mark from his Majesty & Disreputation from the Governor, yet he so evenly ballanc'd himself that by all party's he was esteemed an honest well meaning man. I speak Knowingly Sir though I did not belong to the house, yet was impeached formally by them and all methods pursued as in an Impeachment by the House of Commons in England but it proved like all the rest of their proceedings ill grounded & worse managed, and in the end did me no farther damage than the waiting upon them till my triall was over. Keeping me so long (which was almost three weeks) from my pleasant Retirement at my own house, in which business your brother shew'd himself a true man in his station & a faithfull fast friend. S^{r} This is in haste by Dr. Ralph Smith whom I last year mentioned in my proposals of Exchange, who is now more near related by means of my Sister (who gives you her humble service) for about a month since that Gordian Knot was tyed betwixt them, that nothing but death will separate and I believe it not only is but will continue to both their satisfaction & content. In my last I advised that I continue the same in my inclinations and desires for exchange, & have only this now further to add, that could the estate to be exchang'd for be procur'd in Ireland or Scotland I should both like and approve the same.

With the enclosed note sir, I desire you to pay the arrearage of Post money & what this now comes to, for really I blush when I consider the trouble I continually put you to, and am wholly

asham'd to add charge to the same reckoning. I shall within these ten days write again by Burneham therefore now shall add no further than sincerely to acknowledge myself

Sir Your Wff.

To Mr. Nicholas Hayward &c.

April 5th, 1687.

Cousin Harris:

I have no farther to add now than what I formerly wrote p. Pensux sub cover Mr. Hayward only to beg the favour of you to deliver the inclosed letter to my mother, and the money in the inclosed bill of exchange to receive & deliver to her, also to acquaint you with my Sisters good fortune in mating with a good husband, the person to whom she is matched being a very ingenious & truly honest man and one of no mean fortune. I do suppose my Sister herself has been more large with particular circumstances, therefore refer to her letter. Pray remember my kind respects to my cousin your good wife and accept the same for yourself from

Your Wff.

To Mr. Thos. Harris, Haberdasher in &c.

Dear Mother:

In my last p. Pensux I promised to send you £10 if to be procured by this I have sent a bill of exchange to my cousin Harris to receive £3 and deliver it to you which please accept it being all the money I can at present procure. I design to make this up £10 by the next if possibly to be procured, but Tob° is now so extreamly cheap & low here that money cannot be procured therewith as my Sister I suppose will more fully inform you in this affair, with what difficulty I got this money that I now send, as also in her own affairs how suddenly fortunate she has been in meeting with a very good match which will be to her future comfortable subsistence and prosperity all which I wholly refer to her particular relation & indeed all things else that you desire to be informed of my particular concerns, I have nothing more to add but Prayers to God Almighty for your health and in his due time your comfort and prosperity.

I am Your Wff.

April 18th, 1687.

Brother Smith:

I hope this will find you safe arrived to Bristol and the inclosed will shew you Mr. Francis Hammersley's care & honesty in delivering your bills of Exchange for the £13 he owes which he questions not but will be ready accepted and duly paid. Thank God we are all in as good health as you left us, and one in particular longingly expects your company. This is all the needfull at present from

Sir your Wff.

April 18th, 1687.

Mr. John Cooper:

Sir, I received your severall letters to my Sister, Captain Martin, Harriss and Paine together with copy of your account currant & also the protested bill in one of your inclosed, if I could have got any freight this year; intended to have consigned you twenty or thirty hhds Tob°, but there was this year such plenty of Tob° and scarcity of ships, that freight was hardly to be procured on any terms, & I was not willing to give very high for freight seeing that Tob° is at so low a rate in England, and as the fullness of ships promises no very Rising Market, about a fortnight ago I doubted I should have 200 hh^{ds} lying upon my hand but the greatness of the quantity and the conveniency of it, did at last help me to a saving Market for the same as this year goes for I had for it nine shillings and six pence p. cent which I believe is as much if not more than I could have them expected, though for this three years successively, the two former for the heigth of the Market & this latter for want of freight, I have not consigned you any Tob° yet next year I believe I shall and do intend to consign you some, if a rising Market gives encouragement. I intend to write you once again this year and hope to send inclosed some bills of Exchange & therefore shall refer all further discourse till then and have now only to assure you I am,

Sir Your Wff.

p. Capt. Burnham.

April 18th, 1687.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward:

What's before is duplicate of my former p. Capt. Pensux the inclosed letter to Mr. Ashton and Foster together with the papers relating to the same will I presume deceive their expectations of a great Estate as they supposed their Cousin here to be possessed with, which their this year's letters seemed to intimate for besides all those judgments, there is considerable sums due to us that are his executors, besides some in the country that have not yet brought in their actions & Mr. Storke in England to whom we imagine he was considerably indebted, and in this Inventory was his whole estate except his stock of horses which are of low value and could not be brought together to the appraisement by which you will perceive what personall estate will be left after all debts satisfy'd. Sr in my last by way of Bristol I gave you account of your Brother's perfect health, and new acquisitions at James Town, together with the signification of the continuance of my Desires of Exchange though it were for an Estate lying in Scotland or Ireland if it could not be had in England provided it could be secure, for either of these answer my reasons for removal as well as in England though it would not be altogether as pleasing to me. Since the waiting of the former I have received a letter from Mr. Clayton of Liverpool who writes me that the lowness of Tob° will not answer to give my settled price therein mentioned of 16. 8d but yet is mighty willing & desirous to be concerned in a trade with me and highly approve of the Dispatch desiring me to propose a lower price or other methods which I have now done as p. the enclosed copy of the letters sent him you'll perceive, and the reasons I send the copy to you is because I continued my Designs (if he approve of any of the propositions therein mentioned) in lodging what money I can conveniently spare in your hands and have ordered Dr. Ralph Smith my brother in Law, by the marriage of my Sister, as I informed you in my last to direct in the sorting of the goods and ordering some of the money there to be deposited in your hands.

In my last also I sent you a note from Mr. Sam[l] Hayward for £20 which I forgot to advise to pay this Postage and the former

arrears which I hope is come safe to your hand. I have now only to beg this favour to pardon this trouble & therein you will continue your obligations to

Sr. Your Wff.

To Mr. Nicholas Hayward Notary Public
near the Exchange London.

Mr. Jno. Ashton & Mr. Jno. Foster:

The inclosed will of your cousin Mr. James Ashton who dyed in August last will give you the reason why this comes from us, as being intrusted in your behalfs till you come or send, therefore have taken this opportunity to acquaint you therewith and also inclosed have sent you an Inventory of his whole estate with the appraisements according to the order of court and pursuant to Law, together with an account of the Judgments already obtained against ye estate, what horses and mares there are belonging to the estate are not in because they could not possibly be got together to the appraisement. There is near upon twenty thousand pounds Tob° more due from him to us than the Judgments and charges that we have been at in management of the Same & paying Servants wages, which when you come or send we shall be ready to give you an acco^{t} of. We suppose your best way will be to know of Mr. Thomas Storke what his debt is, which we doubt is very considerable and make payment of the same to him there otherwise that debt together with debts already known and justly due, will sweep the whole personal estate and yet wants effects to answer some debts, we know not what farther to add, having sent you these inclosed Records, which will speak their own business, but hoping to hear from you or see you by the first next year we conclude and rest.

Gentlemen Your Wff.

April 18th, 1687.

May 13th, 1687.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward:

In my former p. way of Bristol Pensux & Burneham I have been so largely troublesome, that my endeavours shall be to con-

tract my Discourse in a narrow room by only telling you that all your friends here are well & in good health and particularly your brother Sam with whom about three days since we heartily and merrily drank your health. Sir, I desire you to receive & keep for me the contents of the inclosed bill, and by the next which I believe will be Sutton I expect to send you more bills to the value of 40 or 50 £ sterling but am not certain. Sir, I have had it in my thoughts to write a small treatise or History of Virginia describing its Situation, Temperature & fertility, nature of its present inhabitants, with their method and manner of living, the plenty of Iron mines almost every where in the Country, & probable conjectures of the Discovery of others (more profitable though perhaps not so usefull) together with the prodigious quantity of wood to manage the same, the plenty of all sorts of provisions the easie & profitable living of the people therein. Its regular easie and even government in its several courts of Justice together with their respective powers and methods of proceeding, with divers other heads too many to be enumerated, and to observe that brevity as I proposed in the first part of my letter. I have only mentioned this to you Sir to desire your opinion whether a business of this nature might be of any advantage for the perswading Inhabitants hither & might not be prejudicial to me in my particular concerns, for I have some rough materials towards the building such a work & could quickly supply myself with the remainder and have reason & conveniency to finish the same. Excuse haste.

Sir Your Wff.

To Mr. Nichs Hayward.

April 8th, 1687.

Mr. Thomas Clayton:

Sr. yours by Mr. Marshal I received (though have not seen nor certainly heard where he is) so consequently not the opportunity of consulting him, nor indeed throughly to understand your meaning, for I find you are willing to be concerned in a Trade, and approve of the Dispatch, but withall give me a particular account of the lowness of Tob° & the severall great and incident charges thereunto, from whence you conclude that unless Tob° be purchased very low here in the method of trade you

are now in, you cannot possibly advantageously continue the same in all which I fully agree with you & must now plainly say as in my last was intimated that your purchase had need be very low here to make a profitable return to you there, when I consider the length of your stay here, the charge your ships lie at, the charges of storage and drinkage, the commissions you give to your Factors or Agents, the uncertainty of a market when you arrive here, the many debts necessarily contracted, the difficulty afterwards of getting those debts when they are due from responsible persons, and many of them never to be got nor any possibility of getting, the hazard of sending in a careless or negligent Factor of your own or of employing one here as great an hazard of meeting with an honest or substantial person, or if your Master has the management of the Merchandizing affairs as well as the Ships, he must necessarily neglect the one or the other for each of them requires a whole man so that if he be industrious on the cargoe's account, either the idleness or carelessness of his own crew will give at least a month's stay in the Ships concerns or if he neglect that, then want of employment will hinder as much, all which considered makes me concur with you in opinion, but the method in my last proposed took off all those inconveniency's & all things considered I believe comes as near of purchasing Tob° almost as cheap if not altogether as the other way especially most years, tho' I must confess this year the scarcity of ships and plenty of Tob° causes an alteration. But I will according to your Desire this farther offer, that upon the same terms and under the same circumstances, I will let you have the quantity of Tob° at the times therein limited & mentioned at 12–6 p cent which considering the dispatch of the Ship, & indeed the Ships cargo in her stay I estimate goes a great many in your purchase and by this means she may as easily make two voyages as one in the year & at both times after arrival may be in continual and full employment, no arrears left behind nor no hazard of negligence insufficiency or falsehood, being you part neither with money nor goods, till you have a full Satisfaction for the same. But if you are unwilling to give that settled certain rate, then I will make another offer that is I will make the Dispatch as I before mentioned, for your forward and latter Ships loading allowing 2 sh. p cent more than the currant

market price at the time of the Ship's arrival & 15 p. cent commission bearing all charges myself and running the hazard of all debts, every year sending you the full produce of your whole cargo if yet you think that may be uncertain because of the rising and falling of the Market I will agree the market price to be 8–6 p cent & accordingly will make you your Return yearly and this way your Dispatch may be in a month or five weeks time at farthest & should be willing that each ship or the ship at each time could carry 300 hh^{ds} and could as easily dispatch her as the ship of 200 or 250 hhds mentioned in my letter last year. If this method still likes you not, I will once again propose that I will fill you two ships, a forward & a latter one with the same celerity and Dispatch as I mentioned in my former at 25 p cent commission & 30 £ sterling extraordinary for each 300 hhds and make you full return according to the Market Price or settled price before proposed of 8–6 p cent but you can expect no further account of sales from me than the Market price or settled price mentioned because your first ships loading must be put on board out of my own Tob° for before I have sold a penny worth of your goods or indeed before I desire a penny worth of them in my custody, according to my method in my last year's letter I must have given notes for all if not the greatest part your first ships whole loading so that the goods may be properly after their arrival accounted my purchase according to the Market rate, or the prices their mentioned & not sold to procure the Tob°. Upon this last proposal I'll make remark to you 10 p cent is the ordinary & agreed allowance for receiving Tob°, 5 p cent the same for sales of goods, 3 p cent it comes to for storage, and I am sure to deal with our Country planters, less than 2 p cent will not afford drinkage insurance of the whole cannot reasonably be accounted for less than 3 p cent and I believe I should make no extravagant computation if I should reckon the Dispatch as I propose with the leaving not one pound of Tob° behind, tho' in good sure hands, to be worth at least 7 p cent all which reckoned together comes to more than I ask by 3 p cent and better, reckoning the 30 £ extraordinary also, In my opinion if you accept of this last proposal, the better way would be to let your forward ships be of about 200 or 300 hhds & the latter ship a good fly boat of about 600 hhds for these reasons.

First. Such a flight is sailed almost with the same charge as one of your country ships, in the method you are now in are because such ships are built rather for the profit of Merchants, than the accommodations of Masters &c., being of a large hold and little cabbin, and the only ships indeed for this Country Trade.

Secondly. I had as lieve fill such a ship for a latter ship than one of less burden, provided I had timely notice & assurance of the same, and she might also be filled with the same speed and ease too, provided sloops aud flats were provided beforehand against her arrival, by which easie charge and great quantity of Tob° carry'd your freight would be mighty low.

But I must thus caution you that I expect the goods bought well and with ready money, and the custom and other incident charges particularly mentioned and not an advancement of the goods, to make up those charges as is in frequent use and practice. Sir according to your desire I have once again made you other offertures, if you like any or either of them give but timely and speedy notice to Doct^r^ Ralph Smith of Bristol, by whom this is conveyed to your hand, and he will take effectual care to give me timely acco^t^ thereof, or if you doubt in any thing, or every particular is not so full and plain as you desire, I have given him full orders and Instructions to make every thing plain & conclude the same with you as well as if I were there myself but must desire you to write to him and subcover of him to me timely to come with the first ships, though you like not to accept of any of these proposals. If you accept of any of these proposals and acquaint Doct^r^ Smith therewith, he will in my behalf and according to my Instructions given to him dircet in the suiting of your cargoes and what quantity of money is to be ordered for my use to Mr. Nicholas Hayward.

Your Wff.

July 18th, 1687.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward:

Sir, I have been so large and troublesome in my severall former this year that now I think it high time to leave off, only desire to acquaint you that yesterday there was an Essay made to Survey your land upon the finishing the first line whereof at

your corner tree upon Potomack River, your brother Sam myself and some others drank your health, in Running the second line either the unskilfullness of the Surveyor, or the badness of his Instruments made us come away with the business re in facta, the particular relation whereof I am sure you will hear from your brother, with this assurance that the next attempt will Succeed better, by reason Capt. Brent will effectually perform the same & that I believe forthwith. Sir inclosed you'll find three biils of Exchange one Duplicate of my former upon Capt. Crosman of Liverpool for £5. 2. 8, another of Mr. Smiths upon Perry & Lane for £6 and a third of Capt. Zachary Taylor's upon his wife for £25. I expected these to be larger and some others amounting in the whole to £80 but the lowness of Tob° has disappointed my expectations. By this time I presume Sir you Know whether those seats of Mr. Ashtons are to be disposed & upon what terms if they or either of them sell then the above money will make part of the payment and I must request your kindness in depositing the remainder upon the terms & Security as I proposed in my first letter, but if neither of them will sell then please to lay out my money in the Plate under written. Your last letter to Capt Brent gives us the welcome assurance of your full certainty of your brother's health and welfare the continuance of which to you both is sincerely wish'd you. I have charged a note upon you to Mr. Thomas Harris Habadasher £5 sterling, if he comes with the note and you have so much money of mine in your hands ready received or undispos'd, please answer it.

The plate: A pair middle sized silver candlesticks.

A pair of snuffers & snuff Dish Half a doz. of Trencher Salts the remainder in a handsome Silver basin marked W F S.

Your Wff.

To Mr. Nicholas Hayward &c.

July 18th, 1687.

Dear Brother:

My former letters p. Burnham Pensax &c. I hope before this time you have received, and if you still continue your desire & my wishes of coming here I am assured you have been busie in negotiating those proposals there mentioned for your advanta-

geous and credible voyage and continued Interest. Tob° still continues as low as ever and rather lower for which reason the best of my endeavours cannot possibly procure the sum desired, nor any thing equivalent to it, if I could I would have you assure yourself neither will nor endeavour should be wanting to supply your present occasions. Our Sister has had two or three fits of a feaver and ague which nowe has left her & so consequently her seasoning over and herself pretty hearty and well & only now desires her own husband's company. She desires to have her due respects presented to yourself & Lady. If you obtain any of those places, I proposed in my former letter, and by that means can give me the wish'd for enjoyment of your most desired company you had best bring in an ordinary Calash with you and I will find you horses to draw it with I suppose you may easily procure one of some Gentleman of the horse to a person of quality & by furnishing it with double gear, it would be a long time serviceable and that way of procuring little chargeable, this I only advise don't urge. I have nothing at present farther to add than to assure you we are all well praised be God, and the same is hoped for of you by

Dearest &c. Your Wff.

To Capt. Henry Fitzhugh &c.

July 1st, 1687.

Mr. John Cooper:

Sir I have once by Burnham writ you already, the Scarceness of freight this year would not admit me the opportunity of consigning you any Tob° which I fully resolved upon & for that little money the lowness of Tob° would give no opportunity of procuring. I did not think it needfull to trouble you with the receipt seeing it is there to be paid away by Mr. Nic° Hayward and no goods or other things to be purchased with it, & therefore have desired him to receive it, for I do not love to create trouble without profit, next year if the commodity gives encouragement you shall be sure early both to hear and receive consignm'ts from me therefore pray Sir, let me receive advise from you by the first opportunity & therein you will oblige

Sir your Wff.

July 1st, 1687.

Brother Smith:

I take this last opportunity by way of London to acquaint you that now praised be God we are all in good health, my Sister has had her Seasoning, if it may be so called, two or three fits of a feaver & ague which almost a week since has left, but yet she is a little indisposed to write and therefore by this desires to have her true love and due respects presented to you. Sir I hope you have taken care in that affair of Mr. Clayton's of Liverpool, and crops this year will be very indifferent, the time of planting according to act being now expired, & in no places of the country full crops pitch'd and in most places not half crops, make what profitable use you can of this advice, for I can assure you it is very certain. Pray let me hear from you not only by all but by the first opportunity with what advice, occurrence of affairs there offer and therein you will much oblige. Please to mind the things Sent for by you, as also to add a large looking glass with an olive wood frame & a pewter cistern.

Your Wff.

To Doct^{r} Ralph Smith &c.

July 1st, 1687.

Cousin Harris:

I take this opportunity of resaluting yourself and good wife only for an inclosure of his note upon Mr. Nicholas Hayward for £5 sterling which I presume he will pay upon sight the money I would desire you to deliver to my mother to assist her in her present occasions.

I suppose before this you have received the three pounds of Mr. Storke & delivered it to her.

Please present my duty to her begging her pardon for not writing to her at this time having already four times this year written, health and prosperity is wisht to you & yours. Mr. Nicholas Hayward. Pay or cause to be paid to Mr. Thos. Harris Haberdasher or order five pounds sterling and place it to the acct. of Wff.

To Mr. Thos. Harris Haberdasher.

VIRGINIA TROOPS IN FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS.

(CONCLUDED.)

A Roll of Captain Robert Spotswood's Company, July 13, 1756.

Names.	When Enlisted.	Where Enlisted.	Age.	Size. Ft.	Size. In.	Trade.	Country.
Joseph Bludoe	Sep. 12	Fredericksburg	18	5	10	Planter	Virginia.
Richard Good	" 11	Caroline	23	5	9½	Carpenter	do
Samuel Robinson	" 11	do	22	5	8	do	do
John Sale	" 20	do	24	5	10	do	do
Edward Lare	Feb. 7, 1756	Williamsburg	20	5	9	Barber	Ireland.
James Lyle	Oct. 12, 1755	do	24	5	7	Carpenter	Scotland.
Thomas Alley	Sept. 14, "	Fredericksburg	34	5	5	Baker	England.
Wm. Blakely	" 11	Caroline	24	6	0	Planter	Virginia
Thomas Douglas	" 24	Fredericksburg	24	5	6	Baker	Scotland.
John Donally	Feb. 1, 1756	Conococchiege	36	5	6	Carpenter	Ireland.
John Garland	" 1	North Carolina	32	6	0	Planter	Virginia.
John McDonald	Sep. 15 1755	Caroline	23	5	5	do	Scotland.
Andrew Lockart	Nov. 1, 1756	Hampshire	19	5	10	Carpenter	Virginia.
Dan'l McEntyre	Sep. 14	Fredericksburg	22	5	5	Planter	Scotland.
Thos. Morris	" 25	Caroline	21	5	8	Taylor	Virginia.
Wm. Maynard	" 2	Williamsburg	28	5	6	Shoemaker	do
Robt. Muckelroy	Oct. 1	Orange	36	5	10½	Sawyer	Ireland.
Jeremiah Poor	Nov. 6	Hampshire	19	5	8	Weaver	Virginia.
Richard Powers	Feb. 15, 1756	Suffolk	21	5	10	Seaman	Ireland.
William Ross	Sep. 13, 1755	Caroline	24	5	4	Planter	Scotland.
John Ryley	M'ch 1, 1756	Fredericksburg	49	5	2½	Weaver	Ireland.
William Thorp	" 25	Caroline	22	5	8½	Carpenter	Virginia.
John Bosswell	Feb. 15	Fredericksburg	22	5	10	Planter	do
Wm. Thomas	Jan. 1	Suffolk	26	5	5	do	England.

A Roll of Capt. Robert Spotswood's Company, July 13, 1756.—Continued.

Names.	When Enlisted	Where Enlisted.	Age.	Size. Ft.	Size. In.	Trade.	Country.
John Taylor	Feb. 25	North Carolina	16	5	5	Planter	N. Caroli'a.
John Wright	Nov. 6	Culpeper	21	5	10	Waggoner	Virginia.
Edmond Thorn	Oct. 30	Drafted	23	5	6	Smith	do
Richard Pike	May 1	Drafted from K. W.	38	5	4	Baker	Scotland.
John Alexander	" 27	do	23	5	6	Planter	Virginia.
William Gilliam	Nov. 20	Stafford	19	5	6	do	do
Wm. Bear	" 1	Prince William.	41	5	11	do	do
Joseph Fletcher	" 25	Stafford	19	5	5	do	England.
David Growter	May 1	(Drafted) Northumb'd	16	5	5½	Carpenter	Virginia.
Wm Moody	" 1	do	18	5	1½	Planter	do
Walter Nott	" 1	Spottsylvania	20	5	8	Carpenter	do
John Barrack	July 8	Fort Cumberland	46	5	5	Taylor	Scotland.
Richard Dunn	May 9	Northumberland	49	5	11	Tinker	England.
John Pedder	Sep. 13	Spotsilvania	46	5	8	Planter	do
Thomas Bates	M'ch 26	Ft. Cumberland	22	5	3	do	do

A Roll of Captain William Peachy's Company, July 13, 1756.

Reuben Vass, S'g't	Sep. 16	Essex	24	5	9½	Joiner	Virginia.
Wm. Baker		Richmond	..			Planter	do
Bibby Brooks	Sep. 20	do	22	5	7	do	do
John Gaskins, Corp'l	Oct. 16	do	20	5	7	do	do
Rich'd Gale, "	Sept. 17	Essex	30	5	6	Sailor	England.
James Gutridge, "	" 1	Northumberland	29	5	5½	Planter	do
Thomas Moss	" 23	Essex	22	5	5½	do	do
Jacob Brann	Nov. 13	Essex	21	5	7	do	Virginia.
Patrick Fenley	Sept. 23	do	26	5	3	Taylor	Ireland.

Thos Smith	Sept. 25	do	23	5	8½	Planter	Virginia.
Edw. Thompson	Oct. 8	do	23	5	5	Sailor	England.
John Robinson	" 9	do	30	5	4½	do	do
William Marshall	Nov. 29	do	27	5	7¼	Barber	do
John Jones	Dec. 11	do	31	5	8½	Planter	Virginia.
Aquillo Burn	Sept. 9	Richmond	18	5	7	do	do
Timothy Conoway	Feb. 16	Baltimore	45	5	3	do	England.
Wm. Newil	Ap'l 10	Winchester	22	5	1	do	Virginia.
Chris. Redman	Feb. 21	Baltimore	46	5	2	do	England.
Henry Jefferson	" 16	do	26	5	10	do	Virginia.
John Sparks	" 10	do	30	5	3	do	England.
Jeremiah Collom	" 14	Winchester	25	5	3		do
John Leland			..				
Wm. Robinson	Sept. 10	Northumberland	22	5	9	Planter	Virginia.
John Coffin			..				
David Magennett			..				
Wm. Dodson			..				
John Cathrim			..				
James Ryon	Sept. 15	Spotsylvania	30	5	3½		Ireland.
Alexander Anderson	" 28	Baltimore	26	5	4	Taylor	do
Jacob Lewis	" 9	Northumberland	25	5	7	do	Virginia.
Augustine Parsley	Drafted July 11	New Kent	28	5	11	do	do
Francis Hathaway	do	Richmond	19	5	5	do	do
Thomas Due	do	do	15	5	11	do	do
John Bossman	do	do	18	5	10	do	do
James Bins	do	do	20	5	9	do	do
Joseph Burn	do	do	21	5	7	do	do
John Williams	do	New Kent	19	5	6	do	do
Wm. Lowry	June 12	Richmond	17	5	2	do	do
Joseph Sawer	" 16	Winchester	19	5	5	do	do
Sam'l McDuell	" 18	Essex	25	5	7	do	do
Griffith Nonery			..				

A Roll of Capt Wm. Bronaugh's Company, made July 13, 1756. NOTE.—This roll has only twenty-five names on it, and each of them appears in the roll of Capt. Henry Woodward's Company, made more than a year later, Sept. 21, 1757.—A. C. Q.

A Roll of Colonel Washington's Company, Aug. 1, 1756.

Names.	When Enlisted.	Where Enlisted.	Age.	Size. Ft.	Size. In.	Trade.	Country.
John Gallard	Sep. 1755	Richmond	25	5	10	Joiner	Virginia.
John Belford	Dec. "	Ft. Cumberland	25	5	7½	Weaver	Ireland.
Peter Tulley	July 1756	Winchester	32	5	7	Barber	do
Sam'l Langworth	Sep. 1755	Norfolk	25	5	11	Tanner	Jersey.
Wm. Stuart Packet	" "	Richmond	25	5	11½	Planter	Virginia
Simon Robinson	" "	Stafford	24	5	6	Bricklayer	England.
James Campbell	Dec. 1754	do					
Edw. Whitehead	Mch. "	Norfolk	25	5	8	Baker	Ireland.
Saunder Hughs	July 1756	Winchester	18	5	10½	Planter	Virginia.
John Hill	May "	do	26	5	7½	Taylor	England.
Arthur Dent	Jan. 1755	Stafford	35	5	5	Planter	do
Abel Mason	Oct. "	Accomack	23	5	9	do	Virginia.
Thomas Napp	Mch. 1754	Williamsburg	23	5	7½	Shearman	England.
John Nugent	" 1756	Maidstone	23	5	7¾	Butcher	Ireland.
Francis Roberts	Sep. 1755	Amelia	22	5	9	Carpenter	Virginia.
Benj. Smith	June 1756	Williamsburg	27	5	5	Bookbinder	England.
John Trigg	Nov. 1754	King & Queen	25	5	7½	Planter	Virginia.
John Robinson	May 1756	Winchester	21	5	4½	Carpenter	England.
Thos. Brown	Oct. 1755	Charles City	22	5	6½	Planter	Ireland.
James Davis	Apl. 1756	Maidstone	20	5	5	do	do
Geo. Hill	July 1756	Winchester	29	5	7½	do	do
Robert Nash	Aug. 1756	do	25	5	6	Carpenter	Virginia.
Joseph Briggs	Mch 1756	Maidstone	21	5	8	Planter	Pen'lvania.
Jno McMillon	Dec. 1754	Westmoreland	33	5	9	do	Virginia.
Jno. Robinson, Jr	Oct. "	Fredericksburg	20	5	3½	do	Scotland.
Lochlan McLean	Jan. 1755	Prince William	24	5	8	do	do

A Size Roll of Capt. Mercer's Company, Aug. 2d, 1756.

Names.	When Enlisted.	Where Enlisted.	Age.	Size. Ft.	Size. In.	Trade.	Country.
Angus McDonald, Sg't...	Mch. 5, 1754....	King George	21	5	10	Seaman	Scotland.
Jno. Mathews, Sg't.....	Jan. 12, "	Dinwiddie.....	43	6	0	Sawyer.....	England.
Jno. Guinnon, "	Nov. 25, "	Stafford	19	5	10	Carpenter.....	Virginia.
Sam'l French, Corp'l.....	Dec. 1, "	Fairfax.....	27	5	10	Sawyer.....	Maryland.
John Pope, Corp'l.....	" 22, "	Prince William.....	18	5	7	Carpenter.....	Virginia.
Benj: Barrett, Corp'l.....	May 18, 1756....	Prince George	24	5	7	Seaman	Ireland.
Edward Evans	Mch. 1, 1754....	Frederick	22	5	4	Drummer.....	Scotland.
Sam. Stripling	Dec. 4, "	Caroline...	33	5	6	Carpenter	Virginia.
Daniel Bevans.....	Jan. 4, 1755....	Gloucester.....	21	5	7	Sawyer.....	England.
Wm. Colston.....	Nov. 6, 1754...	York	47	5	8	Carpenter	do
Wm. Brumley.....	Dec. 30, "	Spotsilvania	21	5	7	Sawyer.....	Virginia.
John Hedgman.....	Nov. 16, "	Stafford.....	20	5	7	Carpenter	do
Duncan Murray.....	Oct. 12, 1755....	Fairfax.....	28	5	4	Seaman	Scotland.
Joseph Morris.....	Dec. 7, 1754....	Spotsilvania	32	5	8	Carpenter.....	Virginia.
John Edwards.....	May 20, 1756....	Albemarle.....	20	5	8	Planter	do
Ambrose Long.....	" " "	Caroline.....	20	5	8	do	do
Ignatius Edwards.....	" 1, "	Stafford.....	24	5	5	Carpenter	Maryland.
Henry Nevil.....	Nov. 1, 1755....	Prince William.....	20	5	7	Planter.....	Virginia.
Matthew Nealy.....	Oct. 1, "	Fairfax.....	24	5	8	Carpenter	Ireland.
Archib'd Lockard.....	" 19, "	Prince William.....	23	5	6	Planter.....	Scotland.
John Salmon.....	May 19, 1756....	Caroline.....	21	5	6	do	Virginia.
John Keaton.....	" " "	do	24	5	9	Bricklayer.....	do
Thomas Combs.....	Oct. 10, 1755....	Culpeper	32	5	6	Mason.....	Maryland.
Matthew Fling.....	Dec. 25, 1754....	Fairfax.....	29	5	4	Planter.....	Ireland.
Francis Farmour	Nov. 1, 1755....	do	22	5	4	do	England.
John Morgan.....	May 20, 1756....	Caroline.....	19	5	5	do	Virginia.
Benj: Stark	" 19, "	Stafford.....	18	5		do	do

A Size Roll of Capt. Mercer's Company, Aug. 2d, 1756.—Continued.

Names.	When Enlisted.	Where Enlisted.	Age.	Size. Ft.	In.	Trade.	Country.
Geo: Seaton	Nov. 8, 1755	Prince William	17	5	6	Sawyer	Virginia.
Joseph Williams	Jan. 8, "	Amelia	22	5	10	do	do
Thos. Snipes	Sep. 4, 1754	Dinwiddie	23	5	8	do	do
Wm. Swain	Aug. 7, 1755	Cumberland	29	5	6	do	Ireland.
James Williams	Nov. 24, 1754	Chesterfield	28	5	5	do	Virginia.
John Organ	Dec. 10, "	Amelia	24	5	5	Carpenter	do
Chris: Scully	" 26, 1755	Frederick	38	5	7	Planter	Ireland.
Edw. Mannen	Nov. 1, "	Fairfax	31	5	6	do	do
John Coine	Mch. 24, 1754	do	40	5	8	do	do
Joseph Price	Sep. 26, 1755	Goochland	24	5	7	Carpenter	do
Wm. Bedient	Dec. 15, 1754	Fairfax	33	5	4	Sawyer	England.
Edw. Gill	Oct. 3, 1755	Dinwiddie	20	5	5	Carpenter	Ireland.
John Juggins	Apl. 19, 1756	Stafford	21	5	4	Planter	England
Joseph Handcock	Dec. 14, 1754	Chesterfield	32	5	6	Sawyer	Virginia.
Wm. Harres	" 30, 1755	Southampton	40	5	8	do	do
Andrew Kenniss	Oct. 26, 1754	Spotsilvania	22	5	6	Carpenter	Scotland.
David McGennett	Mch. 12, 1756	Frederick	42	5	7	Sawyer	Ireland.
John Gaile	Nov. 11, 1755	Norfolk	46	5	4	Carpenter	England.
Sam'l Thomas	Sep. 1, "	Prince George	41	5	9	Bricklayer	do
John Adams	May 19, 1756	Spotsilvania	28	5	5	do	do
John Jones	" " "	Fredericksburg	26	5	6	Planter	do
Wm. Dodson	" 22, "	Chester	22	5	7	Carpenter	Pensilv'nia.
Joseph Dillard	" 19, "	Caroline	21	5	10	Planter	Virginia.
Joseph Perry	" 11, "	do	16	5	4	do	do
Sam'l Corvin	" " "	do	21	5	6	do	England.
John Clatterbuck	" 19, "	do	17	5	6	do	Virginia.
Andrew Ross	" 10, "	do	26	5	10	do	do

William King	May	10, 1756	Caroline	24	5	11	Taylor	Virginia.
Gabriel Nevil	Dec.	15, 1754	Prince William	24	5	11	Carpenter	do
Thomas Lattin	Nov.	1, 1755	do	24	5	2	Malster	Ireland
Henry Orme	Apl.	8, 1756	Stafford	21	5	2	Clothier	England.
John Grinnaway	June	15, "	Frederick	26	5	5	Planter	Virginia.
John Lilvy	"	9, "	Richmond	24	5	7	do	England.
Peter Mingeese	"	" "	Chesterfield	20	5	4	Taylor	Scotland
John Carroll	May	" "	Suffolk	25	5	7	Seaman	Ireland.
Peter Banner	June	" "	do	25	5	4	Schoolmaster	England.
James Sommervil	May	10, "	Frederick	25	5	0	Planter	Scotland.
Nath'l Barrett	Mch.	10, 1754	Northumberland	20	5	8	do	Virginia.
Robt. Seaman	"	9, 1756	Frederick	43	5	5	Baker	England.
Thomas Munjoy	Oct.	17, 1755	Stafford	22	5	6	Planter	Virginia.
John Cotling	Sep.	6, "	Richmond	24	5	7	do	do
Saml. Burton	Apl.	1, 1756	Frederick	26	5	10	Carpenter	do
John Askins	Oct.	1754	Prince William	26	5	10	Planter	do
Philemon Askins	Sept.	1755	do	22	5	8	do	do
Thos. Donnahough	Feb.	1754	Alexandria	25	5	7	do	Ireland.
James Mills	Sept.	1755	do	23	5	8	do	Virginia.
John White	"	"	do	27	5	9	do	Ireland.
James Power	Aug.	21, 1756	Winchester	13	5	0	Drummer	Virginia.

A Size Roll of Capt. Henry Woodward's Company, Sept. 21, 1757.

Names.	Where Born.	Age.	Size— Ft.	In.	County.	Trade.
John Nash, Serg't						
Rich'd Trotter, Serg't						
Joseph Fent, "						
Wm. Dean, "						
Abr. Shaw, Drummer	England	44	5	8	Augusta	Planter.
Chas. Farmer, "						
John Clark, Corp'l	English	26	5	10	Spottsylvania	Planter.
Thos. Evans, "	Virginian	21	5	6	Essex	Joyner.
John Scott, "	Scotchman	39	5	4	Prince William	Planter.
Wm. Hunt, "	English	41	5	5	Belhaven	Barber.
Absalom Amos	do	47	5	4	Westmoreland	do
John Adams	Virginia	25	5	7	Prince George	Carpenter.
Anthony Arnold	do	21	5	11½	Caroline	Planter.
John Bryant	Irish	29	5	8½	Fairfax	do
Francis Brooks	Virginia	17	5	7½	Chesterfield	do
Edward Brown	do	23	5	6	Hampshire	do
Thomas Brown	do	19	5	3	Essex	do
Matt'h Carroll	Ireland	26	5	8	Spotsilvania	do
Joseph Cockrill	Virginia	24	5	4	Westmoreland	do
Jas. Carmichael	Scotland	20	5	8	Prince George	Joyner.
Samuel Cowen	English	22	5	6½	Cambridge	Barber.
Geo. Campbell	Ireland	25	5	7¾	Augusta	Blacksmith.
Reuben Cook	Virginia	18	5	10	Sussex	Planter.
Cornelius Colman	Ireland	25	5	6	Prince William	do
Dan'l Crawley Linsie	Virginia	19	5	6	Richmond	do
Rich'd Denny	do	30	5	6	Northumberland	do
Edm. Dothery	Ireland	25	5	2	York	Tanner.

John Downey	England	45	5	3	Northumberland	Braiser.
Wm. Evans	do	24	5	8	Albemarle	Planter.
Josiah East	Virginia	21	5	11	Lovisea	do
John Fitzpatrick	Ireland	50	5	6	Fairfax	Clotherer.
John Ferrall	Virginia	35	5	9	King & Queen	Planter.
John Fisher	do	20	5	9	Accomack	Saylor.
Briant Fendley	England	23	5	5	Augusta	Glassmaker.
Henry Fields	Ireland	22	5	3	do	Butcher.
Wm. Guptor	do	23	5	1¾	do	Cordwainer.
John Gales	Virginia	24	5	10	Orange	Planter.
Wm. Hook	English	25	5	7½	Frederick	Ironmonger.
Joel Hornback	New York	56	5	5½	Chester	Planter.
George Hilton	English	26	5	8	Hampshire	do
Jacob Huts	Germany	30	5	5	do	do
Wm. Heath	Virginia	20	5	7	do	do
James Ingeram	do	18	5	5	Spotsilvania	do
Dudley Tolley	do	19	5	7½	Essex	do
John Ketcham	do	22	5	8	Amelia	do
John Kelsey	Ireland	24	5	10	Middlesix	do
John Lacey	Pensalvaney	28	5	3½	Winchester	Taylor.
John Lovit	Virginia	23	5	10	Northumberland	Butcher.
John Lowrey	Scotland	22	5	7	Dinwiddie	Planter.
Dominick Moorin	Ireland	24	5	4	Essex	Joyner.
John McKenzie	Scotland	32	5	2½	King George	Planter.
Wilby Macksfield	Virginia	22	5	4	Westmoreland	Wever.
Adam McCormick	English	23	5	4	Northumberland	Planter.
Wm. McMasters	Scotland	25	5	3	Hampshire	do
Mordicka McCloud	do	34	5	3	St. Mary's Md	Taylor.
Terence McDonald	Ireland	23	5	5	Westmoreland	Planter.
John Naughty	English	24	5	5	Amelia	do
James Neall	Ireland	24	5	6	Belhaven	do
Marshall Pratt	Virginia	22	5	3	Stafford	Wever.
Humphrey Quisenberry	do	24	5	7½	Hampshire	Planter.
James Richinson	do	27	5	8	Lancaster	Taylor.

A Size Roll of Capt. Henry Woodward's Company, Sept. 21, 1757.—Continued.

Names.	Where Born.	Age.	Size. Ft.	Size. In.	County.	Trade.
Jacob Rowell	Virginia	23	5	7½	Accomack	Planter.
Edward Roberts	English	26	5	6	Orange	Sadler.
John Reynolds	Maryland	24	5	10	Spotsilvania	Marchant.
Thos. Reynolds	Virginia	25	5	6	Albemarle	Planter.
Hamblet Robinson	do	22	5	6	Northampton	do
Wm. Ross	Scotland	26	5	4	Caroline	do
John Remeshall	Virginia	25	5	10	Dinwiddie	do
Jacob Sinks	Low Dutch	31	5	5	Augusta	Carpenter.
John Sutliff	Virginia	18	5	10	Essex	Planter.
Richard Smith	do	23	5	7½	Prince Ann	do
Wm. Sheperson	do	40	5	8	Hanover	do
Wm. Wallace	do	27	5	2½	Frederick	Carpenter.

Return of the 2d Company of Rangers, Com'd by Capt. John Ashby, Oct. 21, 1757.

Enlisted.	Names.	Size. Ft.	Size. In.	Age.	Country.	Trade.
Aug. 18, 1755	Leonard Harper	5	10	28	Virginia	Farmer.
30,	Daniel Morgan	6	0	25	Pennsylvania	do
	John Rouse	5	9	20	Virginia	do
	Benjamin Barlow	5	8	21	Virginia	do
18,	Thos. Doolen	5	8	28	Irish	Shoemaker.
21,	Wm. Dodson	5	9	24	Virginia	Farmer.

Sep.	2, 1755	Innes Hooper	5	9	19	Virginia	Farmer.
		James Frazer	5	9	35	Hilander	do
		Timothy Conway	5	8	40	Irish	Shoemaker.
		Job Cooper	5	10	23	Virginia	Farmer.
		Nathan Marr	5	10	25	Virginia	do
		Thos. Howell	5	8	26	Virginia	do
	4,	Samuel Tate	5	9	24	Irish	Smith.
		Robert Goldsbarry	5	7	19	Maryland	Farmer.
	5,	James Bell	5	8	20	Maryland	do
		Thomas Turner	5	9	24	English	do
	7,	Jesse Oldham	5	8	21	Virginia	Carpenter.
		William Istobe	5	9	43	English	Farmer.
	8,	Freeman Ambries	5	9	23	Maryland	do
		William Field	5	8	40	Irish	do
	13,	Thomas Cockren	5	10	20	Pennsylvania	do
	18,	Jno. Henry Piper	5	5	30	Dutch	Stiller.
	19,	Samuel Farrel	5	7	19	Dutch	Farmer.
		George Sanders	5	8	30	English	do
	25,	Richard Bolton	5	8	48	English	Barber.
		Henry Jno. Rodes	5	8	23	Virginia	Farmer.
		Robt. Homan	5	8	46	English	do
Oct.	9,	George Jinkens	5	7	28	Pennsylvania	do
		Owen Jinkens	5	8	21	Pennsylvania	Smith.
	11,	William Diaper	5	9	22	Virginia	Farmer.
		Wm. Goldsbarry	5	9	21	Maryland	do
	17,	Moses Arnold	5	8	22	Virginia	Planter.

Instructions to Governor Yeardley, 1618.

George Yeardley, after serving some time in the English forces in the Low Countries, came to Virginia in 1609, and was elected Governor by the Company in 1618, being the first occupant of that office who had had experience as a planter in the Colony. His administration marked an important change in the policy of the London Company, and he brought with him instructions to grant 100 acres of land to each of the old settlers who had been in the country before and during the time of Sir Thomas Dale, and fifty acres to each person who should come into Virginia with intent to settle. He was also instructed to summon a legislative assembly, which, meeting in 1619, was the first assemblage of representatives of the people ever held on the American continent.

The year of Yeardley's appointment, 1618, is notable for the deaths of two persons intimately associated with the early settlement, Raleigh and Powhatan. During Yeardley's administration the first importation of negro slaves was made.

These Instructions are printed from the Randolph MSS now in possession of the Virginia Historical Society.

The Treasurer and company of adventurers and Planters of the city of London for the first Colony in Virginia. To Captain George Yeardley Elect Governor of Virginia and to the council of state therein being or to be greeting.

Our former cares and endeavours have been chiefly bent to the procuring and sending people to plant in Virginia so to prepare a way and to lay a foundation whereon a flourishing state might in process of time by the blessing of Almighty God be raised. Now our trust being that under the government of you Captain Yeardley with the advice and assistance of the said council of state such publick Provisions of corn and cattle will again be raised as may draw on those multitudes who in great abundance from divers parts of the Realm were preparing to remove thither if by the late decay of the said publick store their hopes had not been made frustrate and their minds thereby clean discouraged. We have thought good to bend our present cares and consultations according to the authority granted unto us from his majesty under his great Seal to the settling thereof a laudable form of Government by Magistracy and just laws for the Happy guiding

and governing of the people there inhabiting like as we have already done for the well ordering of our own courts here and of our officers and actions for the behoof of that Plantation. And because our intent is to ease all the Inhabitants of Virginia forever of all Taxes and publick burthens as may be and to take away all occasion of oppression and corruption, we have thought fit to begin (according to the laudable example of the most famous commonwealths both past and present) to alot and lay out a convenient portion of publick lands for the maintainance and support as well of Magistracy and officers as of other publick charges both here and there from time to time arising. We therefore the said Treasurer and company upon a solemn treaty and resolution, and with the advice, consent, and assent with his majesty's council here of Virginia being assembled in a great and general court of the council and company of adventurers for Virginia, require you the said governor and council of state there to put in Execution with all convenient speed a former order of our courts (which had been commended also to Captain Argall at his making Deputy Governor) for the setling and laying out by bounds and metes of three thousand acres of Land in the best and most convenient place of the Territories of James Town in Virginia and near adjoining to the Said Town to be the Land and Seat of the Governor of Virginia for the time being and his successors and to be called by the name of the Governor's Land which Governor's Land shall be of the freed grounds by the common Labour of the people sent thither at the Company's Charges and of the Lands formerly conquered or purchased of the Paspeheies and of other grounds next adjoining. In like sort we require you to set and lay out by Bounds and metes other three thousand acres of good land within the Territory of James Town which shall be convenient. And in such Place or Places as in your Discretions you shall find meet which latter three thousand acres shall be and so called the company's Land. And we Require you Captain Yeardley that immediately upon your arrival you take unto you the guard assigned to Captain Argal at his going Deputy Governor or since by him assum'd to be of your Guard for the better defence of your Government and that as well the said Guard as also fifty other Persons now sent and transported with you you place as tenants on the said

governor's Land and that all other persons heretofore transported at the common charge of the company since the coming away of Sir Thomas Dale Knight late Deputy Governor be placed as Tenants on the Governor's and companie's lands shall occupy the same to the half part of the profits of the said Lands so as the one half to be and belong to the said Tenants themselves and the other half respectively to the said Governor and to us the said Treasurer and company and our Successors.

And we further will and ordain that of the half profits arising out of the said companies Lands and belonging to the said Treasurer and company the one moiety be employed for the entertainment of the said Councils of State there residing and of other publick officers of the general Colony and Plantation (besides the Governor) according to the proportion as hereafter we shall express and in the mean time as you in your discretions shall think meet. And the other moiety be carefully gathered kept and shipped for England for the publick use of us the said Treasurer and company and our successors. And we will and ordain that out of the half profits of the said companies Lands to us belonging one fifth part be deducted and allotted for the wages of the Bailiffs and other officers which shall have the oversight and government of the said Tenants and Lands and the Dividing gathering keeping or shipping of the particular moiety of the profits belonging Either to the said council and officer there or to us the said Treasurer and company and our successors as aforesaid. Provided always that out of the said companies Lands a sufficient part be exempted and reserved for the securing and wintering of all sorts of Cattle which are or shall be the publick stock and store of the said company. And forasmuch as our intent is to establish our equal Plantations whereof we shall speak afterwards be reduced into four cities or Boroughs namely the chief city called James Town, Charles City, Henrico, and the Borough of Kiccotan. And that in all those foresaid cities or Boroughs the ancient adventurers and Planters which were transported thither with Intent to Inhabit at their own costs and charges before the coming away of Sir Thomas Dale, Knight, and have so continued during the space of three years, shall have upon a first Division to be afterwards by us augmented one hundred acres of Land for their personal adventure and as much

for every single share of twelve pounds ten shillings paid for such share allotted and set out to be held by them their Heirs and assigns forever.

And that for all such planters as were brought thither at the Company's charge to Inhabit there before the coming away of the said Sir Thomas Dale after the time of their service to the Company on the common Land agreed shall be expired there be set out one hundred acres of Land for each of their Personal adventure to be held by them their Heirs and assigns for ever paying for every fifty acres the yearly free Rent of one shilling to the said Treasurer and company and their successors at one entire payment on the feast day of Saint Michaels the Archangel forever. And in regard that by the singular Industry and virtue of the said Sir Thomas Dale the former Difficulties and Dangers were in greatest part overcome to the great ease and security of such as have been since that time transported thither, we do therefore hereby ordain that all such persons as since the coming away of the said Sir Thomas Dale have at their own charges been transported thither to Inhabit and so continued as aforesaid there be allotted and set out at first Division fifty acres of Land to them and their Heirs forever for their Personal adventure paying a free Rent of one shilling yearly in manner aforesaid and that all persons which since the going away of the said Sir Thomas Dale have been transported thither at the company's charges or which hereafter shall be so transported be placed as Tenants on the company's lands for the term of seven years occupy the same to the half part of the profits as is above said. We therefore will and ordain that other three thousand acres of Land be set out in the fields and Territory of Charles City and other three Thousand Acres of Land in the fields and Territory of Henrico and other three Thousand Acres of Land in the field and Territories of Kiccowtan all which to be and be called the company's Lands and to be occupied by the Company's Tenants for half profits as aforesaid and that the profits belonging to the Company be disposed by their several moieties in the same manner as is before set down touching the company's Lands in the Territory of James Town with like allowance to the Bailiffs and reservation of ground for the common store of cattle in those several places as is there set down.

And our will is that such of the companies Tenants as all ready inhabit in those severall cities or Burroughs be not removed to any other city or Burrough, but placed on the companies Lands belonging to those cities and Burroughs where they now Inhabit. Provided always that if any private person without fraud or Injurious intent to the publick at his own charges have freed any of the said lands formerly appointed to the Governor he may Inhabit and continue there till a valuable recompense be made him for his said charges and we do hereby ordain that the Governors house in James Town first built by Sir Thomas Gates Knight at the charges and by the Servants of the Company, and since Enlarged by others by the very same means, be and continue for ever the Governor's house any pretended undue Grant made by misinformation and not in as general and Quarter Court to the Contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And to the intent that Godly learned and painful Ministers may be placed there for the Service of Almighty God and for the Spiritual Benefit and Comfort of the people, we further will and ordain that in every of those cities or Boroughs the several Quantity of One Hundred Acres of Land be set out in Quality of Glebe Land toward the maintainance of the Several ministers of the Parishes to be there limitted. And for a further supply of their maintenance there be raised a yearly standing and certain contribution out of the profits growing or renewing within the several farms of the said parish and so as to make the living of every minister two hundred Pounds sterling per annum or more as here after there shall be cause And for a further ease to the Inhabitants of all taxes and contributions to support and for the Entertainment of the particular magistrates and officers and of all other charges to the said cities and Boroughs respectively belonging.

We likewise will and ordain that within the precincts or Territories of the said cities and Boroughs shall be set out and aloted the several Quantities of fifteen hundred Acres of Land to be the common Land of the said city or Borough for the uses aforesaid and to be known and called by the name of the city's or Borough's Land. And whereas by a special grant and license from his majesty a general contribution over this Realm hath been made for the building and planting of a college for the

training up of the children of those Infidels in true Religion moral virtue and civility and for other Godly uses. We do therefore according to a former grant and order hereby ratify, confirm and ordain that a convenient place be chosen and set out for the planting of a University at the said Henrico in time to come, and that in the mean time preparation be there made for the building the said college for the children of the Infidels according to such Instructions as we shall deliver. And we will and ordain that ten Thousand acres partly of the Lands they impaled and partly of other Land within the territory of the said Henrico be allotted and set out for the Endowing of the said University and college with sufficient possessions.

Whereas also we have by order of court heretofore in consideration of the long good and faithful service done by you Captain George Yeardley in our said colony and plantation of Virginia. And in reward thereof and also in regard of two single shares in money paid into our Treasury granted unto you the said Captain Yeardley all that parcel of Marsh Ground called Weynock and also our other piece and parcel of Land adjoining to the said Marsh called by the natives Konwan one parcel whereof abutteth upon a creek there called Mapsock towards the east and the other parcel thereof towards a creek there called Queen's Creek on the West and extendeth in Breadth to landward from the head of Said Creek called Mapsock up to the head of the Said Creek called Queen's Creek (which Creek called Queen's Creek is opposite to the point there which is now called Tobacco point and abutteth South upon the River and North to the Landward) all which Several Lands are or shall be henceforward accounted to be lying within the Territory of the said Charles City and exceed not the Quantity of two thousand and two hundred acres. We therefore the Treasurer and company do hereby again grant, ratify and confirm unto you the said Captain George Yeardley the said grounds and lands to you the said Captain George Yeardley your Heirs and assigns forever. And for the better encouragement of all sorts of necessary and laudable trades to be set up and exercised within the said your cities or Boroughs. We do hereby ordain that if any artizan or Tradesman shall be desirous rather to follow his particular Art or Trade than to be employed in Husbandry or other

rural business It shall be lawful for you the said governor and council to alot and set out within any of the precincts aforesaid one dwelling House with four acres of Land adjoining, and held in fee simple to every said Tradesman his heirs and Assigns forever upon condition that the said Tradesman his heirs and assigns do continue and exercise his Trade in the said House paying only the free rent of four pence per year at the feast of Saint Michael the Archangel for ever, to us the said Treasurer and company and our Successors. And touching all other particular Plantations set out or like to be set out in convenient multitudes either by divers of the ancient adventurers associating themselves together (as the Society of Smiths Hundred and Martin's Hundred) or by some ancient adventurer or Planter associating others unto him (as the plantation of Captain Samuel Argall and captain John Martin and that by the late Lord Lawar advanced) or by some new adventurers joining themselves under one head (as the plantation of Christopher Lawne Gentleman and others now in providing) our intent being according to the rules of Justice and good government to alot unto every one his due yet so as neither to breed disturbance to the right of others, nor to interrupt the good form of government intended for the benefit of the people and strength of the colony. We do therefore will and ordain that of the said particular plantations none be placed within five miles of the said former cities and Boroughs and that if any man out of his own presumption or pleasure without special direction from us hath heretofore done otherwise a convenient time be assigned him and them by your directions to remove to some farther place by themselves to be chosen with the allowance and assent of the governor for the time being and the council of State. And that the Inhabitants of the said city or Borough too near unto which he or they were placed make him or them a valuable recompense for their charges and expence of time in freeing of grounds and Building within those precincts. In like sort we ordain that no latter particular plantation shall at any time hereafter be seated within ten miles of the former. We also will and ordain that no particular plantation be or shall be placed straglingly in the divers places to the weakening of them but be united together in one seat and Territory that so also they may be incorporated by us into one body corporate and live under

equal and like law and orders with the rest of the colony. We will and ordain also for the preventing of all fraud in abusing of our grants contrary to the Intent and just meaning of them, That all such persons as have procured or hereafter shall procure grants from us in general words unto themselves and their associates or to like effect shall within one year after the date hereof deliver up to us in writing under their hands and seals as also unto you the said governor and council what be or were the names of those their first associates. And if they be of the adventurers of us the Company which have paid into our Treasury money for their shares that then they Express in that their writing for how many shares they join in the said particular Plantation to the End a Due proportion of Land may be set out unto them, and we the said Treasurer and company be not defrauded of our Due. And if they be not of the adventurers of the company which have paid into our Treasury money for their shares yet are gone to inhabit there and so continue for three years, there be allotted and set out fifty acres of Land for every such person paying a free rent of twelve pence the year in manner aforesaid all such persons having been planted there since the coming away of Sir Thomas Dale.

And forasmuch as we understand that certain persons having procured such grants in general words to themselves and their associates or to like effect have corruptly of late endeavoured for gain and worse respects to draw many of the Ancient Planters of the said four Cities or Boroughs to take grants also of them and thereby to become associated unto them with intent also by such means to overstrengthen their party and thereupon have adventured on divers enormous courses tending to the great hurt and hindrance of the Colony, Yea and have also made grants of like association to Masters of Ships and mariners.never intended there to Inhabit, thereby to defraud his majesty of the customs due unto him. We to Remedy and prevent such unlawful and greedy courses tending also directly to faction and sedition Do hereby ordain that it shall not be lawful for the Grantees of such grants to associate any other unto them but such as were their associates from the first time of the said Grants without the express license of us the said Treasurer and company in a Great General and Quarter Court under our Seal obtained. And that

all such after and under grants of Association made or to be made by the said Grantees shall be to all Intents and purposes utterly void, and for as much as we understand that divers particular persons (not members of our Company) with their companies have provided or are providing to remove into Virginia with intent (as appeareth) by way of Association to shroud themselves under the general grants last aforesaid—which may tend to the great disorder of our colony and hinderance of the good government which we desire to establish. We do therefore hereby ordain that all such persons as of their own will and authority shall remove into Virginia without any grant from us in a great general and Quarter Court in writing under our Seal be deemed (as they are) to be occupiers of our land that is to say of the common Lands of us The Treasurer and company, and shall yearly pay unto us for the said occupying of our land one full fourth part of the profits thereof till such time as the same shall be granted unto them by us in manner aforesaid, and touching all such as shall be members of our Company and adventurers by their moneys into our Treasury, shall either in their own persons or by their agents, Tenants or Servants set up in Virginia any such particular plantation tho' with the privity of us the said Treasurer and Company yet without any grant in writing made in our said General Quarter Courts as is requisite. We will and ordain that the said Adventurers and Planters Shall within two year after the arrival of them or their company in Virginia, procure our grant in writing to be made in our general Quarter Court and under our seal of the Land by them possessed and occupied, or from thence forth shall be deemed only occupiers of the Common Land.

As is aforesaid till such times as our said Grant we also not more intending the reformation of the errors of the said than for advancing of them into good courses, and therein to assist them by all good means.

We further hereby ordain that to all such of the said particular as shall truly fully observe the orders afore and hereafter specified there be alotted and set out over and above our former Grants one Hundred Acres of Glebe Land for the minister of every and fifteen hundred acres of Borough Land for the publick use of the said Plantation, not intending yet

hereby either to abridge or enlarge such Grant of Glebe or common Land as shall be made in any of our grants in writing to any of the said particular plantations. We also will and ordain that the like proportion of maintainance out of the and profits of the Earth be made for the several ministers of the said particular plantations as have been before set down for the ministers of the said former cities and Boroughs.

We will and ordain that the governor for the time being and the said Council of State do justly perform or cause to be perform all such grants, covenants and Articles as have and shall be in writing in our great and General Quarter Courts to any of the said particular plantations. Declaring all other grants of Lands in Virginia not made in one of our great and General Quarter Courts by force of his Majesty's Letters patents to be void, and to the end aforesaid we will and ordain that all our grants in writing under our Seal made in our great and general Quarter Courts be entered into your Records to be kept there in Virginia. Yet directly forbidding that a charter of Land granted to Captain Samuel Argall and his associates bearing Date the twentieth of March, 1616, be entered in your Records or otherwise at all respected for as much as the same was obtained by slight and cunning and afterwards upon suffering him to go Governor of Virginia was by his own voluntary act left in our custody to be cancelled upon grant of a new charter which

We do also hereby declare that heretofore in one of our said general and Quarter Courts we have ordained and enacted and in this present court have ratified and confirmed these orders and Laws following. That all Grants of Lands priviledges and Liberties in Virginia hereafter to be made be passed by Indenture a counterpart whereof to be sealed by the and to be kept the companies evidences and that the Secretary of the Company have the Engrossing of all such Indentures.

That no Patents or Indentures of Grants of Lands in Virginia be made and sealed but in a full general and Quarter Court the same having been first throughly perused and approved under the hands of a select committee for that purpose.

That all grants of in Virginia to such adventurers as have heretofore brought in their money here to the Treasury

for their several shares being of Twelve Pound ten shillings the share be of one hundred acres the share upon the first Division and of as many more upon a Second Division when the Land of the first Division shall be sufficiently peopled. And for every person which they shall transport thither within seven years after midsummer day one thousand six hundred and eighteen, if he continue there three years or die in the mean time after he is shipped it be fifty acres the person upon the first division and fifty more upon a second Division, the first being sufficiently peopled without paying any rent to the company for the one or the other and that in all such grants the names of the said adventurers and the several numbers of each of their shares be expressed.

Provided always and it is ordained that if the said adventurers or any of them do not truly and effectually within one year next after the sealing of the said grant pay or discharge all such sums of money wherein by subscription (or otherwise upon notice thereof given from the auditors) they stand indebted to the company, or if the said adventurers or any of them having not lawful Right either by purchase from the company or by assignment from some other former adventurers within one year after the said Grant or by special gift of the company upon merit preceding in a full Quarter Court to so many shares as he or they pretend, Do not within one year after the said grant satisfie and pay to the said Treasurer and company for every Share so wanting after the rate of twelve pounds ten shillings the share that then the said grant for so much as concerneth the Part and all the shares of the said persons so behind and not satisfying as aforesaid shall be utterly void.

Provided also and it is ordained that the Grantees shall from time to time during the said seven years make a true certificate to the said Treasurer council and company from the chief officer or officers of the places respectively of the number names, ages, Sex, Trades and conditions of every such persons so transported or shipped to be entered by the Secretary into a Register Book for that purpose to be made. That for all persons not comprised in the order next before which during the next seven years after Midsummer day, 1618, shall go into Virginia with intent there to inhabit if they continue there three years or dye after they are shipped, there shall be a Grant made of fifty acres

for every person upon a first division and as many more upon a second division (the first being peopled) which grants to be made respectively to such persons and their Heirs at whose charges the said persons going to inhabit in Virginia shall be transported with reservation of Twelve pence yearly Rent for every fifty acres to be answered to the said Treasurer and company, and their Successors for ever after the first Seven Years of every such grant. In which Grants a provisoe to be incerted that the grantees shall from time to time during the said seven years make a true certificate to the said Treasurer Council and Company from the chief officer or officers of Places respectively of the number, ages, names, sex, Trades and conditions of every such person so transported or shipped to be entered by the Secretary into a register Book for that purpose to be made that all grants as well the one sort as the other respectively be made with equal favours and grants of like Liberties and immunities as near as may be to the End that all complaint of partiality

differencie may be prevented all which said orders and we hereby will and ordain to be firmly and unviolably kept and observed and that the Inhabitants have notice of them for their use and Benefit.

Lastly we do hereby require and authorize you the said Captain George Yeardley and the said Council of State, associating with you such others as you shall there find meet to survey or cause to be surveyed all the Lands and Territories in Virginia above mentioned, and the same to set out by Bounds and Metes especially so as that the Territories of the said several cities and Boroughs and other particular plantations may be conveniently divided and known the one from the other. Each survey to be set down distinctly in writing and returned to us under your hands and Seals.

In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our common Seals given in a great and general Court of the Council of the Company of adventurers of Virginia, held the eighteenth day of November, 1618, and in the year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord James, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c. Vizt of England, France and Ireland the Sixteenth and of Scotland the two and fiftieth.

Causes of Discontent in Virginia, 1676.

[On January 29th, 1677, there arrived in Virginia, which was still in a state of great agitation following upon the collapse of the popular movement, a commission, composed of Sir John Berry, who had come over as admiral of the fleet, and Herbert Jeffreys and Francis Moryson, who were in command of the regiment of English soldiers sent out to put a summary ending to the insurrection. The three commissioners brought over with them a full set of instructions to guide them in their action. Of these instructions, which covered a wide ground, the fifth opened as follows: "You shall inform yourselves of all Grievances in Generall." In accord with this order, the commissioners "inquired into and took the complaints at large of the respective Countyes of Virginia in writing." These "complaints" throw, perhaps, the clearest light upon the mixed causes which led up to the uprising under the leadership of Bacon, and are, therefore, of extraordinary historical value. The appended paper contains the "Grievances" of Gloucester county, copy of the original, which is in the British State Paper Office, Colonial Department, is among the Winder MSS, Va. State Library. See Vol. II, p. 448.]

GLOSTER COUNTY.

1. *Grievances.*—A complaint that the Imposicion of 2 s. p. hogshead laid 17 years since on Tobacco shipt in this Country is a Grievance, unlesse it may bee imployed to the uses pretended when first raysed.

1. *Answer.*—Wee humbly conceive it reasonable that an account be render'd to the Assembly (wch wee take to be the Body representative of the Country) of the overplus of this Imposicion, above the 1000 £ p. annum to the Governor for the tyme being: and we hold the continuance of this Law most fit and necessary being made by the country and confirmed by his majestie.

2. *G.*—They complain of the 60 lb. p. pole as a Pressure that occasioned ye first Discontents among the people. They began an account and Restitution.

2. *A.*—This has been fully answered not only to them selves while wee were upon the place, but upon the frequent complaints in the foregoing grievances.

3. *G.*—A complaint that within 14 or 15 months past, there hath beene neere 300 Christian persons barbarously murthered by the Indians, and that the Forts erected and other provision assygned was wholly insufficient to the end intended and that this was occasion of the peoples rising in armes for their own Preservation without comand or pmission of their Superiors and gave oportunity to the Rebell Bacon to head them, who being among them reputed a witt was by the vulgar adhered to, and having obtained and published his Forced comission to the severall countyes as freely granted him by the consent of the Grand Assembly Many People were ignorantly deluded & drawn into his Party that thought of noe other designe than the Indian Warr onely most of which persons (though never soe Innocent) were prosecuted with Regour, of which with the Ill Management of this Warr, they complaine as Grievances.

3. *A.*—This has reference to Our Generall Narrative and confirms some particulars of it, wherefore wee thought it necessary to recite this article the more at large, and humbly refer the same to his Majesties Royal consideration as being matter of fact, of the Truth where of wee are well satisfied.

4. *G.*—That severall Grievances being presented to the June Assembly (1676) upon which many good Lawes were consented to by that Assembly before the Rebell Bacon came and interrupted the same, they Beg those good and wholesome Lawes may be confirmed.

4. *A.*—Those Lawes at that tyme Enacted are since annul'd and order'd to be Repealed by his Majestie; however if any of them be Lawes fitt to be revived for the Publique good they may be again propounded to their Burgesses for reenacting.

5. *G.*—A complaint that in the time of the late Rebellion the Rebells have plundered divers mens estates, they Pray that the Assembly will take some course for restitution of what is to be found in Specie.

5. *A.*—This was accordingly referred to the Assembly.

6. *G.*—A complaint that some particular persons neere ab^{t} the Governor having Commission to Plunder the late Rebells have misemployed that Power to Imprisonm't of the p'sons and Rifling the Estates of divers of his Majesties good subjects;

converting the same to their own private uses, in which they beg Redresse.

6. *A.*—This complaint is not untrue for in the time of the late Rebellion, when all that were not with the Governor (but stay'd at home at their own plantations to bee secure & quiet) were accounted Rebells and treated as such, Especially those that Kept any Guard at their houses though but for self Preservation agt the Indians on the ffrontier parts, and comitted noe other acts of hostility.

7. *G.*—A complaint against Major Robert Beverly, that when this country had (according to order) raised 60 armed men to be an out-guard for the Governor: who not finding the Governor nor their appointed Commander they were by Beverly commanded to goe to work, fall trees and mawl and toat railes, which many of them refusing to doe, he presently disarm'd them and sent them home at a tyme when this Country were infested by the Indians, who had but a little before cutt off 6 persons in one family and attempted others. They beg Reparation ag^{t} the said Beverly and his Majesties and Governors Pardon for their late defections.

7. *A.*—Wee conceive this dealing of Beverleys to be a notorius abuse and Grievance to take away the peoples armes while their famiiyes were cutt off by the Indians and that they deserved just reparation herein.

8. *G.*—They desire the Grand Assembly to take Order that the armes & ammunition sent over by his Mat^{te} to the Country may bee proportionally distributed in each county into the hands of Persons of trust for the use of the country ag^{t} occasion that they may not be lost as they complaine mens armes were formerly us'd to be.

8. *A.*—This is in the Assemblies care and a secure magazine or storehouse will prevent and remedy the matter complaint of, as to losse of armies &c.

9. *G.*—A complaint ag't too frequent Assemblyes and the high Charges of Burgesses of Assembly.

9. *A.*—This remedyed in both particulars by his Majesties Express Commands.

10. *G.*—A complaint of considerable sums of money collected for Fort Duties now lying in private men's hands desiring the same may be laid out for a Magazine for the good of the Publique.

10. *A.*—Wee think it very reasonable, that the Assembly, take the account, and doe therein, as is desired; which will answer the 8th Article above written.

11. *G.*—A complaint that there is a Proclamation prohibiting all masters of shipps and merchants from selling any Gunnes or ammunitions to the Inhabitants of this Colony, the Indians then making daylie Incursions upon them.

11. *A.*—This was only a Prohibition (pro tempore) during the continuance of the late Rebellion, but wee now conceive they have, or may have the Libertie desired as they had formerly. Besides there is now a peace with the Indians which answers the conclusion of this Article.

LOWER NORFOLK COUNTY GRIEVANCES.

(Winder Papers, Virginia State Library, Vol. II, page 158.)

1. *G.*—The desire a fort may bee erected at Point Comfort as being the most convenient Place, &c.

1. *A.*—Wee are of opinion that a Fort at Point Comfort would be very requisite if money and matterialls can be found, and men to erect and keepe it. But wee think in our Judgments that it is impracticall (when all is done) to build, man or maintain a good Fort there.

2. *G.*—A complaint that there has beene Tobacco paid towards the raising of Magazines besides the Fort-duties taken for that use, yet noe Provision made, or account thereof given by those intrusted to collect the same.

2. *A.*—The Magazines are most necessary and the accounts desired reasonable and fit to be given by the Collectors of the Tobacco raised and paid for that publick use.

3. *G.*—A complaint of the 60^{lb} of Tobacco p pole whereof they desire an account.

3. *A.*—Answered in other Grievances.

4. *G.*—An humble Request that since those of this county

have been greate sufferers by, and in no wise the cause of the late Rebellion they may be exempt from all publick charge that hath arisen, or may there by arise.

4. *A.*—Wee think their is little notice to be taken of this Request by us but by the Assembly who are onely concern'd in laying Taxes there being none imposed by his Ma^tie^ on his account nor (as we humbly conceive) none like to be.

5. *G.*—A extravigant Request for Liberty to Transport their Tobacco to any of his Majesties Plantations without Paying the Impost, payable by Act of Parliament &c.

5. *A.*—This head is wholly mutinous to desire a thing contrary to his Ma^ties^ Royall pleasure & benefitt and also against an Act of Parliam^t^.

6. *G.*—A complaint that it has been the comon practise of this Country to putt persons that are mere strangers into Places of great honor, profitt & trust who unduly officiating therein doe abuse and wrong the People &c. as hath been manifest in those two grand Rebells Nath: Bacon and Giles Bland who bredd great discords among the people: they Pray that for preventing the like for time to come this may be Remedyed &c.

6. *A.*—This the last Assembly have Remedyed, by an act ag^t^ admitting any to bear any Publick Place or office that have not been 3 years inhabitants in the country w^ch^ answers the way prescribed by this article of theirs.

7. *G.*—They desire that noe person within the Government of Virginia doe sell any ammunition for warr to the Indians.

7. *A.*—This must be referr'd to the Articles of Peace as to that clause which concerns the restraining or laying open the Trade with them, and if Maryland &c. be left at liberty in the particular and Virginia not, they will ingrosse the Beaver Trade and those of Virginia be deprived of that benefit, and the Indians furnished with Powder in as plentifull a manner as now.

SURRY COUNTY GRIEVANCES.

(Winder Papers, Vol. II, page 160, Virginia State Library.)

1. That ye last assembly continued many yeares and by their ffrequent meeting being once every yeare hath been a continuall

charge and burthen to the poor Inhabitants of this Collony; and that the burgesses of the said s^d^ Assembly had 150^lb^ tobacco p day for each member they usually continueing three or 4 weekes togither did arise to a great some, And that the said assembly did give to severall gentlemen (for what service we know not) great somes of tobacco, all which with the publique nessessary charge did Raise the Levy to a very great & excessive heith.

2. That great quantities of tobacco was levyed upon ye poore Inhabitants of this Collony for the building of houses at James-City which were not habitable by reason y^t^ were not finished.

3. That great quantityes of tobacco has been Raised for the building of fforts & yett no place of defence in ye Country sufficient to secure his Majesties poore subjects from the ffury of fforaine Invaders.

4. That notwithstanding the great quantities of ammunition by the shipps for ffort dutyes for the Countryes service & considerable somes of tobacco raised to maintaine a magazine yett upon all occations wee are forced to provide powder and shott att o^r^ owne perticuler charge or else fyned;

5. That upon any fforraine Invation wee his Majestyes poore subjects are called to James City a place of vast expence and extortion upon his Majestyes service and the defence of his Majestyes Collony, in which service if wee bee maimed wee are utterly ruined as to o^r^ ffurther subsistance, wee are forced not onely to pay o^r^ owne expences but ye expences of o^r^ Commannders and thene allso for their service.

6. That the 2^s^ per hhd Imposed by ye 128^th^ act for the payment of his majestyes officers & other publique debts thereby to ease his majestyes poore subjects of their great taxes: wee humblely desire that an account may be given thereof.

7. That severall persons estates are seized and part of them taken away before ye owner is convict of any crime notwithstanding they laid hold of the honnorable Governor his Acts of Indemnity and were admitted to take the oath of allegience to his gratious majesty & fydelity to his majestyes Honnorable Governor.

8. That by the assembly in June last wee were Injoyned (upon a great penallty) to send men armes & provision to that laste rebell Nathaniel Bacon Jun^r^ (The Honnorable Governor not con-

tradicting itt altho itt was some tyme after the s^{d} Rebell has Rebelliously fforced his Commission) to o^{r} great losse and dammage: Wee humbly pray that as wee expect no redresse for o^{r} (obedience to the s^{d} assembly) for o^{r} damage then reced, that that assembly may not Increase o^{r} sufferings by being chargeable to us.

9. That the erecting of fforts together with the slackness of prosecuteing ye Indian warr as also the subtle Insinuations of Nathaniel Bacon Juno^{r} his pretences has been the cheefe cause of the late & unhappy warr.

10. That it has been the custome of County Courts att the laying of the levy to withdraw into a private Roome by w^{ch} meanes the poore people not knowing for what they paid their levy did allways admire how their taxes could be so high.

Wee most humbly pray that for the future the County levy may be laid publickly in the Court house.

11. That wee have been under great exactions of sherifs and Clarkes ffees for these severall yeares. The assembly having assertained but some fees and left the rest to the breast of the County Co^{rts} wee most humbly pray that for the future all clarkes and sherifes fees may be assertained and a great penallty laid upon such as shall exact.

12. That contrary to the lawes of England and this Country high sheriffs have usually continued two yeares and under sheriffs 3 or 4 yeares together: wee humbly pray that for the future that no person may continue sheriffe above one year.

13. That severall small debts bring in great proffitts to the Clarkes & sheriffs by reason men are forced to sue for very small debts to the some of 200^{lb} tobacco to the great expence of the poore debt^{r} and credito^{r}. Wee humbly desire that a Justice of peace of the Coram or who else may be thought fitt may have power to grant order for any some under 450^{lb} tobacco & caske and likewise execution without further troble to the Court.

14. That we have not had liberty to choose vestrymen wee humbly desire that the wholle parish may have a free election.

15. That since his most Gratious Majesty hath been most mercifully pleased to pardon o^{r} late disloallty wee most earnestly and humbly pray that this p^{r}sent grand assembly would make an

Act of Oblivion that no person may be Injured by the provoking names of Rebell Traitor & Rogue.

16. That the assembly did levy 60^{lb} tobacco p poole for two years together wee know not for what advantage to us did so heithen the levy that the poore people did sink under their burdens not being able to pay their great taxes & utterly despairing of any release from their Greeivous taxes and burthens for the future have beene a long tyme much discontented and greeved, but being Informed by the honnorable ffrancis Morrison Esq^{r} one of his majestyes commissioners that his most gratious majesty has been most gratiously pleased to returne us o^{r} money againe by the honnorable Mr. Secretary Ludwell, our greeved harts are exceedingly rejoyced & Inlivened and wee yield his most gratious and sacred majesty all possible and humble and harty thanks ffor his Royall mercyes Humbly praying the honnorable Mr. Secretary may give a just account to the assembly of what money is due to the country in his hands.

17. That reson of the late and unhappy warr the Inhabitants of this County have not been able to ffollow their callings do humblely desire that they may not be sued to the Co^{rt} nor laid under execution but be forborne their p^{r}sent debts till the next Cropp.

18. That severall men are like to loose sevall somes of tobacco w^{ch} are just debts out of severall condemned persons & other seazed estates.

Wee humbly pray that all just debts may be pay^{d} out of the said Estates so seazed.

19. That ye Indians taken in ye late warr may be made slaves.

Wee ye subscribed being chosen to p^{r}sent y^{r} Greevances of Surry County do testifye that ye perticulers afforewritten are the Greevances of the said County.

[signed] THO: BUSBY, GEORGE PROCTOR.

Two Wills of the Seventeenth Century.

Will of Richard Kemp, 1656.

The following is an exact copy of the will of Richard Kemp, Secretary of State of Virginia, recently copied from the original record at Somerset House, London. He, it is almost certain, was a son of Robert Kemp, Esq., of Gissing, in Norfolk, England; came to Virginia in 1637, with the office of Secretary, which he states, in a letter printed in Sainsbury's Calendar of Colonial State Papers, Vol. I, he obtained at the instance of the Duke of Lennox and the Earl of Pembroke; held that position and also a place as member of the Council until his death, and was Acting-Governor of the Colony in 1644. His widow, Elizabeth, married (II) Sir Thomas Lunsford, Baronet, and (III) Major-General Robert Smith.

It does not appear how Richard Kemp was a nephew of Ralph Wormeley, first of that name in Virginia, who died in 1651. Robert Kemp, of Gissing, certainly did not marry a Wormeley, so it seems most probable that Richard Kemp's wife was a daughter of Christopher Wormeley (brother of Ralph Wormeley), who was Governor of Tortuga, 1632–5, and was appointed a member of the Virginia Council in 1637.

The nephew, Edmond Kemp, lived in the present Middlesex county, and was ancestor of the families of that name in Middlesex and Gloucester.

In the name of God Amen. I Richard Kempe of Rich-neck in the Collonie of Virginia Esquire being sick and weake in bodie but sound and perfect in minde and memorie (thanks be given to God) doe make and declare this my last will and Testamente in manner and forme followinge (that ts to say) first I give and bequeath my soule into the handes of Almighty god that gave it mee, And my bodie to be decently buried in my Orchard, and for all my worldly Estate I give and bequeath as followeth, I make my deare and carefull wife Elizabeth Kempe, and my poore child Elizabeth Kempe my Executryes of my whoale Estate in Virginia and of all moneys due to mee in England which will appeare by Accompte. and of all proceedes of Tob: which is shiped or shalbe shipped this yeare, such Legacies Excepted which hereafter followeth, And my will is that my unckle Ralph Wormeley dureing the minority of my Child be Executor on her

behalfe, next my will is that my said Executrices doe with all conveniency sell the Rich neck with all the Landes belongeinge to it, And that if it please god in Callinge mee before it be done that they make good a sale of three hundred acres of Land with plantation on th' other side the creeke hee puttinge in securitie according to his bargaine to pay ten thousand waight of Tob: in Cash and paying for the survey to mee or my assignes, my will is that my Executors doe graunte unto Geo. Reade fifty acres in the barren Necke where he liveth for my plantation at Rappahanocke I leave it to the discretion of my Executors and the servants alsoe Either to sell the plantation or keepe it when or how Longe they please, I desire that my Executors sell what they can Elsewhere, And that my wife and child departe this Cuntrey I desire that my parte of the house Att Towne be sould; Master Richard Bennett is to make good the sale, I give unto my unckle Ralph Wormeley tenne poundes ster: to buy him a Ringe, To my brother Mr. Edward Kempe five poundes ster. To my nephew Edmund Kempe, one new servante, this yeare, two cowes next yeare, and five hundred pounds of Tobacco to bee payed him next yeare towards his buildinge. I give to my beloved friend Richard Lee forty shillings to buy him a ringe to bee fourthwith paid, Lastly I pray god to bless this Colony, And I desire Sir William Berkeley to accepte of tenne poundes as a poore Legacie to be paid next yeare desiringe his favoure and freindshipp to my poore wife and child, and not to bee any Interruption to their departure out of the Collonie that this my will I have hereunto set my hand and seale the foureth day of January Anno D'ni one thousand six hundred fortie nine.

RICH: KEMPE.

Signed, sealed and published in presence of Richard Lee, Edmund Kempe.

This will was proved at London the sixth day of December in the yeare one thousand, six hundred fiftie six before the judges for probate of wills and graunting Administrations Lawfully Authorized by the oath of Elizabeth Lunsford alias Kempe the Relict and one of the Executrices named in the said will To whome was Committed Administration of all and singular the goodes Chattells and Debtes of the said deceased, Elizabeth

Kempe the daughter and Ralfe Wormley the other Executors beinge both of them deceased as is alleadged, shee the said Dame Elizabeth beinge first sworne truly to Administer the same.

Will of Rev. John Lawrence.

[Rev. John Lawrence was a clergyman, of English birth, who was associated with the early history of Presbyterianism in America.]

Att virginia In ye County of Lower norfolke In Little Creek att y^e^ house of nich^o^ huggings I: John Lauarranse master of arte being very Seick and Weake of boddy: but blesed bee god of Sound and p'fect memory, doe Revock all maner of former wills by mee made; and doe Declare this onely Instrum^t^ of Writing to be my Last will and testam^t^ in maner and forme as followeth Imp^r^ I give and bequeath my Soule to god that gave It, and my Bode to ye Earth from whence It Came to be Decently & Cristianly burried, and as for my Worley goods; give and bequeath them as followeth Secondley I doe Declare that I am the Eldest Lawfull Sone of Jno. & Dorrity Larrance and was borne babtised att ye Wormlyberry house in ye p'ish of Wormly in harford Shere and I am now posest of Six tenaments Seitueate In ye p'ish of S: giles in ye fieles, in Church Lane w^ch^ I was Resolved to give to Cary Larrance the Eldest Sone of Andrew Larrance, my Brother Son but now my Reselution is altered, and Resolving w^th^ my Selfe I thought fit to Come to virg^a^ to a Sister w^ch^ I had Leving there, Expecting to find Comfort by her, but not finding that Entertaym^t^ w^ch^ I did Expect, I did not tarry long w^th^ her, but went and Lived In maryland three yeares, where I preched the gospell to ye Comfort of many thousands, but Could not bee Endured by ye Romand Catholicks, and afterwards I was p'Swaded to gone for Coralina w^ch^ p'Swattons I did Imbrase: and to that Effect I tooke a boate att potomack River on purpose to transport my Selfe to Carolina and Comeing to point Comfort I did meet w^th^ a good frend a bord a Shipe bound for that Same place, where I was bound; a bord of w^ch^ Ship I did put my Selfe w^th^ my Chest and Cloathes; but I was soe weake and feble being taken w^th^ ye griping of ye goots being occaisconed by ye longe pashage of two weekes abord ye the afore Sd boate being hardly In a Condition to Swim and

meeting w^th^ this good freind by name Mrs. mary benson Wid^o^ who being of a tender hart had Compassion on mee the Ship being full of pashengers Shee did lay mee pon her one bed and In her one Cabin, and Did attend upon mee boath night and Day for five moneths to ye Admiratio of all ye people that heard or knew of it I being aged three Score & fifeten yeares, and by gods good providence It was my good fortune to mete w^tt^ this tender & Compassionated herted gen^t^ Woman, after my long pashage in ye Sd boate and my Said Sicknese occaisioned thereby and being bound and obblidged in all Equity and Reason to Recompence her soe for as possibley I am able I doe therefore alter my former Resulution & Doe leave the afor sd Six tenam^ts^ to ye Sd Mrs. mary benson wid^o^ her heyers Exeeketors Adminis^r^ and assignes, and I doe hereby ordaine and apoint them my full & Sole Exequtrix of this my last will and testam^t^ Revocking hereby all former deeds of gifts Joynters and all other writs wills & testam^ts^ made by mee, and I doe hereby Lease to her and to her aforsaid all my Jewelly, Rings, gould Silver and all whatsoev^r^ I have, and also I apoint & ordaine ye afore Sd mrs. mary benson wid^o^ and her afor Saide to uplift and Receave Seaven yeares Rent of ye Sd Six tenam^ts^ att 36 l Sterling p yeare allowing 50 l Sterling w^ch^ I Rec'd by me, and it is to be deducted out of ye afore Sd 7 years Rent, and I doe Leave the Samyne to her heyers Exeexeters Adming^rs^ and Assignes for Ever for Ever & for Ever and finally this I ordaine to be my testam^t^ and Latter will Invoiable and for ye Confirming thereof I have hereunto affixed my hand and Seale this 26th Day of Sept. And^o^ Dom^o^ *1684*.

JOHN LARANSE & SEALE.

Signed Sealed & Delivered In ye p^r^sents of us

Jacob Johnson,*
Jno. Coe,
Geo. Smart.

Proved County Court of Lower norfolke the 15th octob *1684* by ye oaths of all ye Evidence.

---

*A well known Presbyterian.

Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents.

(PREPARED BY W. G. STANARD.)

(83) JOHN HOWE [1], of Accomacke, gentleman (lease for ten years), 30 acres adjoining the land of Captain Clement Dilke [2], and the land belonging to the place of Secretary. September 20th, 1628. By F. West.

NOTES.

[1] John Howe was a Commissioner (justice) of Accomac in 1631, and member of the House of Burgesses for the same county in 1632 and 1632–3. Captain Daniel Howe, of Northampton county, was alive, 1653. It appears from the county records that John Howe was a commissioner of Accomac from 1632 until his death, Commander-in-chief of the county from July, 1637. In a deposition, January, 1636, he states his age as 43, and he was dead before Jan. 2d, 1647, when the Court made an order to his administrators.

[2] From the manuscript records of the London Company, recently recovered by the Virginia Historical Society, it appears that, Nov. 20th, 1622, a patent for land in Virginia was granted to "Mr. Dilke, of Clements Inn, Middlesex, Gentleman." See *Historical Society Magazine*, Vol. I, p. 443, for a note on Clement Dilke.

(84) WILLIAM HARRIS, of Warwick River, planter (lease for ten years), 100 acres about two miles below Blunt Point, adjoining the land of Richard Tree and extending along the bank of the river fifty poles. September 20, 1628. By F. West.

(85) LIEUTENANT THOMAS PURFURY (lease for ten years), 100 acres in Elizabeth City, abutting westerly on a small creek dividing said land from the fields called fort Henry [1], and running west to the land granted to Christopher Calthropp, gentleman. September 20, 1628. By F. West.

NOTE.

[1] This was doubtless a place afterwards called "The Fort Fields," which belonged to Col. Chas. Morrison (whose father, Capt. Richd. Morrison, had been commander of the fort at Point Comfort), and which were sold by his heirs to Robert Beverley (*Eliza. City Records*).

(86) WILLIAM COX, of Elizabeth City, planter (lease for ten years), 100 acres in Elizabeth City. September 20, 1628. By F. West.

(87) CHRISTOPHER WINDMILL, of Elizabeth City, planter (lease for

ten years), 60 acres in Elizabeth City, bounded southerly by the plantation called "the Indian Howse thickett," formerly granted to Lieutenant Thomas Flint, and on the northeast by the land granted to Jonas Stockton, Minister, deceased, and on the west by the Southampton river. September 20, 1628. By F. West.

---

(89) WALTER HEYLEY, ancient planter (lease for ten years), 50 acres in Elizabeth City. September 20, 1628 By F. West.

---

(90) ROBERT MARSHALL, planter (lease for ten years), 10 acres in the Island of James City, abutting westerly on the lands of Mary Bayly, easterly, on the lands of Thomas Passmore, Carpenter; southerly, on the highway adjoining the marshes of Goosehill, and westerly, on the highway that parts said land from that now in the occupation of Elmer Phillips. September 20, 1628. By F. West.

---

(91) LIEUTENANT EDWARD WATERS [1], of Elizabeth City (lease for ten years), 100 acres in Elizabeth City, being part of the Strawberry banks, and abutting easterly on a creek "called Thomas his Creeke," towards the precincts of Buck Roe [2]. October 20, 1628. By F. West.

NOTES.

[1] Mr. H. E. Waters, in his "Gleanings," gives the following abstract from the will on record at Somerset House, London. Will of Edward Waters, of Elizabeth City, Virginia, gentleman; dated at Great Hornmead, Hertfordshire, England, August 20, 1630, proved September 18, 1630. Leaves his son William his lands in Virginia; directs that all goods, &c., in England, Virginia, Ireland or elsewhere, shall be sold by the advice of his brother, John Waters, of Middleham, Yorkshire. Other legatees are wife Mrs Grace Waters and daughter Margaret. The Northampton records show that Wm. Waters is described, in 1646, as son and heir of Edward Waters, of Elizabeth City, in 1646; that in 1652 his mother was Mrs. Grace Robins; in or before 1652, he (William) had married the widow of George Clarke; and March, 1652, was elected high sheriff of Northampton by the people of that county, and in March, 1656, was appointed by the Governor, Council and Burgesses major of militia, and a justice (of the quorum) for Northampton. See *Hist. Soc. Mag.*, Vol. I, p. 92, for note on Edward Waters.

[2] Samuel Selden, of Elizabeth City, the first of that family in Virginia. in his will dated May 24, and proved July, 1720, gives the plantation called Buckrow to his wife Rebecca for her life, remainder to his right heirs.

---

(92) CHRISTOPHER WINDMILL, of Elizabeth City, planter (lease for ten years), 50 acres in Elizabeth City. Nov. 30, 1628. By F. West.

(93) WILLIAM HARRIS, of Warwick River, planter (lease for ten years), 50 acres about two miles below Blunt Point. Nov. 20, 1628. By F. West.

---

(94) WILLIAM COOKESEY, of Warwick River, planter (lease for ten years), 150 acres on the east side of Blunt Point Creek, extending south to the land of John Layden. December 2d, 1628. By F. West.

---

(95) NICHOLAS ROE, planter (lease for ten years), 40 acres in Elizabeth City, bounded on the east by Point Comfort Creek. December 1st, 1628. By F. West.

---

(96) THOMAS DELAMAJOR, of James City, Joyner (lease for ten years), a small slip of land (3 acres) at Goose Hill, in the Island of James City, abutting westerly upon the land of Dame Elizabeth Dale [1], and easterly upon Goose Hill Marsh. March 14, 1628. By F. West.

NOTE.

[1] Dame Elizabeth Dale was the widow of Sir Thomas Dale, Governor of Virginia. She also owned land on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, and her will is recorded in Northampton County. An abstract of it was printed in the William and Mary Quarterly.

---

(97) ROGER SAUNDERS [1], of Accomacke, mariner (lease for ten years), 50 acres adjoining the land of John Blore, deceased, now in the possession of said Saunders, and extending westerly on the waterside to the land of Captain Henry Fleete. March 14, 1628. By John Pott.

NOTE.

[1] Roger Saunders was commissioner (justice) of Accomac, 1631, and member of the House of Burgesses, 1631-'2. It appears from the county records that he died prior to February, 1633, and his widow seems to have married Wm. Burdett, of Accomac.

---

(98) ELIAS LA GUARD, vignerone, lease, 100 acres in Elizabeth City, on the Western side of Harris his Creek. March 14, 1627. By John Pott.

---

(99) WILLIAM SMITH [1], of Accomac, planter, lease, 100 acres in Accomac, bounding southerly on the land of John Falwood, and extending westerly on Chesapeake Bay. October 15, 1629. By John Pott.

NOTE.

[1] The will of William Smith, of Accomac, was dated April 23d, 1636, and proved September, 1636. He requests that Mr. Cotton make

his funeral sermon, and receive for it 100 lbs. tobacco, and that 50 lbs. be paid Garrett Andrews (carpenter) for making his coffin; legatees are: Francis Millisent, Eliz. Harlowe, daughter of John Harlowe, his servant Daniel Pighles, who is to be given a year of his time and all of the testator's clothes; and appoints friends Nicholas Harwood and Walter Scott executors. Leaves small estate.

---

(100) NICHOLAS BROWNE [1], planter, lease, 50 acres in Elizabeth City, bounded on the south by the land formerly granted to Walter Heeley, and extending northerly towards the head of Southampton River. June 6, 1635. By Sir John Harvey.

NOTE.

[1] Nicholas Browne was a vestryman of Hampton Parish, Elizabeth City, in 1646 (*Meade*).

---

(101) JACOB AVERIE (lease for 21 years), 500 acres on Skiff's Creek [Warwick county], extending northerly "towards the Creek towards Martin's Hundred," Southwest towards the land of Thomas Nowell, and east towards the maine—beginning on the east side of a spring called Jacob's Well. 1630. By Sir John Harvey.

---

(102) THOMAS PURIFOY [1], of Elizabeth City, Esquire, 500 acres upon a point called Cross quarter, bounded southwest by the back river, "and goeth down to a point called Willoughby's Neck," and also lying along the river called Pocoson river. May 4, 1631. By Sir John Harvey.

NOTE.

[1] See *Virginia Historical Society Magazine*, Vol. I, pp. 417 and 418.

---

(102) CAPTAIN ROBERT FELGATE [1], gentleman, 350 acres at Kiskyocke [2] upon Pamunkey [3] River, abutting easterly upon the ground of Captain John West [4], and extending westerly towards the maine river. Due for the importation of himself, his son, and four servants, who came in the *William and John* in 1628. April 25, 1632. By Harvey.

NOTES.

[1] Captain Robert Felgate was a commissioner (justice) of Warwick River, 1632 (*Hening*), of York county, 1633, and many years later (*York Records*), and burgess for "the other side of the water," 1629 and 1629–30 (*Hening*). His will was dated 1649. and proved 1655, and his legatees were his wife, Sibilla, his brother, William Fellgate, of the City of London, Skinner, grandchild, Thomas Newton, resident in Holland, and grandchild, Thomas Bruton (*York Records*). In a later

patent to him his wife, Margaret (1st wife), son, Erasmus, and daughter, Judith are headrights. There is on record in York a bond, dated January 29, 1644, from Henry Lee and Richard Lee to indemnify "Mrs. Sibella Felgate, the relict and late wife of Captain Robert Felgate gentleman dec'ed," and referring to Captain Robert Felgate as "having married the mother of John Adkins, who was the brother of Marah, wife of the above Henry Lee." One of his brothers, William Felgate, referred to above, was living in York in 1653 and 1659 (*York Records*), and in the latter year was a justice of the county (*Hening*). In this year he stated, in a deposition, that he was about 47 years old. His will, proved in York in 1660, left his estate to his wife, Mary Felgate, and £20 to his daughter Mary "in case she came to Virginia in five years," also legacies to his [step] son, William Bassett, and daughter, Mary Bassett. In 1655 Mary Bassett petitioned York court for the lands of Robert Felgate, deceased, claiming to be his heir. It appears from the county record that Mary, widow of Thomas Bassett, married, secondly, William Felgate, of Queen's Creek, York, and, thirdly, Captain John Underhill, Jr., a native of the city of Worcester, England, who died in 1672, and fragments of whose tomb remain at Felgate's Creek in that county. It does not appear how Mary Bassett could have been the heir of Robert Felgate.

[2] Kiscoyacke, or Kiskiak, was a district in the present York county, in the vicinity of Yorktown. It derived its name from a tribe of Indians which inhabited it. See *1st Hening* for several early acts to encourage planting and settlement there.

[3] Pamunkey was the original name of the river which was afterwards called Charles and now York.

[4] See *Virginia Historical Society Magazine*, Vol. I. 423 and 424.

---

(103) CAPTAIN TOBY FELGATE [1], mariner, 150 acres at Kiskyacke, upon Pamunkey River, adjoining the land of his brother, Captain Robert Felgate. Due him as an adventurer into the Colony. April 25, 1632. By Harvey.

NOTE.

[1] As early as 1623 Captain Toby Felgate had made five voyages to Virginia as mate and master (*Proceedings of Va. Company*).

---

(104) ROGER SAUNDERS, gentleman, 300 acres in Accomack, commonly called the Indian Field; abutting southeast upon the creek that runs up by the old plantation, and northeast upon the creek that runs between this land and that of Mr. Harman [Harmar?] June 18, 1632. By Harvey.

---

(105) WILLIAM DAWKES, planter, 250 acres in a neck of land commonly called the Verinas [1]; abutting easterly upon a creek known as

two mile Creek, and thence extending westerly towards the land of Thomas Parker. Due in right of his father Henry Dawkes, and his uncle William Leigh, for their personal adventure, and for a bill of adventure, dated July 14, 1608. Patent dated June 30, 1632. By Harvey.

NOTE.

[1] More commonly spelt Varina. It is said that the name was given because the tobacco grown there resembled a Spanish tobacco called Varinas. Varina was long the county seat of Henrico, and is stated to have been for a time the residence of John Rolfe and Pocahontas, on land given them by Powhatan. Rev. William Stith lived here when minister of Henrico Parish, and here dates the preface to his history of Virginia. Richard Randolph (in the *Southern Literary Messenger*) says that in his time the sites of the Glebe, Courthouse, jail, tavern, and of John Rolfe's house, were pointed out. Under the name of Akin's Landing it was well known, during the late war, as a place of exchange of prisoners. Nearly all of Varina Neck at one time belonged to the Randolph family.

---

(106) ROBERT BARRINGTON [1], of James City, 250 acres in the County of James City; bounded on the south by the back river, northeast by Powhatan Swamp, and northwest by the great river. July 6, 1632. By Harvey.

NOTE.

[1] Robert Barrington was Clerk of the Council, 1623, and member of the House of Burgesses for James City, 1629-30.

---

(107) JOHN ARUNDELL, of the lower parish of Elizabeth City, gentleman, 100 acres in Elizabeth City, upon the back river, extending easterly towards the land now in the tenure of John Chandler. Due for part of a bill of adventure of two hundred and eighty-seven pounds ten shillings, dated October 14, 1617, and signed by David Watkins Cashier. August 1st, 1632. By Harvey.

---

(108) THOMAS HARWOOD [1], of Skiffes Creek, gentleman, 100 acres, adjoining his own land on Skiffes Creek [Warwick Co.], granted in the right of Sergeant Hugh Heywood. September 1st, 1632. By Harvey.

NOTE.

[1] Captain Thomas Harwood came to Virginia about 1620, and on June 28 of that year he (described as "the Chief of Martin's Hundred") was appointed member of the Council (*Proceedings of Va. Company*). He was probably a relative of Sir Edward Harwood (a distinguished soldier), who was a member of the Virginia Company,

and in 1619 presented a petition to that body in behalf of the proprietors of Martin's Hundred. An examination of Sir Edward's will, however, shows no reference to him. On July 24, 1621, he was again appointed to the Council, but does not appear to have remained long a member of that body, as he was Burgess for Mulberry Island, 1629, 1630, 1633 and 1642; for Warwick County, 1644, 1645, 1648 and 1649; Speaker of the House, 1648–'9, and chosen member of the Council 1652 (*Hening*). He took an active part in the deposition of Governor Harvey, and was sent to England in 1634 by the House of Burgesses to defend their action in that affair. Immediately on arriving he was arrested, and for a time kept a close prisoner in the Fleet prison; but was released aud returned to Virginia (*Sainsbury Abstracts*). He appears to have been for many years one of the leading men of the Colony, and had numerous descendants in Warwick (where some of the family still reside) and York. It is also probable that those of the name in Charles City and King William were descendants.

In 1652 Humphrey Harwood patented 2,070 acres in Warwick, which had been granted to Captain Thomas Harwood in 1637, and had now descended to the said Humphrey Harwood as his son and heir. In the same year Mrs. Ann Harwood patented 150 acres adjoining this grant. Captain Humphrey Harwood was Burgess for Warwick in 1685, and Major Humphrey Harwood (doubtless the same) Burgess in 1692 (*Journals*). Humphrey Harwood, Sheriff of Warwick, 1710. William Harwood, Sheriff of Warwick, 1721. Major William Harwood, of Warwick, for many years Justice and Burgess, died June 2d, 1737 (*Va. Gazette*). Colonel William Harwood was member of the House of Burgesses for Warwick, 1744, 1748, 1752, 1753, 1755, 1758, 1764, 1765, 1769, 1772, 1774 (and doubtless in other intervening years), member of the County Committe of Safety in 1775–'6, of the Convention of 1776, and of the House of Delegates, 1776. Edward Harwood was a justice of Warwick, 1770; County Lieutenant, 1788 (*Cal. of Va. State Papers*), and member of the House of Delegates, 1780. Humphrey Harwood, of Williamsburg, was appointed in 1775 a lieutenant in the troops then raised. He died November, 1788, leaving a wife and six children (*Va. Gazette*). Elizabeth, widow of William Harwood, died in Warwick September 7, 1834, aged sixty years, leaving four children (*Newspaper*).

The first of the name who appear in Charles City County were Captain Joseph (alive 1688) and Captain Samuel. The first named married Agnes, daughter of Captain Thomas Cocke, Sr., of Henrico; and the second married, in 1694, her sister, Temperence Cocke. Joseph Harwood was a justice of Charles City in 1705, and Captain Samuel in 1710. Captain Thos. Cocke, Sr., in his will dated 1689, names his grandchildren Thomas, Joseph, Agnes and Thomas Harwood. Samuel Harwood was Burgess for Charles City, 1723. Samuel Harwood, Jr., was a justice of Charles City in 1719, and appears to have been out of the

commission for a time, as in 1723 the Governor and Council ordered him to be restored to his former place. Samuel Harwood, probably the same, was sheriff of the county, 1730, 1731 and 1737. Samuel Harwood, Jr., "of Weyanoke," was appointed justice of Charles City in 1739. Samuel Harwood was member of the Charles City Committee of Safety, 1775 and 1776, and of the Convention of 1776. Samuel Harwood was appointed major in the Virginia forces raised in 1775. Littleberry Harwood was a soldier in the State Line during the Revolution. William Harwood, of Charles City (probably of "Weyanoke," as his descendants own that estate), married Margaret Waldrop, and had two children: I. Agnes, married in 1788, Fielding Lewis, of Gloucester; II. Nancy, married Thomas Lewis, of Gloucester. Captain William Harwood, of King and Queen, died September, 1773, aged 39. Christopher Harwood, of King and Queen, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Roane, and had issue: I. Col. Archibald Roane, of "Newington," King and Queen, member of the House of Delegates, 1816, 1822, 1823, 1824, 1832 and 1834; died September 18, 1837, aged 52 years; married Martha, daughter of Samuel G. Fauntleroy; II. Thomas, moved to Tennessee. A. R. and Martha (Fauntleroy) Harwood had issue: I. Samuel Fauntleroy, married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Austin Brockenbrough; II. Priscella; III. Mary Susan; IV. Emily Garnett; V. Lucy, married Judge McPheeters, of New York; VI. Sarah, married Robert Pollard; VII. Archibald A.; VIII. Thomas, married ——— Brown, of Texas, and had six children; IX. Daughter, married ——— Winder.

Thomas Harwood, who was probably a younger son of Captain Thomas Harwood, of Warwick, was a justice of York county in 1653. In York county there was a succession of three Thomas Harwoods, father, son and grandson, beginning with Thomas Harwood, who was a justice in 1652.

---

(109) THOMAS HARWOOD, of Skiffes Creek, gentleman, 140 acres on Skiffes Creek abutting southerly on the land of Mrs. Avery. Due in right of Hugh Heyward made over to him June 20, 1631. By Harvey, September 1st, 1632.

---

(110) JOHN POTT, of Harrop, within the Corporation of James City, doctor in Physick, 200 acres on Skiffes Creek, adjoining the lands of Mr. Thomas Nowell and Mr. Jacob Avery. Due for the adventure of four servants: John Milward, Randolph Holt, Ruth a maid Servant, and Thomas Popkin. By Harvey, September 1st, 1632.

---

(111) WILLIAM DAWKES, of Verinas, in the Corporation of Charles City, planter; son and heir apparent of Henry Dawkes deceased; 200 acres in Charles City on a creek called the two mile Creek, and adjoin-

ing the land of Thomas Parker. Due 100 acres for the personal adventure of the said Henry Dawkes, an ancient planter, and 100 for a bill of adventure of £12. 10, in right of his father, Henry Dawkes deceased, dated July 14, 1608. By Harvey, September 17, 1632.

Appended is the following "bill of adventure," which is given as an example:

"Whereas Henry Dawkes now bound on the intended voyage to Virginia hath paid in ready money to S'r Thomas Smith K't, Treasurer for Virginia, the sume of twelve pownds tenn shillings for his Adventure in the voyage to Virginia, It is agreed y't for the sume the said Henry Dawkes his heirs Executo'rs Adm'rs assigns shall have rateably according to his Adventure full p'te of all such lands tenem'ts and hereditm'ts as shall from time to time bee recovered planted and in habited, And of all such Mines and Mineralls of Gould Silver and other mettalls or Treasures pearles pretious stones or any kind of Wares or Merchandize comodities or p'fitts whatsoever which shall bee obtained or gotten in the said voyage According to the portion of money by him imployed to that use, In as large and ample manner as any other Adventurer therein shall receive for the like Sume. Written this fowerteenth of July one Thousand six hundred and Eight.

RICHARD ATKINSON.

Recorded the eighth of Septemb. one Thousand six hundred thirty two.

BEN. HARRISON" [Clerk of the Council].

---

(112) JOHN ARUNDELL, of the back river in Elizabeth City, gentleman, son and heir apparent to Peter Arundell, gentleman, deceased; 100 acres on back river, adjoining the land formerly granted to Bartholomew Hoskins, and extending easterly towards the land of Captain Richard Stephens Esq., now in the tenure and occupation of John Chandler, planter. Due in right of his father for one share in a bill of adventure of £287. 10, dated October 4, 1617. By Harvey, September 7, 1632.

---

(113) BARTHOLOMEW HOSKINS, of the back river, in Elizabeth City, ancient planter, who came over to this country before the departure of Sir Thomas Dale; 100 acres on the back river, due to him for his personal adventure and formerly granted to him by Sir Francis Wyatt November 3d, 1620. By Harvey, September 7, 1632.

---

(114) JOHN ROBINS [1] the younger, of the back river in Elizabeth City, planter, son and heir apparent of John Robins the elder, deceased; 300 acres on back river in Elizabeth city. Due him, in right of the said John Robins the elder, for the transportation of six persons into this country (vizt) of himself the said John Robins the elder, and John Rob-

ins the younger his son, Henry West, Peter Asheley, Joseph Moore, and William Davis his servants, who came in the *Margaret & John* in 1622. By Harvey, September 7, 1632.

NOTE.

[1] John[1] Robins, the elder, died on his voyage to Virginia (*Hotten*). His son John[2] Robins, the younger, settled in Elizabeth City county, and patented several tracts of land in various parts of the Colony, among them one (in 1642) of 2,000 acres in Gloucester county, where he resided the last few years of his life, and where the place of his residence acquired the name, "Robins' Neck," which it still retains. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from Elizabeth City, 1646 and 1649 (*Hening*), and a justice of that county in 1652 (*York Records*). He appears to have been twice married; first, to Dorothy ———, and, secondly, in or before 1638, to Alice ———. According to an act passed in 1734 for docking the entail on part of the lands inherited from him (*Hening* IV, 461), "John Robins, late of Robins's Neck, in the county of Gloucester, deceased, was in his life time, seised in fee simple, of two thousand acres of land, with the appurtenances, lying and being in Robins's Neck, aforesaid, between the rivers Ware and Severn, in the parishes of Ware, and Abington, in the county aforesaid; and of five hundred acres of land, with the appurtenances, lying and being in the parish of Elizabeth City, in the county of Elizabeth City, and so being thereof seised, did make his last will and testament in writing, bearing date the two and twentyeth day of November, in the year of our lord one thousand six hundred and fifty-five."

From the same anthority it is known that he had issue: I. Christopher[3], eldest son, who left only two children, (1) Anne[4], who married Robert Freeman, and (2) Elizabeth[4], married James Shackleford; II. William[3], second son, died without issue; III. *Thomas*[3]; IV. Daughter[3]; V. Daughter[3].

Thomas[3] Robins, "chirurgeon" [surgeon] as he is several times styled in the records of York county, where he appears to have practiced, was alive in 1674. In or before 1666, he married Mary, daughter of Major John Hansford, of York, and issue, so far as known, one son, *John*[4]. Mrs. Elizabeth Lockey, who had been the wife of Major John Hansford, in her will, dated 1675, gives a legacy to her grandson, John Robins.

John[4] Robins, of Gloucester county, married, prior to 1693, Jane ——, and had issue: I. Mary[5], born Nov. 5, 1693 (*Abingdon Parish Register*); II. *William*[5].

William[5] *Robins*, born December 5, 1715 (*Abingdon Register*), died 1786. He married Elizabeth, whose surname, according to tradition, was Dunbar (there was a family of the name then resident in Gloucester), and had issue, as appears from his will, dated July 13, 1782, and proved in Gloucester, July 6, 1786: I. John[6], born between 1737 and

1741 (*Abingdon Register*—here defective); II. Thomas[6], born 1745 (*Abingdon Register*); III. *William*[6]; IV. Rebecca[6], married Isaac Singleton (and had issue: William[7], Isaac[7], Joshua[7], Thomas[7], Elizabeth[7], and Jane[7], named in their grandfather's will); V. Daughter[6], married John Stubbs (and had issue: Thomas[7], William[7], Samuel[7], James Colman[7], John[7], and Elizabeth[7], named in their grandfather's will); VI. Daughter[6], married Thomas Chamberlain Amory.

William[6] Robins, of Gloucester, was born 1749 (*Abingdon Register*), and married Dorothy Boswell, of Gloucester. Had issue: I. *William*[7]; II. Elizabeth[7], married John Stevens; III. Anne[7], married William Wallington; IV. Susanna[7], married Frank Stubbs; V. Rebecca[7], married James N. Stubbs, and was grandmother of State Senator Stubbs, of Gloucester, Professor T. J. Stubbs, of William and Mary, and Professor W. C. Stubbs, of Louisiana.

William[7] Robins, of "Level Green," Gloucester, born 1770, died Dec. 22d, 1846 (*Rd. Enquirer*); married three times, (I) —— Whiting, and had several children, none of whom left issue; (II) Juliana, daughter of Christopher Pryor, of Gloucester. Her mother was a Miss Clayton, most probably a daughter of Captain Jasper Clayton, and granddaughter of John Clayton, the botanist; (III) —— Fleming, no issue by last marriage. Issue (by 2d marriage); I. William[8], married Elizabeth Cary, and had Cary[9], who married —— Thurston; II. *Augustine Warner*[8]; III. Emeline[8], married Henry Davies; IV. Julia[8], married Dr. Wm. Bernard Todd; V. John[8], married —— Thornton, and had (1) Richard[9]; (2) Martha[9]; (3) John W.[9]; (4) Julia Pryor[9]; VI. Catherine Clayton[8], born 1806, died 1847; married, in 1827, Dr. Joseph H. Robins; VII. Elizabeth S.[8], married, in 1817, Christopher Whiting, of Gloucester; VIII. Maria[8], married James R. Stubbs, of Gloucester.

Augustine Warner[8] Robins, of "Level Green," Gloucester county, born 1809, died June 19, 1876 (*Enquirer*); member of the House of Delegates from Gloucester, 1841, 1842 and 1843; married (I) Maria Todd; (II) Elizabeth Todd. Issue (1st marriage): I. *William Todd*[9]; II. Mary[9], married Dr. Thomas Latane, of King and Queen; III. Bernard[9]; IV. Bartlett Todd[9], married and died without issue; V. Archibald Harwood[9], married —— Sinclair, and had two children; VI. Joseph[9], married —— Bagby; VII. Maria[9], married Solomon Kemp; VIII. Taylor[9], married Sally Seawell, and had two children.

Colonel William Todd[9] Robins, of Gloucester and Richmond City, entered C. S. A. as a private in Lee's Rangers (cavalry), promoted to lieutenant April, 1862, captain Oct., 1862, lieutenant-colonel July, 1863, colonel 24th Virginia Cavalry Jan., 1864, and served throughout the war with distinguished gallantry; married (I) Martha Tabb, daughter of Wm. Patterson and Marion (Morson) Smith, of Gloucester, and (II) Sally Berkeley, daughter of Dr. Wilmer Nelson, of the same county.

Issue: (1st m.), I Marion Seddon[10]; (2d m.), II Ruth[10]; III. Elizabeth[10]; IV. Warner[10]; V. Nelson[10]; VI. Sarah[10].

---

(115) WILLIAM SPENCER, of James Island, in the Corporation of James City, yeoman, 250 acres on the west side of Lawnes Creek, at its mouth [this is now in Surrey]. Due in right of James Tooke, who came in the *George* in 1621, at the charges of said Spencer; in right of Hugh Wynn and Robert Latchett, who both came in the *George* in 1621, at the charges of Captain William Pierce (who has transferred his right to Spencer); of James Robinson, who came in the *Charatie* in 1622, at the cost of said Spencer, and also in right of Joseph Deane. By Harvey, Sept. 29, 1632.

---

(116) CAPTAIN WILLIAM TUCKER, ESQ. [1], of the Council of State, 100 acres in Elizabeth City, at the mouth of Broad Creek, and adjoining the land now in the tenure and occupation of Henry Southerne [2], and that of Thomas Watts. Due for the transportation of Richard Heale, and William Elberry in the *Elianor* in 1622. By Harvey.

Appended is a transfer of this land by William Tucker to Launcelot Barnes [3]. Witnesses John Utye and Francis Bolton.

NOTES.

[1] In pedigree of Thompson, Visitation of London, , is entered the name of Mary, daughter of Ralph Thompson, and wife of "William Tucker, of London, merchant." See *Hist. Society Magazine*, I, 188-9.

[2] Probably a kinsman of John Southerne, who was a member of the House of Burgesses, 1623, and for James City Island, 1629-30.

[3] Member of the House of Burgesses for "the lower part of Elizabeth City," 1629-30.

---

(117) ELMER PHILLIPS, of Elizabeth City, 100 acres on Poynt Comfort Creek. Head Rights: Elmer Phillips and his servant Daniel French, who came in 1622. Granted by Harvey, June 5, 1633.

GENEALOGY.

THE FLOURNOY FAMILY.

Compiled by Flournoy Rivers, Esq., Pulaski, Tenn.

Prefatory.

The compiler desires to call attention to the following requests as to how the work of assisting this compilation should be done. This circular letter is now being addressed to all members of this descent of whose residence he is informed. The omitted part of the letter contains a short statement of a few historical facts as a basis.

"Though so widely scattered throughout America, it is easily susceptible of legal proof that all members of this family thus have a common origin. The compiler therefore asks you to aid him in putting all of them 'in touch' with each other. This is a work of immense labor and can only succeed by earnest and intelligent co-operation. The compiler receives for it—and expects—no compensation; he has, instead, devoted to it much time and labor and money. You are therefore requested: (1) To furnish me the full name and P. O. address of every person of Flournoy descent within your knowledge; (2) To lay this matter before all such persons, requesting their co-operation; (3) To furnish me an historical account, absolutely accurate and minute in detail, not in the form of a running letter, but of a *tabulated* statement—of the descent of yourself and of the members of your branch. Start as far back as possible and *tabulate* the statement down to and including the present, ready for printing, if need were.

"Please note as follows: Give full names; be absolutely accurate and minute as to dates, civil, political, military or naval employment, giving official records; note all collegiate graduations and authorships, if any; born when and where; married when, to whom and by whom; lived where; occupation what; died when; buried where; religion what; politics what. Consult family bibles, town records, county, State and National records, tomb-stones, church records, will and deed books, etc., etc., giving always book and page. If every Flournoy in America will at once constitute himself or herself a committee of one to aid this work on the lines laid down above, it can soon be accomplished."

Please remember that accurate dates are absolutely essential to correct history.

Errors and Corrections.

Since the July article was written the compiler has received from Mr. Edmond Flournoy, at Geneva, a typewritten copy, bound, of their MS.

genealogy, begun in 1732, by Gideon Flournoy, a brother of John James, the immigrant, and continued by him till his death in 1760; continued ever since by some member of the family there.

The typewritten text shows that some errors were made in reproducing some of the names from the MSS. outline first sent and printed.

The chief errors are as follows:

On page 84 the wife of "Jacques, born in 1608," should be "Judith Puerari," or "Puerary," not "Pucrary"; page 84, David Flournoy, son of Jean Jacques, was not "First Sheriff of Prince Edward County," but was in the first Commission of the Peace for Prince Edward county, and sheriff in 1756-'7.

It is probably better to print in full the certified copy of the judgment in Flournoy and wife vs. Martin, cited in the July Magazine as a foot note to page 84:

FLOURNOY VS. MARTIN: "At a Court held for Goochland County the third Tuesday in July," "being the eighteenth day of the Month Anno Domini MDCCXXXII."

"In the action of Debt between John James Flournoy & Elizabeth his wife, Ex'x &c. of Orlando Jones, dec'd. pltffs. and Francis Martin Deft. Thomas Prosser appears on behalf of the Deft. and confesses a Judgment to the pltffs. for Seven hundred and thirty pounds of sweet scented tobacco in Cask convenient and eighty eight pounds of tobacco and fifteen shillings Curr't money Whereupon it is considered by the Court that the plts. do recover against the Deft. the said sums together with the costs of this suit and a Lawyer's fee.

"By consent of the plts, Execution is to be stayed eleven months."

I, P. G. Miller, deputy clerk of the County Court of Goochland county, Virginia, do certify that the foregoing is a true copy of an order entered in Order Book No. 3, page 86, filed as a record in the clerk's office of said court. Given under my hand this 19th day of March, 1894.

P. G. MILLER, *Deputy Clerk.*

The word "cask" was misprinted "cash."

On page 86 the name of Gibson Flournoy, son of Francis, is mispelled "Gideon." The Geneva MS. spells it "Gibson," and the will of Francis has it "Gipson."

On page 88 the maiden name of Mrs. Theodore Flournoy should be "Helen Mary Burnier," born at Curtat, of Lausanne.

On page 90 the birthday of the compiler's mother, Julia Flournoy Rivers, should be "Feby. 18th, 1838," not Feby. 19th. "Liberal obedience," on page 90, should be "literal obedience."

The minor typographical errors are easy of detection and correction.

The compiler is in receipt of letters from both Messrs. Theodore and Edmond Flournoy, full of interesting personal details, and only lack of

space prevents their present reproduction. These gentlemen are much interested, and are aiding by all means in their power. They likewise send photographs.

Some Identifications.

Jacob Flournoy's Third Wife.—On page 86 of the July Magazine, the statement is made, quoting from the Geneva Genealogy, that Jacob Flournoy "married the third time, Thursday, Dec'r 9th, 1703, a Hollander, born at The Hague, like himself about forty years of age, named Madeline Prodhom, the widow of Moise Verreuil, a French merchant at Rouen. The father of said wife was of the Canton of Berne, and her grandfather was a minister of Lausanne. He had made the voyage with her from England to Virginia."

Corroborative of this is "The Huguenot Emigration to Virginia," pages 16 and 24, where, as a part of the same "List of all ye Passengers from London to James River, In Virginia, Being French Refugees Imbarqued in the ship ye Peter and Anthony, Galley, of London, Daniel Perreau, Commander (vizt.)," which contains "Jacob Fleurnoir, sa femme, 2 garcons and 2 fille," appear "Moise Verrueil, sa femme et cinq enfans." See also pages 28 and 59.

Both families appear in "A List of the Refugees who are to receive of ye miller of Falling Creek Mill one bushel a head of Indian Meall Monthly as Settled at or about King Williams Town To Begin in FFeb. 1700 (1701)," pages 26–28. The list was made out "this 4th of ffeb'r. 1700 (1701)," by Olivier De La Muce.

This same work corroborates the statement from the Geneva Genealogy, page 86 of the July Magazine, that Jacob Flournoy's "young daughter, by his second wife, died during the voyage, which took them fourteen weeks to make," for, while he "imbarqued" with four children, the "Liste Des Personnes Du Second Convoy Qui Serent Toute L'Annèe a Manicanton," made "Ce 1. X bre 1700. B. De ——— Joux, Ministre," contains only Jacob, "sa femme et trois enfans," page 23; while he received "Indian Meall" for himself, "his wife and 3 children," page 28.

On page 59 Moise Verrueil appears as one of the signers of a petition to Governor Nicholson.

Moise, *Moses.*

The spelling of the name varies somewhat. It appears Verrüeil and Verreuil.

There were "four successive debarkations of these French Immigrants," "Huguenot Emigration to Virginia," pages viii, 16 and 55.

It would appear that Jacob Flournoy came in the second convoy, page 23. Other interesting and curious corroborations will appear in the publication of the full text of the Geneva MSS., the reproduction of which here would make this article too discursive.

It may be stated, however, that the two sons of Jean Jacques who

returned to Geneva, Gideon and John, pages 84 and 88, *July Magazine*, arrived there April 11th, 1736.

From the Patent Books.

Flournoy, Jacob; No. 10, p. 285, 133 acres in Henrico county, Mch. 29th, 1705.

Flournoy, John James; No. 10, p. 305, 400 acres on the north side of James River, in Henrico county, January 2d, 1723.

Flournoy, Francis; No. 10, p. 307, 400 acres on the north side of James River, in Henrico county, January 2d, 1723.

Flournoy, Francis; No. 11, p. 307, 400 acres on north side of Swift Creek, Henrico county, Feb. 20th, 1723.

Flournoy, John James; No. 11, p. 306, 400 acres on the north side of Swift Creek, in Henrico county, January 22d, 1723.

Flournoy, Francis, Gent.; No. 12, p. 17, 400 acres on the north side of Swift Creek, in Henrico county, July 9th, 1724.

Flournoy, Francis, Gent.; No. 12. p. 18, 400 acres on north side of Swift Creek, in Henrico county, July 9th, 1724.

Flournoy, Francis, Gent.; No. 12, p. 19, 400 acres on the north side of Swift Creek, in Henrico county, July 9, 1724.

Flournoy, John James & Dan'l Stoner; No. 18. p. 4, 400 acres in Goochland county, June 16th, 1738.

Flournoy, John James & Dan'l Stoner; No. 18, p. 5, 300 acres in Goochland county, June 16th, 1738.

Flournoy, John James & Dan'l Stoner; No. 18, p. 6, 400 acres in Goochland county, June 16th, 1738.

Flournoy, John James & Dan'l Stoner; No. 18, p. 7, 400 acres in Goochland county, June 16th, 1738.

Flournoy, John James & Dan'l Stoner; No. 18, p. 37, 227 acres in Goochland county, June 16th, 1738.

Flournoy, John James & Dan'l Stoner; No. 18, p. 38, 200 acres in Goochland county, July 20th, 1738.

John James Flournoy was surety on the marriage bond of Giles Allegre, June 7, 1730, at Goochland, as follows:

"Know all men by these Presents that wee Giles Allegre & John James Flournoy are holden and firmly bound unto our Sovereign Lord King George and to his Heirs & Successors in the Sum of fifty pounds Curr't money to the payment of which will and truly to be made Wee bind us and either of us Our and each of Our Heirs Executors &c. Joyntly and severally firmly by these Presents.

"Sealed with our Seals and dated the twenty seventh day of June, 1730.

"The Condition of this obligation is such that if there is no lawfull cause to obstruct a marriage intended to be had and solemnized be-

tween the above bound Giles Allegre and Judith Cox then this Obligation to be void else in force."

(Signed)

GILES ALLEGRE,
JOHN JAMES FLOURNOY.

Sealed & delivered in presence of
Henry Wood.

I, P. G. Miller, deputy clerk of the County Court of the county of Goochland, Virginia, do certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the bond of Giles Allegre, for marriage license, executed before Henry Wood, clerk of said court, June 7th, 1730; the original of which said bond is filed as a record in the office of the clerk of said court.

Given under my hand this 13th day of July, 1894.

P. G. MILLER, *Deputy Clerk.*

The "Huguenot Emigration to Virginia," page 88, the register of baptisms, "the 18th December, 1732, was born Judith, daughter of Giles Allegre." Other mention occurs, and a foot note on page 80 tells us that Albert Gallatin married Sophia Allegre, a great granddaughter of Giles Allegre, April 23d, 1789, at Richmond, his first wife.

A list of tithables, King William's Parish, June, 1744, in the same work, pages 112–114, spells Flournoy's name "Flornoir" and Flournoy.

A conveyance from Mathew Agee, Planter, to John James Flournoy, Gentleman, is as follows:

"This Indenture made the fifteenth day of ffebruary in the year of Our Lord Christ One thousand Seven hundred & thirty one Between Mathew Agee of Goochland planter of the one part and John James Flournoy of Henrico County Gentleman of the other part Witnesseth that the said Mathew Agee for & in consideration of the sum of thirty five pounds Curr't money of Virginia & the sum of thirty five pounds paid in divers goods, wares & merchantize to the said Mathew by the said John James Flournoy in hand paid the receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge & himself therewith fully satisfied and paid and of every part & parcel thereof doth hereby clearly acquit, exonerate and discharge the said John James Flournoy his Heirs, Executors, Administrators and assigns forever, by these presents hath given, granted, aliened & Bargained and sold, enfeoff and confirm'd unto the said John James Flournoy his Heirs Executors Admr's and Assigns forever One tract of land with the Appurtenances containing by Estimation five hundred and seventy Acres it being the residue of Eight hundred Acres of land which was granted to the said Mathew Agee by two patents each bearing date the thirteenth day of January in the year one thousand seven hundred & twenty-five. One hundred and thirty acres of the said eight hundred acres was demised by the said Mathew Agee to Peter Bruce & his assignes and is bounded Vizt Beginning at

a Corner scrub oak standing on the South side of Jones Creek, etc., etc. * * * * adjoining the East side of Mathew's Branch and Butting and Bounding on the Lands of Edward Maxey, ffrancis James, Peter Fore & other lands of the said Mathew Agee by a line of marked trees."

I, P. G. Miller, deputy clerk of the County Court of Goochland county, Virginia, do certify that the foregoing is a true extract from a deed recorded in the clerk's office of said court on the 15th day of February, 1731, in Deed Book No. 1, page 300.

Given under my hand this 19th March, 1894.

P. G. MILLER, *Deputy Clerk.*

JOHN JAMES FLOURNOY'S CHILDREN.

Of the ten children of John James Flournoy, the Immigrant, mentioned on page 84, the July Magazine, we know as follows:

"Elizabeth Julia, born Decr. 5th, 1721, married Thomas Spencer of Virginia. Their children are: Mary Spencer, born Oct. 20th, 1742; Sion Spencer, born April 12th, 1744; John Spencer, born Dec. 16th, 1745; Elizabeth Julia Spencer, born June 18th, 1747; Ann Spencer, born July 13th, 1749; Thomas Spencer, Martha Owen Spencer. Samuel wrote me on Sept, 7th, 1757, that Spencer had eight children." Gideon Flournoy in Geneva MSS.

The Immigrant's sons Gideon and John returned to Geneva.

Rachel and an unnamed infant died young.

Samuel founded the family in Powhatan county; while Mathews, David, Thomas and Mary lived in Prince Edward county, from which Mathews emigrated to Northeast Kentucky.

THE PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY FLOURNOYS.

Minutes in Order Books, from 1754 to 1800.

Order Book, A, page 1, County Court, Prince Edward County, Farmville, Va.

At a meeting of the Justices appointed for the county of Prince Edward, the eighth day of January, Anno Domini, 1754.

"This commission of peass being first read and the commission of Dedimus Potestatem, David Flournoy, and John Nash Junior administered the oaths of Government, and the oath of a Justice of the Peace, and the oath of a Justice of the Peace in Chancery to John Nash the elder, George Walker, Joseph Morton, and James Wimbish, Gent., who also read and subscribed the Test. Whereupon John Nash the elder administered in like manner the aforesaid oaths to David Flournoy and John Nash Jun'r, Gent., who also read and subscribed the Test."

"At a Court held for Prince Edward County, the twelveth day of February, 1754. Present,

John Nash, George Walker, Joseph Morton, James Wimbish, and David Flournoy, Gentlemen, Justices."

David Flournoy served as a Justice continuously to the 13th day of July, 1756.

August Court, 1756.

"David Flournoy, Gentleman, was commissioned Sheriff, which order to wit: A commission from the Honorable Lieutenant Governor to David Flournoy, Gent., to be Sheriff of this county during pleasure was produced in Court by the said David Flournoy, and thereupon he, together with Robert Hastie and Peter Legrand, his securitys entered into and acknowledged their bond in the sum of one thousand eight hundred pounds current money; payable and conditioned as in the said conditions is directed, and the said David Flournoy having first taken the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament, instead of the oaths of allegance and supremacy repeated and subscribed the Test., was sworn Sherif of this county."

August Court, 1756.

Hugh Challes and John Nash Jun'r, acknowledged bond to David Flournoy in the sum of five hundred Pounds for the said Challes' collection &c. Whereupon the said Challes was sworn under Sherif and by the court ordered to be recorded.

Nov'r. Court, 1756.

David Flournoy, Gent., Sheriff of this county, comes into court and protests against the insufficiency of the prison.

January Court, 1757.

David Flournoy, Gent., Sheriff, acknowledged bond for the collection of county levy with Philemon Holcomb, his security.

David Flournoy, Gent., Sherif, acknowledged bond with John Nash Esqr., and Philemon Holcomb his securities for the collection of the Pole Tax.

February Court, 1757.

Matthews Flournoy was allowed 25 lbs. Tobacco as a witness.

March Court, 1757.

Peter Legrand and Matthew Flournoy are appointed to receve the Prison and to receive it when furnished.

April Court, 1757.

Thomas Flournoy, took the oath to His majesties person and Government and the oath of an under-Sheriff of this county and repeated and subscribed the Test. Peter Legrand and Matthew Flournoy report that they have received the prison, and finding it well done had received it and the report is ordered to be recorded.

May Court, 1757.

Matthew Flournoy, et al., members of the Grand Jury; Ten Indict-

ments for profane swearing and drunkenness, nine for not attending their Parish church. M. Venable Foreman.

Same court, May, David Flournoy, Gent., Sheriff led to the bar the prisoners, Joseph & Tom.

July Court, 1757.

Richard Burks, on the motion of David Flournoy, Gent., Sherif of this county, sworn and admitted his under-Sherif.

(Sheriff David died Oct. 18th, 1757. F. R.)

October Court, 1757.

James Wimbish was commissioned Sherif and subscribed the Test and took the oath of a Sheriff of this county.

Nov'r Court, 1757.

Ordered that John Martin, Peter LeGrand, James Wimbish, and James Thaxton, any three of them being sworn do appraise the personal estate of David Flournoy, Dec'd, in current money and return the same.

David Flournoy's Est. acct. order, 1lb. 14s. 6d.

To David Flournoy's Estate for going to Wmsburg for a commission, Oyer and Terminer trial Randolph's negro and LeGrand negro one hundred and twenty-five, 336 lbs mcht. Tobacco.

June Court, 1765.

Matthew Flournoy, Gent. pltff. vs. Nathl. Hoggatt, judgment for 29lbs. 11s. 6d.

January Court, 1773.

Thomas Flournoy's ear mark (cattle mark) recorded. A cross in the left ear, ——— in the right ear.

Feby. Court. 1788.

Thomas Flowrnoury, Ptff, as late High Sherif.

April Court, 1790.

Same.

May Court, 1790.

Same, vs. his deputy John Holcomb, for collections 2429lbs, 12s. 11d. one farthing.

April Court, 1791.

Thomas Flournoy, 711lbs. 19s. and 1 farthing with twenty per centum per annum, making 854lbs. 5s.

February Court, 1792.

Thomas Flournoy, late Sherif vs. John Clark, Sheriff, recovered 67lbs. 6s. 6d.

May Court, 1792.

Thomas Flournoy, late Sh'f, was allowed his delinquent tax returned.

Nov'r Court, 1796.

Ann Flournoy, other wise called Nancy Flournoy, vs. Alexander LeGrand, civil suit, recovered cost.

Thomas Flournoy often appears in the records as Plaintiff in suits, both law and Chancery.

May Court, 1800.

Thomas Flournoy was exempt from tax and levy on his negro, West.

The foregoing are from the order books of the years indicated.

Thomas Flournoy was Sheriff of Prince Edward county, Virginia, in 1786 and 1787 (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*), and member of the House of Delegates, 1780 (*Journal*). He was appointed County Lieutenant (Commander in chief of Militia) of Prince Edward, in 1783. (*Calendar*).

This David Flournoy at his death devised and bequeathed his estate as follows:

DAVID FLOURNOY'S WILL.

I, David Flournoy, being in lowe and weake condition do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament. In the name of God, Amen.

First, I desire that al' my just debts may be paid by my executors hereafter named; then I give my brother, Mathews Flournoy five hundred acres of land, lying and being in the county of Prince Edward, joining Jno. Martin, Abraham Baker, and Charles Anderson, to him and his heirs forever. I likewise give to the said Matthews two hundred acres of land in Chesterfield to him and to his heirs forever. I likewise give the sd. Matthews Flournoy all the Profit of my Sheriff's office, if any due, and fifty pounds to be raised out of my estate as soone as possible by making crops to him and to his heirs forever.

Then I give my brother, Thomas Flournoy, my plantation whereon I now live with six hundred and eighty acres land joining thereto to him and to his heirs forever. I likewise give the said Thomas Flournoy, five negroes (viz) Will, Suckey, Patience, Lucy, and Frank, to him and to His Heirs forever. I also give the sd. Thomas my stock of all kind together with my household furniture and wearing apparel to him and to his heirs forever. Then I give to my sister, Mary Booker, one small negro Girl Named Molly and her futur increase to her and to her heirs forever.

And lastly, I do appoint Thomas Scott my hole and sole executor to this my last Will and Testament.

In witness, I have set my hand and seal this 7th day Sept. 1757.

DAVID FLOURNOY, (Seal).

Jacob Womack,
John Watkins,
William Bumpass.

A Copy—Teste:

H. R. HOOPER, C. C.

December Court, 1757.

An Inventory of David Flournoy's estate returned amount to three hundred and thirty-five pounds, fifteen shillings, and ten pence half penny, and was by the court ordered to be recorded.

AN INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF DAVID FLOURNOY, DEC'D, DEC'R. COURT, 1757.

1 Bed and furniture, L 300 1 Do. & fur. in here, L. 5. 0. 0.	13	0	0
1 Table, 3 chests, and 8 chairs	2	12	6
1 Saddle and Bridle, 35s. 1 Box Iron, 7s. 6d	2	2	4
1 pair money scales, 9s. 1 Tea, 9s		18	
1 Candle Stick, & 4s. 6d., 1 pair Broken Gold But	1	4	6
1½ oz. Old Silver 7s. 6d., a parc'l earthenware	1		
2 Punch Bowls, 1s. 10d., 1s. 2d. 1 Doz. Pewter Plates	1	1	10
2 Diches, 3s. 3d. Plates 10s. 2d. Barows 5s	1	3	
1 Bible and Prayer Book 12s. 6d., 1 Gun 15s	1	7	6
1 Old Iron Kettle and Pan 7s. 6d. 1 Looking Glass		7	6
½ Doz. *Knives* 5s. 2 Iron Potts 20s	1	5	
1 Washing Tub 3 pales 1 Tubb		11	
1 Tub 1s. 1 Horse Brush and Bottle Ink 1s. 6d		2	6
1 Pr. Traces, Hames, Leather, &c., 7s		7	
3 Bits 6s. 1 Negro Fellow, West L60	60	6	
1 Negro Woman, Suckey L. 60; Negro Woman, Patience, L. 60	120		
1 Negro Child, Molly L. 10. Do. Frank, L. 10	20		
1 Negro Gal, Lucy	30		
1 Horse L. 12, 1 Do. L. 7, 1 Do. L. 7	22	12	
1 do. L. 4 S. 0. 1 Mare and Colt, L. 5	9	5	
18 Head Cattle, L. 20, about 30 bushels Corn L. 16	36		
33 Old Hogs and 9 Pigs	10		
L.	335	15	10

A Crop of Tobacco not yet finished.

"Pursuant to an order of Prince Edward Court, we the subscribers Mitt. Being first sworn, according to law, apprais'd the above estate of David Flournoy, Deceased, in current money.

"Given under our hands this 30th day December, 1757.

"THOM'S SCOTT, *Executor*."

"James Wimbish,"
"John Martin,"
"James Thackston."

A Copy—Teste:

H. R. HOOPER, C. C.

Mary Flournoy (Booker): She was the 8th child of Jean Jacques Flournoy, born Feby. 23d, 1735. Married William Booker, of Prince Edward county. Died between Sept. 8th, 1798, the date of her will, and April 21st, 1800, the date of its record in the clerk's office at Farmville, Va.

The will of Wm. Booker, her husband, is dated Aug. 20th, 1783, and was recorded Oct. 20th, 1783, in county court clerk's office, Farmville, Va. This will mentions the following children: (1) Gideon Booker; (2) Jane Davis Booker, the wife of Jacob Morton; (3) Mary W. Booker; (4) William Flournoy Booker; (5) John Booker; (6) Thomas Booker; (7) Elizabeth Julia Booker; (8) Frances Booker; (9) Rebecca Booker; (10) Nancy Booker.

The will of Mary Booker, his widow, mentions the following children: (1) Gideon Booker; (2) Jane Davis Morton; (3) Mary W. Booker; (4) William Flournoy Booker; (5) John Booker; (6) Elizabeth Julia Green; (7) Rebecca Smith.

Booker: The "Huguenot Emigration to Virginia," page 48, mentions among those who came "In ye fourth Shipp," "John Leroy booker, and his wife and one Child." It is reliably stated that since 1757 the Booker family has had representatives in Amelia and Prince Edward counties.

Thomas Flournoy: Was the 6th son and youngest child of Jean Jacques, born Nov. 28, 1738.

From this one of the brothers can be traced the descent of the present generation of the Prince Edward-Brunswick Flournoys. He married Ann Martin. Who she was or where she came from cannot be ascertained from the records.

Thomas Flournoy's will was recorded Feb. 16th, 1801, in Will Book 3, page 204. From it it appears that his wife Ann survived him. They were the parents of: (1) David Flournoy; (2) John James Flournoy; (3) Elizabeth Julia Flournoy; (4) Mary Flournoy; (5) Ann Flournoy; (6) Lucy Faris Flournoy; (7) Marcia Martin Flournoy, and possibly another son. No copy of his will was furnished for publication.

The tracing of the descendants of these will be deferred for the present, as the information is as yet too general and lacks minuteness in many essentials.

For the greater part of the foregoing information concerning the Prince Edward-Brunswick Flournoys, the compiler is indebted to Col. J. P. Fitzgerald, of Farmville, Va., whose wife is of the descent. Col. Fitzgerald is yet at work on this matter, and care will be taken to compile with such minute accuracy as to dates, localities, etc., as will obviate the confusion that would otherwise arise from the recurrence of the same names, John James, David, Mathews, Julia, Josiah, Francis, etc. The Brunswick county, Va., Flournoys are of the Prince Edward branch.

RELIGIOUS PREDILECTIONS.—That the Flournoy who settled in the city of Calvin was a Calvinist is true.

The immigrant Flournoys, in common with the other Huguenot refugees, conformed to the Episcopal Church, as by law established in the Colony, as the "Huguenot Emigration" shows.

The following extracts from the records of Briery Presbyterian Church, Prince Edward county, show that this branch early reverted to a more stalwart form of Calvinism than was to be found within the fold of the Established Church, and to this they have ever since adhered, it is thought.

"A manual | For | the members of | The | Briery Presbyterian Church, | Virginia. | Compiled By | James W. Douglas. | Printed by order of the Session, | Decr., 1828."

"A Sketch of the History of Briery Presbyterian Church."

* * * "Between 1755 and 1760, most probably, the church of Briery was organized by the Rev Robert Henry." Accounts of various irregular supplies, then: 'In 1766, a plan was adopted for establishing a permanent fund for the support of the Gospel. About three hundred pounds was obtained by subscription, and appropriated to the purchase of servants." (Evidently negro mechanics to hire out).

"In the appropriation of their funds many will think they erred, but it was the error of the age in which they lived, and their names and motives should be respected by their descendants."

Their names are as follows: "Mathias Flournoy, * * each £10; Thomas Flournoy, * * each 5 pounds; William Booker, * * £3 each; William Rivers, Richard Rivers, * * £1 each."

In the account of the ministers, trustees, elders, etc., appears: "In January, 1828, Mr. James W. Douglas began to preach, as stated supply, engaged for six months."

A list of the officers and private members of Briery Church:

"MINISTERS."

"Rev. Robert Henry settled about 1760, died about 1766."

The ninth minister is "James Walter Douglas, settled January 1, 1828, served all the Sabbaths per month, died December 28th, 1828."

Among the Trustees appears, "6th William Booker, died"—no date. Among the members is No. "45 Matthews Flournoy, withdrew, died"—no dates. No. "46, Eliz. Flournoy, wife of Matthews, died"—no dates.

Evidently she died a member of that Church; he had withdrawn, probably to go "West" to Kentucky. This coincides with the idea of her death having occurred before he went west, as she did not sign the deeds he made in selling his lands.

No. "64" is "Col. Thomas Flournoy, died"—no date. "65, Anne Flournoy, wife of Thomas, died June 1814."

No. "219, Ann C. Flournoy, wife of John J. 241. Received Apl. 1811."

No. "241, John J. Flournoy, son of Thomas, received July 7th, 1822,

removed *Coll.* (?) 1828." No. "329, Ann E. Flournoy, daughter of John J., 241, received May 25. 1828."

No. 67 is "Maj. Jacob Morton," and No. "410, Thomas Flournoy, grandson of Jacob Morton, 67," received Dec. 25, 1828. "411, Frances M. Flournoy, wife of Thomas, 410, received Decr. 25, 1828."

The names Morton, Spencer, Booker, etc., run all through the lists.

MATHEWS (the name appears as Mathew, Mathias, Matthews and Mathews) FLOURNOY: Was the 5th son and 7th child of the Huguenot Immigrant Jean Jacques. He was born June 21st, 1732. See *July Magazine*, page 84. By deeds now of record at Farmville, Va., he conveyed his lands in Prince Edward county on May 10th, 1757, Feby. 12th, 1760, and May 20th, 1765. He removed to Kentucky—the exact date of his emigration not being known—and while returning to Kentucky from Virginia was killed by Indians. The locality of his death is stated as Cumberland Gap, Ky., by the Kentucky tradition, and Crab Orchard by the Virginia tradition. From the locality of the two places, Cumberland Gap being en route, the Kentucky tradition is probably correct. He left many descendants. It would seem he made many trips to and fro before he met his death at the hands of the aborigines.

The tradition obtaining in the Northeast Kentucky branch of the family concerning the death of their propositus, Mathews, is furnished by John Flournoy Henry, Esq., 2d Vice-President of the Louisville Trust Co., Louisville, Ky., his great grandson, as follows:

"Matthews Flournoy, returning from Virginia, was killed by the Indians near Cumberland Gap. He was with Whitney, a celebrated Indian fighter, and others. Being attacked they sought the protection of the forest trees. Soon Whitney called to Matthews Flournoy 'why do you remain behind one tree? Change from one to another or they will kill you.' Flournoy replied, 'I cannot move, they have shot me through the knee.' Just then Whitney saw a stalwart Indian with his arrow drawn upon Flournoy. He raised his rifle, hoping to kill the Indian before he had slain his friend, but the Indian was too quick. His arrow pierced the heart of Flournoy almost at the same instant that Whitney's rifle ball entered the vitals of the Indian. Whitney and his companions were driven from the forest, but returned to carry off the body of their companion, Flournoy, and found it so eaten by wolves that they buried it on the spot where he was killed."

MATHEWS FLOURNOY'S FAMILY.

He married, according to Mr. Henry's narrative, about 1755, in Virginia, the widow of Charles Smith, formerly Miss Elizabeth Pryor, daughter of William Pryor. Their children were as follows: (1) Robert Flournoy; (2) Samuel Flournoy; (3) David J. Flournoy; (4) John J. Flournoy; (5) Francis Flournoy; (6) Mathews, Jr., Flournoy; (7) Patsey (who married Wells in Virginia); (8) Thomas; (9) Elizabeth Julia, who

married Gen. William Henry, of Scott county, Kentucky, Oct. 12th, 1786, and died in 1813, aged 45 years, 6 months and 12 days.

Of these children, the two sons Robert (1) and Thomas (8), went to Georgia and founded families.

The information is that Robert never went to Kentucky, but ran away from his father in Virginia and went to Georgia, possibly about the close of the Revolution, 1780, perhaps. Was a land surveyor. The county or place at which he settled has not been given. Thomas went first to Kentucky and was then induced by his elder brother, Robert, to go to Georgia; was aided by Robert in his legal studies, and became prominent at Augusta, Georgia.

In a general way it may be stated that the descendants of Mathews, Sen'r. (born 1732), settled in Northeast Kentucky, in "the Blue Grass," as follows:

David Flournoy lived in Woodford county, Kentucky, in 1785. Matthews Flournoy (junior), was a member of the Kentucky House of Representatives for Fayette county in 1826 (1821?), and of the Kentucky State Senate, 1821–'5. J. J. Flournoy was a member of the Kentucky House of Representatives for Pendleton county in 1800. David Flournoy, of Scott county, was a member of the Kentucky State Senate, 1800–1804; Representative, 1799. John Flournoy was a member of the Kentucky House of Representatives from Scott county, 1796. M. Flournoy was a member of the Kentucky House of Representatives from Shelby county, 1805 (1801?). John J. Flournoy was a member of the Kentucky House of Representatives from Boone county, 1814–15. (*Collin's History of Kentucky*); but volume and page not cited by my informant. (Was not this same Mathews Flournoy a candidate in 183— for the Governorship of Kentucky as a Democrat? F. R.)

The Powhatan County Flournoys.

Samuel, third child and second son of Jean Jacques, was born Oct. 4th, 1724. He married Elizabeth Harris, Apl. 9th, 1748. The marriage bond is of record at Goochland, Va., as is her father's written consent that the clerk may issue the marriage license.

Consent of John Harris.

Sir. Aprill 1, 1748.

I do hereby signifie my Consent that you grant a Certificate for Mr. Samuel Flournoy to be married to my daughter Elizabeth.

Witness— John Harris.
James Harris,
William Harris.

Marriage Bond of Saml. Flournoy.

Know all men by these Presents that wee Samuel Flournoy and Henry Wood are holden and firmly bound unto our Sovereign Lord

King George the Second and to his Heirs and Successors in the Sum of fifty pounds Curr't money to the payment of w'ch well and truly to be made wee bind ourselves and either of us our and either of Our Heirs Executors and Adm'rs Joyntly and severally firmly by these Presents. Sealed with our Seals and dated this Second Day of Aprill, 1748

The condition of this Obligation is such that if there be no lawfull Cause to obstruct a Marriage intended to be had and solemnized between the above bound Samuel Flournoy and Elizabeth Harriss then this obligation to be void else in force.

Sealed and delivered
in presence of ..... SAMUEL FLOURNOY,
H. WOOD.

I, P. G. Miller, deputy clerk of the County Court of Goochland county, Virginia, do certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the marriage bond of Samuel Flournoy, dated April 2d, 1748, and, together with the written consent of John Harris, thereto attached, filed as a record in clerk's office of said Court.

Given under my hand this 19th day of March, 1894.

P. G. MILLER, *Deputy Clerk.*

It appears elsewhere herein that Mr. Wood was the clerk of the court. Hence it probably is that nobody "testes" his and Flournoy's signature to the bond.

ELIZABETH HARRIS FLOURNOY.—Her descent appears from the "Harris Genealogy," in the Records of the Virginia Historical Society, which was recently compiled by W. G. Stanard, Esq., of Richmond, Va., for Mrs. Virginia M. Harris Van Voast, wife of Col. James Van Voast, U. S. Army, retired, 123 east Third Street, Cincinnati, Ohio.

"Capt. Thomas Harris was a member of the Virginia Company, 1609; came to the Colony in 1611, and settled in the present Henrico county; received grants of land, 1635–'8; was a member of the House of Burgesses, 1623, 1639, 1646. Father of: Major William Harris, Justice of Henrico, member of the House of Burgesses, 1652, 1653, 1656 and 1657–'8; appointed by the Assembly, Dec., 1656, Major of the Regiment of Henrico and Charles City. Will probated in Henrico county (Richmond), Feby. 1st, 1678. Father of: Thomas Harris, of Henrico county, will proved June, 1730. Father of: John Harris, will probated at Cumberland C. H., 1751." Father of: Elizabeth Harris, who was born Dec. 31st, 1729, married Samuel Flournoy, April 9th, 1748, whose will, made May 15th, 1789, probated May 19th, 1791, is of record in Will Book, No. 1, page 200, Powhatan C. H. (For her birth see Geneva MSS).

John Harris, of Cumberland, in his will dated March 23d, M. D. C. C. X. L. J. X. L., gives his daughter, Elizabeth Flournoy, 250 pounds "current money of Virginia," and 3 negroes, Phil, Dilcey and Hannah;

and to his granddaughter, Ursley Flournoy, one negro, Magdalen, and appoints Samuel Flournoy one of the executors. Probated May Court, 1751. Sarah Harris, single, of Cumberland, in her will, dated May 4th, 1754, gives her neice, Elizabeth Flournoy, certain furniture.

Samuel Flournoy's Children.

The children of Samuel Flournoy, as set out in the *July Magazine*, page 89, are given again because of the reference to them in the documents printed below, and because of more accurate data concerning some of them: (1) Ursula, born May 15th, 1749; (2) Gideon, born Feby. 20th, 1752; (3) John, born April 29th, 1754; (4) Mary ———; (5) Samuel, born Decr. 9th, 1758; (6) David, born April 14th, 1761 (died in Caldwell county, West Ky., June 30th, 1831); (7) Jordan, born Sept. 20th, 1763; (8) Elizabeth Julia, born Novr. 25th, 1765; Thomas ———; Silas, born June 4th, 1774; and the Parish Register of the Rev. William Douglas, of which more will be said below, gives also: Martha, born Feby. —, 1768; as no mention is made of her in her father's will, she probably died in childhood and before her father, as neither his will nor her mother's mentions her.

"Full Abstract from the Parish Register of William Douglas, made by Robert W. Lewis, of No. 2307 E. Franklin Street, Richmond, Va., who now owns it:

"Note.—In the Register of Baptisms are two leaves torn out which contained 200 Baptisms, viz: from Augt. 29th, 1762, to Mch 31st, 1763. Thirty clean leaves and five written ones were torn out while left at Goochland C. H. and at Tucker Woodson's by William Douglas. I know not if the five leaves include the two leaves of Baptisms. From Aug. 9th, 1778, the Register is left vacant until taken up in Louisa county, April 18th, 1781.

"William Douglas was voted out of his Parish, Sept. 5th, 1777, and retired to his farm in Louisa, where he continued his Register, making his last entry July 24th, 1797, when within 10 days of 89 years of age.

"R. W. L."

Extracts.

The Flournoy Family; Marriages.

"Oct. 27, 1755. Jac Fleurnoy and Elizabeth Burner (or Bumer), in Maniken Town, p. 2."

"May 26, 1769. James Harris and Ursley Flournoy, both in Manikentown, p. 11."

Births and Christenings.

"Jan. 7, 1764. Samuel Flournoy and Elizabeth Harris, a son named Jordan, born Sept. 20, 1763, p. 66."

"Mar. 8, 1766. Samuel Flournoy & Elizabeth Harris, a D. named Eliz. Julie, born Nov. 25, 1765, p. 73."

"Apl. 2, 1768. Sam Fleurnoy and Eliz. Harris, a D. named Martha, born Feby. ——, 1768, p. 80."

Of Rev. William Douglas and his ministrations, Bishop Meade writes as follows in "Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia," Vol. I, page 456, *et seq.*:

"In the year 1744 the Parish of St. James, Northam, was restricted to the north side of the river, and that on the south side was called St. James, Southam, both of them being in Goochland, which still lay on both sides of the river, and extended from the Louisa line to the Appomattox."

After the death of Rev. Anthony Gavin, an account of whose labors is given, "the Rev. Mr. Douglas was chosen. He entered on his duties in 1750," with an account of his life, character and services.

"In the year 1777, after a ministry of twenty-seven years, he resigned his charge and settled on a farm in Louisa, where he spent the remainder of his years, which were not many. * * * He records one thousand three hundred and eighty eight marriages, and four thousand and sixty-nine baptisms." All this of St. James, Northam. Of the Parish of King William, Manakin Town, Bishop Meade says, page 467, "In the year 1739 the Rev. Mr. Gavin baptized in the parish. From the year 1750 to 1780, the Rev. Mr. Douglas, of Goochland, and other ministers around, occasionally served it."

The Bishop says, "From the family of Dupuys I have gotten the old church register, which, though rotten and torn in fragments, has been kept so as to enable me to obtain the statistics given in this article." (Who now owns it? F. R.)

WILLS AND ADMINISTRATIONS.

The compiler is in possession of quite a mass of memoranda from the deed books of Goochland, Cumberland and Powhatan counties, which he hopes hereafter to publish, but at present, for lack of space, he confines this abstract to wills chiefly.

Samuel Flournoy's Will

The will of Samuel Flournoy, son of Jean Jacques, dated Sept. 5th, 1780, is of record in the clerk's office at Powhatan, Will Book I, page 66; probated Decr. 21st, 1780. Directs the payment of his debts. Gives his son, Gideon, during life, the land he lives on, estimated at four hundred and seventy-five acres, being the land purchased from Joseph Bonderant, John Radford and Richard Epperson, "but if my s'd son Gideon should marry or reform his life so that it should appear to my Exrs so that there was a probability of his not wasting his Estate," his executors are directed to convey him the land in fee; also gives Gideon six negroes, and the stock and feather bed now in his possession; gives son, John Flournoy, the land he lives on, 300 acres, except 28 acres on the north side of Lockado's spring branch, and

what the mill-pond overflows; also 200 acres adjoining this land, purchased of James Lyle, and the eight negroes, the stock and feather bed in his possession; to his son, Samuel, tract of 304 acres of land on "Appromattock river" in Chesterfield county, purchased of William Harris, seven negroes, 15 head of black cattle, 10 sheep, 2 sows and pigs, one year's provision of Pork, the use of a horse one year, one feather bed and furniture; to his son, David, 260 acres of land, part of the land purchased of testator's brother, Gideon, except 2 acres joining the mill-dam, and the land overflowed by the mill-pond, "which s'd land lieth on Agee's Creek;" directs how the division lines should be run, dividing David and Thomas; also gives David 100 acres of land purchased of John and James Smith, six negroes, one feather bed and furniture; to his son, Jordan, the 322-acre tract purchased of James Smith, 28 acres adjoining the north side of Lockadoe's spring branch, two acres joining the mill-dam, all the land that was overflowed by the mill-pond, seven negroes, one feather bed and furniture; to his son, Thomas, 125 acres in Powhatan county on "Joneses" creek, purchased of Richard James, 160 acres, adjoining, purchased of Peter Bonderant, also 40 acres adjoining, being the remainder of the tract bought from the testator's brother, Gideon, directs how the dividing line shall run, six negroes, one feather bed and furniture; to his son, Silas "(after the death of my wife)," the tract of land whereon I now live, 400 acres, six negroes, also "after the death of my wife, my still, my silver watch, all my household and kitchen furniture"; to my daughter, Ursula Harris, 5 negroes; to his daughter, Elizabeth Julia Flournoy, eight negroes, one feather bed and furniture; to his grandson, James Harris, one negro boy, Liba; to his grandson, Samuel Harris, 100 acres of land in Chesterfield, which "I purchased of his father James Harris," and "my lot in Manchester Town." Gives his wife his home place for life, with seven negroes, with power to dispose of the negroes at her death as she sees fit; directs that all the residue of his estate not disposed of be kept together by his wife "for the better support, education and maintenance of my children," if his wife should marry then the home place to be divided between her and Silas, and she to take a proportionate share with his children then under age, of horses, cattle, sheep, hogs, to dispose of as she may see proper; his sons David, Jordan and Thomas, and his daughter Elizabeth Julia, to have their shares as they arrive at majority or marry; his sons Thomas and Silas to be well educated, but if not funds sufficient, then his executors to sell the hundred acres of land which was the widow Lansdon's, and his sorrel colt; if this land not sold then it is to be divided between David and Jordan; if James Bransford complys with a certain written agreement his executors are to make Bransford a deed to the Flat-rock land; if David dies under age his land divided between Jordan and Silas; if Jordan dies under age his lands to be divided between David and Silas; if Thomas should die under age his

land to be divided between David and Silas; if Silas dies under age his lands to be divided between Jordan and Thomas; if Samuel "should die before he returns from the South," his lands to be divided between Gideon and Jordan.

Appoints his brother Thomas Flournoy and his friends William Harris and Anthony Martin executors, "desiring my est. may not be appraised."

Witnessed by Geo. Smith, Sim. Bryan, James Martin, Wm. McKenzie.

When the will was probated, Dec. 21st, 1780, by the executors named, "Elizabeth Flournoy came into court and relinquished her right of dower."

The executors qualified with Richard Crump, Gent., and Thomas Harris, their sureties, the penalty being five hundred thousand pounds.

"INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF CAPT. SAMUEL FLOURNOY, DEC'D, TAKEN BY THE EXECUTORS."

38 negroes, to-wit. Daniel, Phill, Will, Abraham, Joe, George, Isaac, Pop, Cesar, Tim, York, Reuben, Jane, Sampson, Hampton, Pat, Phebe, James, Nan, Suckey, Dorcus, Lucy, Annaky, Remer (?), Hannah, Patt, Darby, Matt, Peter, Jacob, Shadrack, Kitt, Hannah, Aggy, Dilcey, Amy, James and Sukey; Seventeen horses, Sixty four head of cattle, ninety sheep, fifty hogs, seven feather beds & furniture, five bedsteads, one doz. leather chairs & fifteen rush do, Six walnut tables, two pine do, one desk, three trunks, four chests, one looking glass, one case & eleven bottles, one silver watch, dozen tea spoons and one silver can, Harvies Explanation on The Old and New Testament, a parcel of religious books, half dozen china cups and saucers, one gun, cloth brush, pr. tongs & shovel, three pr. andirons, four flat irons, one box iron heaters, twelve Jugs, eight knives & forks, one walnut stand, one loom, warping box and bars, one riding chair, one wagon & geers, four flax wheels, four woolen do, one copper kettle, one brass do, four pots, two iron pot racks, three mens saddles, one woman's do, pr. money scales & weights, pr. steelyards, four salt cellars, two Razors, pr. lancets, pr. silver tongs, one china sugar dish, three dozen pewter plates, thirteen dishes, six basons, one large safe, three candle sticks, one whip saw, one X cut do, one hand do, two augers, one broad-ax, one foot adze, three chisels, one hammer, eight narrow axes, twelve hoes, eight plow hoes, one dutch oven, one still & about three hundred bushels of wheat in the straw, one hundred barrels of corn, five hhds. Tobacco net inspected.

(Signed)

WILLIAM HARRIS,
ANT'Y MARTIN.

At a Court held for Powhatan County the twenty-first day of March,

one thousand seven hundred and eighty-two, this Inventory was presented to Court and ordered to be recorded. Will Book, No. 1, p. 72.

Test: TH MILLER, *Clk.*

The settlement of the estate of Samuel Flournoy pended in the court for some years, as inspection will show. Will Book, No. 1, pages 322, 323, 324, 325, 326.

The following proceedings were finally had on the dates given below. The account with the executors is voluminous.

"Agreeable to an order of the Worshipful Court of Powhatan, We the Commissioners have settled the account of Anthony Martin and find the within to contain a just Settlement.

HOR TURPIN,
W. S. SMITH,
SAM PLEASANTS,
JOHN HARRIS, Jr.

12th June, 1795.

"At a court held for Powhatan County, at Scottville, on the 16th day of July, 1795. This Settlement of the Estate of Samuel Flournoy, dec'd, with Anthony Martin the Executor was returned to Court and ordered to be recorded.

ABNER CRUMP, C. P."

"A copy from Will Book, No. 1, pages 322, 323, 324, 325, 326.

Teste: JAMES A. TILMAN, *Clerk*."

ELIZABETH HARRIS FLOURNOY'S WILL.

The will of the wife of Samuel Flournoy is of record in the county court clerk's office, at Powhatan C. H., Va. Will Book, No. 1, p. 200. The date of this will is May 15, 1789 The testatrix speaks of herself as "of the County of Powhatan and Parish of King William."

After "Imprinium" commending her soul to God and her body to the earth "in hopes of a joyful resurrection," she gives her "son Gideon Flournoy," a negro slave, Daniel; to her son John Flournoy, a negro woman slave, Pol; to her son Samuel Flournoy, a negro boy named "Shederick"; to her son David Flournoy, a negro girl named Moriah; to her son Jordan Flournoy, a negro man slave, Till; to her son Thomas Flournoy, her negro woman named Hannah; to her son Silas Flournoy, a negro man, Tom, and a negro girl named Hannah, daughter of Hannah; to her granddaughter Elizabeth Harris, daughter of "Uasula" Harris, a negro girl named Biddy; to her granddaughter Mary Harris, daughter of "Wisula" Harris, two black cattle and four sheep; to her grandson William H. Britton, son of Elizabeth J. Britton, a negro girl named Pat; to her granddaughter Nancy M. Flournoy, daughter of David, a negro girl, Rachel; to her sons Thomas and Silas, all the residue of her estate, to be equally divided "betwixt"

them; her "beloved sons David and Jordan," appointed executors. Witnessed by Peter F. Turpin, Wm. Sublett and Joseph Sallee. Probated at a County Court held at Scottsville for Powhatan county, Thursday, May 19th, 1791, by the oaths of William Sublett and Joseph Sallee; executors qualified, giving bond in penalty of one thousand five hundred pounds, with William Bently surety.

Samuel Flournoy's son, Thomas, made his will as follows:

THOMAS FLOURNOY'S WILL.

The will of Thomas Flournoy, son of Samuel and Elizabeth Flournoy, was dated Mch. 14th, 1794, probated Sept. 18th, 1794, Will Book, No. 1, page 292, county clerk's office, Powhatan C. H. Directs that his estate be kept together till all debts paid. Emancipates all his slaves and directs his executors to procure certificates of emancipation for them from County Court; the males under 21 years to be bound out to some industrious mechanic to learn a trade until they reach age of 21; females under 18 bound to some industrious person "to learn to Spin, Sew and Weave," until 18 years old. "Forasmuch as it appears to me that by nature all mankind has an equal claim to Freedom, it is my desire to do them that justice which their situation has denied them, and whereas I am called on by the dictates of humanity to liberate all my slaves who are able to support themselves by honest industry, so am I bound to provide for such as are by length of years and service worn down in feeble old age."

He therefore gives to his brother Jordan his old negro woman, Hannah, and to "enable him to indulge her in as much ease as the nature of her health and situation may require," he also gives Jordan his "Young Bay filly"; also "for good causes to me known" fifty pounds; to his brother Silas his large bay Mare; to his brother David ten acres of land adjoining his tract. If Hannah did not "chuse" to belong to his brother Jordan, she should have the liberty of "chusing" with which of his brothers she would live, and that brother should have as compensation the bay filly or one equally as good; his land sold, and furniture, stock, farming utensils, sold, on a credit by his executors, and the monies arising from these sales equally divided between Samuel, Jordan and "Sylas" Flournoy, his nephews James Harris, William H. Britton, his neice "Polly Flournoy (daughter of Gideon)" and "Pernitta E. Flournoy (daughter of David)." The legacies of these last to be put at interest till they arrive at 21 or marry; should either of these three die before arriving at 21, the father to have that share; to his sister Julia Britton, his "riding Chair and Harness"; his brothers Jordan and Silas and his cousins John Harris, Jr., and Jordan Harris, appointed executors. Witnessed by H. Turpin, Thomas Harris, Rich. Mosby, John Harris, Jr.

Probated at Scottsville, at a court held for Powhatan county, Thurs-

day, Sept. 18th, 1794, by the "oathes" of Richard Mosby, John Harris, Horatio Turpin; John Harris and Jordan Flournoy qualified as executors, with Thomas Harris and David Flournoy as sureties on their bond for fifteen hundred dollars.

Gideon Flournoy, son of Samuel, made his will as follows:

Gideon Flournoy's Will.

Dated Dec. 20, 1819; proven Feby. 15, 1821. To my son Jno. James Flournoy my land, except 100 acres which I wish sold to pay my Debts, if necessary. To my grand-son James Edward Roberts, certain negros. To my daughter Mary E. Woodfin $5.00. To my daughter Martha Woodfin $5.00. All my estate to remain together until my son John J. Flournoy is 21 years old. My executors shall sell my land in Pittsylvania Co.

I appoint my brother Jordan Flournoy, my Son-in-law John Roberts and my friend Jno. Maxey, Executors of my will.

Will Book, No. 6, p. 113.

William B. Flournoy, of Dorset P. O., is believed to be the only person named "Flournoy" now living in Powhatan. He is the son of the foregoing John James, son of Gideon.

Yet another son of Samuel Flournoy, Jordan, devised and bequeathed as follows:

Jordan Flournoy's Will.

Dated 21st June, 1833; proven Augt. 5, 1833. To my son John James Flournoy the land I now live on containing 750 acres more or less. To my sons Gustavus & Thomas in trust for my son William, certain slaves &c. To my daughter Lucy personal property & $2000 00, on condition that if none of her children are raised to maturity or marry, then it shall return to my estate. To my grand-son Wm. Ball, one negro & $500. To my grand-daughter Judith Elizabeth Ball, one negro & $500.00. To Robert Poor of the City of Richmond $300.00, which amount my late wife, Sarah, requested I would leave to her brother, Robert Crouch, who by his will devised the same to said Poore.

"And at the request of my late wife, Sarah, I give to Elizabeth Snead and Mary Crouch, daughters of the late John Crouch of Goochland county, Gabriella G. Anderson, formerly Gabriella G. Crouch, daughter of Richard Crouch, Jr., each, $300. I appoint my sons George W. and John James Flournoy, executors."

Will Book, No. 9, page 192. Powhatan C. H., Va.

The Chesterfield Flournoys.

That the Flournoys of Chesterfield county descend from Francis, son of Jacob, the Immigrant, is now certain. E. H. Flournoy, the present circuit court clerk at Chesterfield C. H., is the son of Samuel; the son of Josiah; the son of Francis; the son of Jacob.

Richard W. Flournoy, of Richmond, is at work on this line, being likewise a descendant of Josiah Flournoy.

The Flournoys of Columbus, Ga., and Eufala, Ala., descend from Gibson, another son of Francis. Mr. Robert Flournoy, of "Broken Arrow" Plantation, Columbus, Ga., is interesting himself in this line.

All minuter details of descent will be hereafter given as fast as supplied.

Some imperfect memoranda from Chesterfield C. H. are herewith given as being of some possible service.

WILL BOOKS, CHESTERFIELD COUNTY COURT.

Francis Flournoy, to wife Mary, 4 negroes and use of Plantation, etc.; at death, to children. *Daughters*, Mary, Jane, Sarah and Martha. *Sons*, Jacob (200 a), Francis (200 a), William (300 a), Gibson, James, Josiah; *Grandsons*, Francis (son of Jacob), Jacob, Francis, James, Gibson, William and Josiah, 10 a each. Sons Jacob and Francis Extr's. Will dated Apl. 13th, 1770. Probated Mch. 5th, 1773. No. 2, p 262.

James Flournoy, wife Keziah. *Sons*, Jacob, James; *Daughters*, Martha Farrar, Lydia Dunnavent; other children, Forest, Rhoda, Nancy, Peggy Jones, Seth Ward, Hannah, Nelson, Elizabeth, Jean (John) (?), Francis, Polly. Nephews: Francis, son of William; sister Mary Wooldridge, and her son Edward Wooldridge. Brothers, Wm. and John Flournoy, Ex'rs, dated January 1st, 1795. Witnesses Peter F., and Edward F. Flournoy, Book No. 5, page 446.

Francis Flournoy; proven Mar. 5th, 1773. James Flournoy; proven Oct. 13th, 1800. John Flournoy; proven Aug. 12th, 1811.

MARRIAGE BONDS AND MARRIAGES.

Lydia Flournoy and Francis Dunnavant, Sept. 22d, 1792.

John Flournoy and Sarah Labburine (or Labarrean?), Jan. 3d, 1784.

Wm. Flournoy and Edith Friend; Wm. Flournoy and Phebe Farrar. Two dates are given, Mar. 7th, 1776, and Dec. 21st, 1790; but to the marriage with which wife which date relates the compiler cannot now state.

Gibson Flournoy and Patsy Ashurst, July 17th. 1792.

John Flournoy and Martha Nunnally, May 1st, 1797.

Judith Flournoy and Josiah Hatcher, Aug. 18th, 1783.

Hannah Flournoy and William T. Hodgson, Feby. 10th, 1794.

Mary Ann Flournoy and Peter Mahone, Feby, 6th, 1784.

Sarah Flournoy and Richard Traylor (or Reuben Taylor?), Oct. 27th, 1787.

Lawrence Flournoy, Inquisition of Lunacy on, Nov. 10th, 1785.

DEEDS.—Mathew Flournoy to Humphrey Hill, &c., Jany. 22, 1754. David Flournoy to Jno. Weaver, May 3, 1754. David Flournoy to Jno. Clay, May 3, 1754. Francis Flournoy to Jacob, Francis, Jr., & James Flournoy, Dec., 1754. Francis Flournoy to Wm. Locket, Jr., Sept. 5, 1755.

Francis Flournoy to Ed. Wooldridge (his son-in law), July 29, 1749. Matt. Flournoy to Jno. J. Trabue, Mar. 31, 1758. Jacob, Francis, Jr., & Jas. Flournoy to Francis Flournoy (their father), June 5, 1761. Jno. Flournoy to Saml. Flournoy Aug. 4, 1761. Jacob Flournoy to William Akin, May 21, 1772. Josiah Flournoy to Jacob, Francis & Jas. Flournoy, Jany. 6, 1775. Jacob Flournoy to Ro. Donald, Mar. 6, 1777. *Lorance* Flournoy to Jno. Hill, June 5, 1778. Jas. Flournoy to David Moriset, Dec. 4, 1778. Lawrence Flournoy to Jno. Farrar, May 4, 1779. Jacob Flournoy to Jno. Hill, Nov. 4, 1779. Jno. Flournoy to Mary Ann Labarrear (?), Nov. 12, 1785. James Flournoy to Jacob Flournoy, his son, Nov. 6, 1786. Jacob Flournoy to John Flournoy, Dec. 7, 1793. Gibson Flournoy to Edward Branch, Jan. 25, 1794. James Flournoy to Nelson Flournoy, Sept. 7, 1794. Laurence Flournoy to Wm. Roberts, Apl. 13, 1796. David Flournoy to Bernard Fowler, Jan. 29, 1795. Jacob Flournoy to Daniel Bates, May 5, 1798. Jacob Flournoy to F. W. Dunnavant, Oct. 12, 1801. Nelson Flournoy to Ro. Elam, Mar. 2, 1803. Wm. Flournoy to John Flournoy, June 15, 1803. John B. Flournoy to Jas. Flournoy, May 6, 1804. Jacob Flournoy to J. Baugh, Sept. 2, 1804. Dan'l Flournoy and John T. Flournoy to Mat Farley, Nov. 8, 1805. Gibson Flournoy to Dan'l Flournoy, Sept. 8, 1806. David Flournoy to Dan'l Wooldridge, Jan. 31, 1807. Jno. Flournoy to Geo. Blankenship, May 30, 1807. Jno. Flournoy to Ezekiel Blankenship, May 30, 1807. Wm. Flournoy to Jno. Flournoy, Jany. 7, 1808. Gibson Flournoy to Jacob Flournoy (his son), Jany. 3, 1809. Ann Flournoy, wife of Jacob, to Jas. G., & Arch'd Flournoy, Nov. 7, 1808. Josiah Flournoy & wife, Ann Flournoy, Saml. Flournoy & his wife Phebe Flournoy to Abijah Cheatham, Jany 10, 1810. William Flournoy to Edmund Locket, June 2, 1810. Nelson Flournoy to Jno. Ward, Feby. 11, 1811. Samuel Flournoy to Daniel Flournoy, Octo. 17, 1812.

In Conclusion.

The compiler hopes to publish a translation of the full text of the Geneva MSS. Genealogy of 1732 in the New Year's Number, Jan. 1st, 1895. He asks that all omissions and errors heretofore made be pointed out for correction.

The Revolutionary Soldier, the Civil War, and many interesting lines are as yet untouched. Much yet remains to be done to reach and arouse all the members of so extensive a connexion, though many members of it are now at work.

Many things at present omitted for lack of space he hopes hereafter to publish.

(To be Continued.)

Historical Notes and Queries.

Errata.

The errata, page 453, number 4, volume I, says: on page 326, for school read schools, and that the words Lower Norfolk county, on the same page, should be omitted. It should be that the word school, on line 13, page 326, should be schools, and the words Lower Norfolk county, same line and page, should be omitted.

Letter of Colonel Lewis Willis.

Letter of Col. Lewis Willis, of Willis Hill, near Fredericksburg, from Washington's Headquarters in New Jersey, in 1777, to Chas. Gates, of Fredericksburg, Va. Contributed by Dr. A. G. Grinnan, of Madison county, Va.

Headquarters, Middlebrook, 19 June, 1777.

My dear Friend, Your four letters of 7th and 27 of May and 1st & 10th of June came safe to hand, for which I return you a thousand thanks, and I hope and beg you to continue to write to me. The letter you enclosed from my wife, gave me a great deal of uneasiness, therein she mentions being under inoculation for Small pox. My acquaintances had heard that she was extremely ill, and I was afraid to write to her but wrote to you by Capt. Cobbs to be informed of particulars. At the time we were in great hurry and confusion, tents struck, every thing packed, and we expected to attack the enemy in an hour or two, being only five or Six Miles distant from each other.

I will endeavour to describe the Situation as well as I can, with Such a pen, and lying flat on the ground on a blanket, as every thing I have except one Suit of wearing apparel is in wagons to be sent out of the way, and has been there since I wrote to you by Cobbs.

Our army, that is the one here immediately under Gen. Washington, lies between two Mountains, high and rocky, the one behind the enemy is remarkably so; there are four gaps and these are now thoroughly fortified.

Muhlenberg's Brigade is now stationed at Street's Gap, and is joined by a great number of militia, who have turned out beyond our most sanguine expectations. And it is the case not only here, but many have joined Gen. Sullivan at Prince town, and have been in a small action and behaved well. It is said that Gen. Mifflen will have seven or eight thousand Pennsylvania Militia on the south side of the Delaware to oppose the enemy if they make for Philadelphia. And I understand we are to wait their motion, and fall on their rear. The Brigades of Gen. Mifflen, Sullivan, Scott and Muhlenburg, and Col. Morgans Riflemen, who are lying close about there day and night, are to be in the front.

It is said that Putnam will join us soon from Peekskill, with three or four thousand Yankeys. From Streets Gap you may see the enemys waggons and tents stretched along upon the high ground just above Somerset Court House. I understand they have three encampments, Somerset, Brunswick and Midway between.

We have had no skirmishing here, but Morgans Riflemen have had a couple of skirmishes, loosing a man and two wounded. Your friends here are all well: I have seen Gens. Woodford and Weedon since I received your letter, and presented your compliments to them. Forsythe and Day I have not seen yet. What I have *wrote* is mostly from information, as my bounds are circumscribed to a very small compass. I dare not go half a mile from Camp without a pass, from the Brigadier, and it is the case with all Colonels through the line. I am more confined than I was at school with your relation Parson Yates. * * *

(Signed) Lewis Willis.

Since writing the above the Jersey Militia has taken two British officers and twelve privates, and the enemy has returned from Somerset Court House into Brunswick again, so I am in hope we shall get a little rest, unless it be some manewvre of Howes to get down towards Philadelphia another day.

L. W.

Parishes of Norfolk County.

We are indebted to Mr. William A. Stewart, of Portsmouth, for the following lists of the vestrymen of the three parishes of Norfolk county, copied from a minute book of 1761, in the county court clerk's office, of Norfolk.

The act was passed by the General Assembly of Virginia in March, 1761, dividing the Parish of Elizabeth River, in the county of Norfolk, into three distinct parishes, to be Elizabeth River Parish, St. Brides Parish and Portsmouth Parish, and directing the sheriff to call an election for the 8th day of June, 1761. The records of the Norfolk County Court show that the vestrymen, elected pursuant to this act, appeared in court, qualified and subscribed to the following oaths:

1st Oath:

"I do declare that I do believe there is not any transubstantiation in the sacrament of the Lord's Supper or in the elements of Bread and Wine at or after the consecration thereof by any person whatsoever."

2d Oath:

"I do declare that I will be conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England." June 18th, 1761.

Vestrymen for Elizabeth River Parish.

Mathew Godfrey, John Hutchings, Joshua Nicholson, Geo. Abyoon,

Robert Tucker, Wm. Orange, Saunders Calvert, Chris Perkins, John Tucker, Wm. Guy, Seurs Hansford & Chas. Sweny.

VESTRYMEN FOR PORTSMOUTH PARISH.

John Tatem, Thos. Creech, James Ives, John Ferebee, George Veale, Thomas Veale, William Craford, Jeremiah Creech, Richard Carney, Giles Randolph, John Herberts, Thomas Grimes.

VESTRYMEN FOR ST. BRIDES PARISH.

Samuel Happer, James Wilson, Henry Herbert, John Wilson, William Happer, John Portlock, Joshua Corprew, Wm. Smith, Tho. Nash, Malachi Wilson, Jr., Robert Tucker, Jr., James Webb.

"A LIST OF WHITE PERSONS & HOUSES IN PRINCESS ANNE (1), MARCH, 1785."

"THE DIFFERENT PRECINCTS."	Number of Whites.	Dwelling Houses.	Out Houses.
Eastern Branch taken by William White, Gent.....	557	114	402
Little Creek do Jno. Thorogood. Gent....	248	51	169
Upper Western Shore taken by Peter Singleton, Gent.....	288	56	200
Lower Western Shore taken by Francis Land, Gent..	217	52	213
Upper Eastern Shore (2) do Jno. Ackiss, Gent...	753	155	361
Middle Eastern Shore do Cason Moore, Gent..	1,024	180	570
Lower Eastern Shore do Lemuel Cornick, Gent	519	103	406
Black Water taken by G: D: Corprew, Gent.....	389	74	193
	3,995	785	2,514

EDWARD W. JAMES.

(1) "Amot. of the Lists of white persons, &c., in Princes Anne Coun'y."

(2) Or Pungo.

CLAIBORNE GENEALOGY.

Mrs. Augusta Sherwin Tatum sends us the following contribution to be added to the Claiborne Genealogy published in Vol. I of the Magazine:

"Arms:" Three chevrons interlaced in base sa. a chief of the last. The name, in the days of William the Conqueror, was spelt *Cliberne*. and came from Normandy. Edmund Claiborne, of Westmoreland, England, married Grace Bellingham about 1590-5. Their son *William*, came to this country in 1621, being first mentioned in history as coming to Virginia in the party of Sir Thomas Wyatt, when he was appointed

by King James I surveyor of the new country. In 1624 he was appointed member of the Colonial Council (August 26th of that year), and Secretary of Virginia, March 24, 1625. He was appointed by Parliament to reduce Virginia to the authority of the Commonwealth. He became Treasurer of Virginia, but was subsequently deposed from that office in favor of the Royalist, Colonel Norwood. There are on record in the Virginia Land Office grants of land to the extent of more than 24,000 acres in the name of Colonel William Claiborne. His family seat was "Romancoke" in King William county, five miles above West Point, where is the tomb of Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Claiborne. He, William, had a son, Thomas, who married Miss Dandridge, daughter of John Dandridge, whose son, Thomas Claiborne, Jr., married Anne Fox, who was a daughter of Henry Fox, who married Anne, daughter of John West, who was son of Governor John West, the 12th child of *Thomas, 2d Lord de-la-Warr.*

Thomas Claiborne, Jr., and his wife, *Anne Fox*, were the parents of *Daniel Claiborne.*

Daniel Claiborne married Mary Maury, daughter of Matthew Maury and his wife Mary Anne Fontaine.

Dorothea Claiborne, daughter of Daniel Claiborne and his wife Mary Maury, married Henry Tatum, officer in the Revolutionary Army.

Henry Augustus Tatum, M D., son of Henry Tatum and Dorothea Claiborne, married Amelia Sherwin Brooking, daughter of Colonel Thomas Vivion Brooking (a great-grandson of General Thomas *Vivion*, Royalist), and granddaughter of Elizabeth Randolph, *doubly* descended from William Randolph, the Colonist.

Daniel had a brother, Augustine, who was grandfather of Elizabeth Randolph Harrison, who married General Butts.

Daniel had a brother, Leonard, whose wife's tomb is at "Sweet Hall," another family seat, a few miles above Romancoke, where are also the tombs of Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Claiborne, Jr., and his son Thomas.

Daniel had a brother, Nathaniel, who was the grandfather of William Charles Cole Claiborne, Governor of Louisiana, and of General Ferdinand L. Claiborne, Governor of Mississippi.

Daniel had a sister who married General Phillips of B. A.

Daniel's brother, Augustine, married Mary Herbert, whose grandson is Dr. John Herbert Claiborne, of Petersburg.

Daniel had a brother, William Dandridge Claiborne, whose daughter, Elizabeth Dandridge Claiborne, married Beverly Kennon.

Daniel is related to the Lewises, Washingtons, Parkes, &c., on maternal side.

1. 1621.—William Claiborne, Secretary and Treasurer of Virginia, and member of Colonial Council, came from England in Sir Thomas Wyatt's party, by order of James I, to survey the land.

2. Thomas Claiborne, son of William, married daughter of John Dandridge.

3. Thomas Claiborne, Jr., son of Thomas, married Anne Fox, great great-granddaughter of Thomas, 2d Lord de-la-Warr.

4. Daniel Claiborne, son of Thomas, Jr., and Anne Fox, married Mary Maury, daughter of Matthew Maury and Mary Anne Fontaine.

5. Dorothea Claiborne, daughter of Daniel Claiborne and Mary Maury, married Lieutenant Harry Tatum.

6. Dr. Henry Augustus Tatum married Amelia Sherwin Brooking, daughter of Thomas Vivion Brooking (great-grandson of General Thomas Vivion, English Royalist), and granddaughter of Elizabeth Randolph, who was doubly descended from William Randolph, the Colonist.

AUGUSTA SHERWIN TATUM.

FORMATION OF THE VIRGINIA COUNTIES.

SMITHFIELD, Sept. 1, 1894.

To the Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History, etc.:

Sir: I got my friend, the late N. B. Hayden, to copy for me, from an old almanac, the list of counties and cities published in your July number, page 91. He was, generally, so accurate I did not think it necessary to revise the list. In the list, as published, there are some errors. I have not been able to get hold of the almanac, and cannot say whether those errors were the errors of the compiler or of the copyist. I think they ought to be corrected, and so I have revised the whole list. I correct the very few and the very glaring errors.

Accomack, original shire in 1634, changed to Northampton in 1642, and formed from it in 1672.

Charles City, original shire in 1634.

Charlotte in 1764, from Lunenburg.

Gloucester in 1652, from York.

Isle of Wight, original shire as Warrosquoyacke in 1634, and name changed to I. of W. in 1637.

Lunenburg in 1745, from Brunswick.

Monongalia in 1776, from West Augusta.

Rappahannock in 1656, from Lancaster.

Stafford in 1666, from Westmoreland.

Surry in 1652, from Isle of Wight.

Sussex in 1753, from Surry.

Smyth in 1831, from Washington and Wythe.

Westmoreland in 1653, from Northumberland.

Very truly yours, &c.,

R. S. THOMAS.

Richard Lee.

Philadelphia, Aug. 16, 1894.

Editor of Virginia Magazine of History, etc.:

Sir: The following reference to one of the Lee family, whose name is so interwoven with the history of Virginia and the United States, is to be found in a scarce volume, entitled "An Essay to a more correct Blason in Latine than formerly hath been used," &c. By John Gibbon. London, 1682. Octavo:

"A great part of *Anno* 1659, till *February* the year following, I lived in Virginia, being most hospitably entertained by the Honourable Colonel *Rich. Lee*, sometimes Secretary of State there; and who after the Kings Martyrdom hired a Dutch Vessel, freighted her himself, went to Brussels, surrendered up Sir *William Barcklaies* old Commission (for the Government of that Province) and received a new one from his present Majesty (a loyal action, and deserving my commemoration). Neither will I omit his Arms, being, Gul. a Fes Chequy Or, Bl. between eight Billets Arg. being descended from the *Lees* of Shropshire (who sometimes bore eight Billets, sometimes ten, and sometimes the Fesse Contercompone as I have seen by our Office Records). I will blason it thus *In Clypeo rutilo; Fasciam pluribus quadratis auri & cyani, alternis æquisq; spaciis* (*ductu triplici positis*) *confectam, & inter octo Plynthides argenteas collocatam.*"

This should be well worth printing as a noteworthy incident in the career of one who bore the illustrious name of Lee, in early Colonial Virginia, and possessed the same high sense of honor and duty that has characterized his descendants, who are so much better known to the general readers of American history.

Neither Mr. Gibbon's quaint orthography nor punctuation have been altered.

Yours very truly,

F. E. Marshall.

An Old Original Deed.

Richmond, Va., Aug. 23d, 1894.

Editor of Virginia Magazine of History, etc.:

Sir: Among some notes gathered from *the rusty* records of Henrico County Court I found the following, which is a copy of the oldest original deed, perhaps, that we have any record of in any of the original States. There may be some older; if so, I have never seen one, viz:

To all to whom these presents shall come greeting in Our Lord God Everlasting. Know yee that I George Yeardly Knt. Gov'r & Capt Gen'll of Virg'a, by virtue of the Great Charter of Orders ——— Concluded ——— Councill and ——— for this first Southerne Colony of

Virginia according to the authority granted them by his Ma'tie under his great Seale. And by them dated at London the Eighteenth day of November 1618. And directed to my self & Councill of State here resident, doe (with the approbation & Consent of the same Council who are joined in Commission ——— with me ——— to William Sharpe of ——— and to his ——— ever, for parte of his first ——— to be augmented and enabled by the Company to him, his said heirs & assigns; when he or they shall once thoroughly planted and peopled the same, forty acres of land situate & being in Charles hundred, six & thirty acres thereof bordering North upon the great River, South upon John Ellyson's house, East upon ——— remaindes being foure acres bordering John Cowleys land South upon the land of Ensign Isaac Chaplin, East upon the great River And West upon the main land: To have & to hold the said forty acres of land with the appurtenances, & with his one share of all mines & mineralls therein contained, & with all rights, and priviledges of hunting, fishing, fowling, & others within the precincts upon the borders of the same land, to the sole & prop'r use benefitt & behoof of him the said William sharpe his said heirs & assigns forever.

In ——— large & ample manner to all intents, & purposes, as is Expressed in the s'd great Charter, or by Consequence may justly be collected out of the same, or out of his maties letters Patents whereon it is grounded; yielding & paying to the sayd ——— & to their successors forever: year at the feast of St. Michael the Arch Angle for the said forty acres of land, one shilling off fee rent, provided the said forty acres doe extend in a right line along ye bancke of a great River, not above twenty poles, at sixteen foote & an Half the pole:

In witness whereof I ——— presents set my hand & the Greate ——.

Given at James City the first ——— in the yeares of the reign of —— & Ireland King and defender of the ——— &c ——— of England the eighteenth, & of Scotland the foure & fiftieth.

In the year of our Lord God one thousand six hundred & twenty, And the fourteenth year of this plantation.

GEORGE YARDELLY.

This patent before entered is imperfect, by reason it is very antient and much defaced, and therefore the blanks therein left, are those words w'h could not be read, and all those w'ch could be read, are Carefully recorded and Examined at the request of Martin Elam.

WM. RANDOLPH, *Cl Cur.*

This deed was Recorded 1st April, 1681.

This Wm. Randolph was appointed Clerk Henrico county, 18th Oct., 1678, by Col. Danl. Parke, Secretary of State.

In 1683 Henry Randolph (a cousin of his) was appointed Clerk of said county.

In "The Genesis of the U. S.," by Alexander Brown, Vol. II, p. 774, is the following entry: "6th Mch. 1616. A Bill of Adventure of £12 10s. granted to Simon Codrington being one share of land in Virginia. From the Records in the Virginia Company. This is the first entry of the kind which I have found. In 1617 and after, these shares began to acquire a value, and were frequently bought and sold."

Mr. Brown's Abstract is from the original Records in London, I infer. Mine purports to be the whole of what remains of the original, which was recorded here. Mr. Brown thinks that the said Simon was the great grandfather of Henningham Codrington, who married Dr. Paul Carrington, of Barbadoes, West Indies.

P. R. CARRINGTON.

LIBRARY OF DABNEY CARR, 1773, WITH A NOTICE OF THE CARR FAMILY.*

In no instance in the political history of Virginia has a young man made a deeper impression upon his contemporaries than Dabney Carr, and never has an untimely death been more lamented than that which (the man and the time seeming fitted) cut short what promised to be so useful and brilliant a career.

Dabney Carr was born October 26th, 1743, and died May 16th, 1773, when a member of the House of Burgesses from Louisa county. He received a thorough education at William and Mary College, and entered the profession of the law, practicing at the same courts with Patrick Henry, and proving a formidable rival to him. Though only a short time in the House of Burgesses his talents and eloquence gained the high esteem of his fellow members, and when (as the result of a private meeting, at the Raleigh, of Henry, Jefferson, the Lees and a few others) it was resolved to propose the establishment of inter-colonial committees of correspondence, Carr was selected to move the resolutions in the House, and did so in a speech "remarkable for its force and eloquence." The plan was adopted, and he was appointed a member of the first committee. Only thirty-five days after his speech he died. Jefferson, from acquaintenance and warm friendship, and Wirt, from the testimony of contemporaries, speak of his person, character and intellect in terms of high admiration. As Randall, in his life of Jefferson, says he must have been "an extraordinary young man." He married, July 20th, 1765, Martha, sister of Thomas Jefferson, and left several children, an account of whom is given below.

For notices of Dabney Carr see *Randall's Jefferson*, Vol. I, pp. 82, 83, 84.

Though representing Louisa, he appears to have lived in Goochland

* For most of the material of this article the compiler, Mr. W. G. Stanard, is indebted to Mr. W. M. Cary, of Baltimore. The land grants and the records of Louisa and Goochland counties have also been examined.

(residence was not compulsory), and the inventory of his personal estate (together with his will) is recorded there. The inventory shows that he was quite a wealthy man, and had a house well, and even elegantly, furnished. It is thought that a list of his books, from the inventory, will be of interest.

The first of the Carr family of whom we have information was Thomas[1] Carr, of "Topping Castle" (first in King and Queen, and afterwards in King William and Caroline), who received various grants of land, among them one of 546 acres in St. John's Parish, King and Queen, April 24th, 1701. He was sheriff of King William, 1708 and 1709 (*Council Journal*), and married, according to the Minor genealogy, a Miss Garland, and was alive 1724 (when "Thomas Carr" received a grant). He had a son, Major Thomas[2] Carr, of "Bear Castle," Caroline county, born 1678, died May 29th, 1737 (Family Bible), who had various grants, among them one, July 17th, 1718 (as "Thomas Carr, Jr., of King William county"), for 600 acres, about three miles above the falls of Pamunkey river, called Turkey Neck, beginning at the mouth of "Topping Castle Swamp," &c.; and another of 1000 acres on the south side of Northanna river, in Spotsylvania county, June 27th, 1726. He was sheriff of King William, 1722 and 1723; was appointed one of the first justices of Caroline, 1728 (*Council Journal*), and, dying in 1737 (his will, dated May 29th, 1735; proved in Caroline county, July 14th, 1738), left issue by his wife, Mary, daughter of Cornelius Dabney, of King William county (born 1688, married 1704, died Sept. 7th, 1748), as follows:

I. Thomas, *d. s. p.*, 1743 (his will dated July 5th, 1743); II. Agnes, married, in 1730, Col. John Waller, of Spotsylvania; III. Sarah, born Nov. 14th, 1714, died 1772, married Nov. 14th, 1732, John Minor; IV. John, born Dec. 25, 1706; married, first, Mary ——— (and had a son, Thomas, ancestor of a large family, some of whom still reside near North Garden, in Albemarle county); married, secondly, Barbara (born April 20th, 1720, married Dec. 27th, 1737, died Dec., 1794), daughter of Captain James Overton, of Hanover county (who died June 18, 1749), and his wife, Elizabeth (who died Nov. 19th, 1739). Mrs. Barbara Carr's will was proved in Louisa in 1795.

There are recorded in Louisa county a deed, dated 1733, from Thos. Carr, of Caroline, for land patented by him in 1727; a deed, July, 1745, from Mary Carr, widow, Jno. Carr, Jno Waller, Jr., and Agnes, his wife, and Jno. Minor and Sarah, his wife, heirs and executors of Major Thos. Carr, deceased, containing land granted said Thos. Carr in 1727; a deed, 1749, from Mary, widow of Thomas Carr, and a deed, 1755, from Jno. Carr, John Waller and Agnes, his wife; and Sarah, relict of Jno. Minor, surviving executors of Thomas Carr, deceased, conveying land which was granted said Thos. Carr in 1731 and 1732.

John[3] Carr settled at "Bear Castle," in Louisa county, and was a

justice, 1742, &c., and sheriff, 1753; and in 1752 lived in Spotsylvania. He, however, died in Louisa in 1778, and his will, dated July 22d, 1773, was proved and recorded in that year. He had issue: I. Dabney[4], treated of above; II. Samuel[4], lieutenant in 9th Virginia Regiment, 1776, afterwards Captain of marines on the brigantine Northampton, and died in service during the Revolutionary War, leaving no issue. (Records in State Land Office). His will was dated March 6th, 1776, and proved in Louisa, Oct. 13th, 1777; III. Garland[4], married Mary Winston; IV. Overton[4], named in father's and mother's wills; V. Elizabeth[4], married Nathaniel Anderson, named in parents' wills, and had Wm. and Overton Anderson, named in their grandfather's will; VI. Mary, wife of James Minor, named in parents' wills.

Dabney and Martha (Jefferson) Carr had issue: I. Jane Barbara, born 1766, married July 20th, 1782, Wilson Cary, of "Richneck," and died in 1840; II. Col. Samuel, of "Dunlora" (born Oct 9th, 1771, died July 25th, 1855), commanded cavalry at Norfolk, 1812-15 (*Randall's Jefferson*), and was member of the House of Delegates from Albemarle, 1815, &c., and of the State Senate; married, 1st, in 1795, his first cousin Barbara, daughter of Overton Carr (she died June 18th, 1815); married 2d, Maria Dabney, daughter of Dabney and Sally Watson; III. Dabney (born April 27th, 1773, died Jan. 8th, 1837); married, in 1800, his first cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of Overton Carr and Anne Addison, his wife (she was born Jan. 1st, 1780, and died May 28th, 1838). He was Chancellor of the Winchester district, 1811-24, and judge of the Court of Appeals, 1824-37, when he died, leaving, says Kenneday, "the fame of an upright and learned judge, and truly good man;" IV. Lucy (born 1768, died 1803), married, 1793, Richard Terrell, son of Richmond Terrell and Nancy Overton (sister of Mrs. Barbara Carr). They removed to Kentucky, and had issue: (1) Martha, born 1796, married, in 1818, Dabney Minor—his second wife; (2) Virginia, born 1798, died 1860; married, in 1815, Dr. Frank Carr, and their only child, Peter Carr, died in Mo. in 1859 *s. p.*; (3) Dabney Carr, born 1801, *d. s. p.*, in New Orleans, August 16th, 1827—A man of great talent; (4) Mary Jane, born 1803, married, 1821, Prof. John A. G. Davis, of the University of Virginia, and left seven children; V. Peter (born Jan. 2d, 1770, died Feb. 17th, 1815); married, June 6th, 1797, Hetty (born March 5th, 1767, died Nov. 12th, 1834), youngest daughter of John Smith and Mary Buchanan, of Baltimore, and sister of General Samuel Smith (40 years Senator and M. C. from Maryland), and of Robert Smith (Secretary of the Navy under Jefferson).

Col. Samuel Carr had issue by 1st marriage, with Barbara Carr: I. John (1801-1839), lieutenant, U. S. N.; married, about 1829, Gay Ferguson, and had one son, Gay, who was killed in W. Va. during the late war—unmarried; II. Dabney Overton (1806-41), unmarried; educated at West Point, and was killed in battle in Mexico; III. Martha (1808-16);

IV. James Lawrence (1813–March 2d, 1875), removed, in 1833, to Kanawha, W. Va.; major, C. S. A.; married, 1804, Sally Cooke (and had Ellen, Sally, Laurence, and George), issue by 2d marriage with Maria D. Watson; V. George Watson (1823–188—), educated at West Point, resigned (when major) in 1861, and served in C. S. A. as colonel; married, 1st, in 1861, Elizabeth G. Watts, of Charlottesville, Virginia, and 2d, in 1876, Pinnie Laws, of Hampton, Virginia; VI. Maria Jefferson (born 1826), married, in 1842, Dr. Wm. Miller, of Jefferson county, Ky.; VII. Sally (1828–48), married, in 1847, Frank E. G. Carr, son of Dr. Frank Carr, and grandson of Garland Carr, and left one son, George Watson, born 1848, now living in Texas.

Judge Dabney and Elizabeth (Carr) Carr had issue: I. Anne Addison, born 1827, married, ——, David Holmes Conrad (son of Dr. David Conrad, of Martinsburg), and had two daughters and two sons, viz: Holmes Addison, born 1837, and Henry Tucker, born 1839, both killed in Confederate service at the battle of Manassas, 1861; II. Jane Cary (1809–58), married, 1825, Rev. Peyton Harrison, of "Clifton," Cumberland county; III. Dabney Jefferson (1817–26).

Peter and Hetty (Smith) Carr had issue: I. Dabney S., of Baltimore, born March 5th, 1802, died March 24th, 1854, married, April 22d, 1826, his first cousin, Sidney S., daughter of Governor Wilson Cary Nicholas, of Virginia. He was for a long time the editor and proprietor of the Republican and Argus, the leading Democratic paper of the day in Baltimore; was naval officer of the port of Baltimore from 1829 to 1843, when he was appointed, by President Tyler, Minister to Constantinople, where he remained until 1850; II. Ellen Boucher, born Jan. 10th, 1806, died Jan. 12th, 1876, married, in 1828, Wm. B. Buchanan, of Baltimore; III. Jane Margaret, born March 15th, 1809, married, Sept. 16th, 1830, her cousin, Wilson Miles Cary, of "Carysbrook."

Dabney S. and Sidney S. (Nicholas) Carr, had issue: I. Wilson Cary Nicholas (born Feb. 18th, 1827, died April 17th, 1886); Captain C. S. A.; married, in 1866, Susan Henderson, of Baltimore, and *d. s. p.;* II. Maria Jefferson (1829–31); III. Samuel Smith (1831–62), unmarried; IV. Cary Anne, married, in 1858, Col. Thomas G. Peyton, of Richmond; V. John Smith (1836–60), unmarried; VI. Margaret (1843–73), unmarried; VII. Dabney Jefferson (1841–89), married, 1869, Anna, daughter of Dr. Frank H. Deane, of Richmond, and had issue: (1) Dabney J.; (2) Wilson, C. N.; (3) Wallace Deane; (4) Cary Peyton; (5) Anna Deane. Other members of the family were: Col. John Carr, of Albemarle county, who died September 26th, 1824, aged 60 years.

In 1845 Peter Carr, of Charlottesville, married Lydia Louise, daughter of Nicholas H. Lewis, of Missouri (*Enquirer*). Col. James L. Carr, "nephew of President Jefferson, and at one time member of the State Senate, died at Kanawha C. H., July 26th, 1855 (*Newspaper*).

Wm. B. Carr, son of Walter Carr, was born in Albemarle county,

Va., April 15th, 1783; went to St. Louis, 1804; was appointed Circuit Judge of Mo., 1826; died March 31st, 1851; married (I) Anne, daughter of Aaron Elliott, of St. Geneveve, and had three daughters; married (II) Dorcas, daughter of Silas Bent, Sr., of St. Louis, and had several children; the 5th daughter, Elizabeth B., married Wm. H. Ashley, Lieutenant-Governor of Mo., and M. C.; the 6th daughter, Harriet, married Capt. James Deane, U. S. A.; and the 2d daughter, Virginia, married Dr. E. Bathurst Smith, formerly of Virginia. Alfred W. Carr (nephew of Wm. B. C.), was born in Ky., 1804; settled in Mo., 1828; was a lawyer, and died young; married a daughter of Major Graves, of Ky.

There are recorded in Louisa deeds from Wm. Carr, of Spotsylvania county, Gent., 1751, to son-in-law, Mordecai Miller, and daughter, Sarah, his wife; and to son-in-law, Wm. Crenshaw, of Louisa, and daughter, Susanna, his wife. Wm Carr was probably a son of the first Thomas Carr.

Following is the list of Dabney's Carr's library:

DABNEY CARR'S LIBRARY,

5 vols. Bacon's Abridgement (£3 15), 3 Books, Laws of Virginia (£1 10), 3 vols. Peere Williams Reports (£2 5), 2 vols. Strange's Reports (£1 10), Grounds of the Law (15 sh.), Jacob's Law Dictionary (15sh.), Wood's Institutes (15sh.), 2 Books Acts of the Assembly (10sh.), 7 vols. Sir Edward Coke's Reports (£2 2), 1 Book Vattel's Law of Nations (10 sh.), 4 vols. Blackstone's Commentaries (£2), 6 vols. Exact Abridgement of the Statutes (£1 1) 3 vols. Modern Conveyances (10sh. 6d.), 1 Book Law of England Con'g Juries (3sh. 6d), 1 Book Law Concerning Estates Tail (3sh. 6d.), 1 Book Students Companion (2sh. 8d.), 1 Book Mercer's Abridgment (4sh.), 1 Book Lord Kaim's Law Tracks [*sic*] (3sh. 6d.), 1 Book Covenants (3sh. 6d.) 2 vols. the Practising Attorney (7sh.), 1 Book Office of Executors (3sh. 6d.), 1 Book, Law of Evidence (3 sh.), 1 Book Nelson's Chancery Reports (2sh. 9d.) 1 Book Hobart's Reports (1sh. 6d.), 1 Book Hobart's Reports (12sh. 6d.), 1 vol. Barnardeston's Reports (12sh. 6d.) Talbot's Cases of Equity, 2 vols. (8sh.), 2 vols. Lathket's Reports (1£), 2 vols. Hawkins Pleas of the Crown (15sh.), 1 Book Fitz Gibbon's Reports (8sh), 1 Book Maxims of Equity (5sh.), 2 vols. Harrison's Chancery Practice (8sh.), 2 vols. Blackstone's Law Tracks (6sh.), 1 Book Warden's Cystem (15sh.), 6 vols. Stakhouse's History of the Old and New Testament (£1 10), 1 Book Hutchinson's Enquiry (3sh.), 7 vols. Yorreck's Sermons (14sh.), 4 vols. Shearlock's Sermons (6sh.), 2 vols. Langhorn's Sermons (4sh.), 1 Book Battie on Truth (3sh. 6d.), 2 vols. Robertson's History of Scotland (8sh.), 3 vols. Robertson's History of Charles 5th (6sh.), 1 Book Self Knowledge (1sh. 3d.), 8 vols. Livy's Roman History (£1), 6 vols. in Lattin (15sh.), 9 vols. Tristram Shandy (18sh.), 10 vols. Shakspear's Works (£1 10), 1 Book an Essay on Shakspear (3sh.), 2 vols. Home's Elements (8sh.),

1 Book Roman Empire (2sh. 6d.), 1 Book Stern's Sentimental Journey (1sh, 6d.), 2 vols. Friendship and Fancy (2sh. 6d.), 3 vols. Dodley's Poems, 2, 3 and 4 (7sh. 6d.), 2 vols. Langhorn's Poems (4sh.), 2 vols. Shenstone's Works (4sh.), 2 vols. Lock's Essay on Human Nature (7sh.), 1 Book Tessor Advice to the People (5sh.), 3 vols. Churchill's Poems (6sh.), 2 vols. Hildron's Works (5sh.), 1 Book Perruvian Letters (1sh. 3d.), 1 Book Watt's Logick (3sh. 6d.), 1 vol. Spencer's Wr. Magazine (5sh.), 1 vol. Fontaine's Tails [*sic*] (2sh.), 1 vol. Thompson's Seasons (2sh.), Blackwell's Classicks, 1 vol. (5sh.), And'rs Demonstrations (4sh.), Bails' Lectures, 1 vol. (4 sh.), History of Europe, 1 vol. (2sh.), The Tradesman, Lawyer and Countryman's Friend, 1 vol. (2sh. 6d.), Melitary History, 1 vol. (2sh. 6d.), 2 vols. Chit Chat (5sh.), Geography of [for?] Children, 1 vol. (1sh. 3d.), Astrotheology, 1 vol. (4 sh.), Principles of the Law, 1 vol. (6sh.), Exposition of Law Terms, 1 vol. (2sh.), Faithful Counsellor, 1 vol. (3sh.), A Pamphlet on Public Accompts (1sh. 6d.), a Catalogue of Books (6d.), The Farmer's Letter (1sh.), Letter to an American Planter (4d.), 1 Book Martin's Philosophick Grammer (5sh.), 1 Book Horrace, Latten (5sh.), 1 Book Juvenal (5sh.), 1 Book Cornelius Nepus (3sh. 6d.), 1 Book Cissero Concerning Duty (3sh. 6d), 1 Book Cissero's Orations (5sh.), Quintilian (6sh.), Buckhanan's History, 1 vol. (3sh.), Virgil (1sh. 6d), Sacred Dialogues, 1 vol. (1sh.), Horrace (2sh.), Works of Puffindarious, 1 vol. (1sh. 6d.), Ovid's Epistles (1sh. 6d.), 2 Books of Horrace (2sh. 6d.), 4 vols. Rollin's Letter's, French, (12sh.), 5 Books French (5sh.), 3 vols. The Revolutions of Rome (9sh.), 1 Greek Grammar (1sh.), Second vol. Gilblas (2sh. 6d.), 1 Greek Testament (2sh. 6d.), 1 Book Hescod (3sh. 6d.), 1 Greek Dictionary (15sh.), 1 Docket (2sh. 6d.), Mrs. Glasse's Cookery (3sh. 6d.), 1 Bible (2sh. 6d.), 1 Prayer Book (2sh.), 1 Book The Word of God the best Guide (1sh. 6d.), 1 Book Called Difficult Texts (5sh.), Another Called Furneaux Letters (3sh. 6d.), A Book called Crown Circuit (10sh.), 2 vols. Preceptor (10sh.), Opera Virginia, Latin (2sh. 6d.)

The total appraisment of all of the personal estate amounted to £1067 4sh. 2d.

The following unpublished letter of Dabney Carr has been kindly furnished by Mr. Cary:

BEAR CASTLE, 16 of August, 1772.

Sir: If your letter, which I rec'd yesterday, had contain'd nothing but the information you promis'd me relative to Winston's intelligence, you would not have been troubled with this answer to it: but, since, not satisfied with attempting to justify yourself, you have chosen to repeat your censure of my conduct, I must beg your attention to a few observations upon the subject, and your patience, if I should say anything that may seem offensive. Of that vulgar, indiscriminating applause, that is often acquired without merit, and lost without a fault, I was never ambitious. I well know how truly it is a bubble—but the

approbation of the worthy and discerning is in some measure necessary to my happiness. If my nature was capable of it, I am not *now* in a *humour* to flatter you. I shall therefore expect to be believed when I assure you, that I had ranked you among those whose applause is fame. Judge then what must have been my feelings, when I was well informed, that upon a variety of occasions, not only to our common friends, but in mixed companies, you had misrepresented my conduct, and admitting it to have been, as you said, had spoken of it with a virulence and asperity of censure that could only belong to my worst enemy. I own to you, sir, I was astonished, and, but for the veracity of my informer, should have rejected the story as false. Was it candid? was it generous? not to say friendly to take up with the first malicious tale you heard, and to propagate and declaim upon it, with all the warmth of a man certain that it was true? What will you say to those whom your misrepresentations of this matter may have deceived? Will you say that you were deceived yourself? It is indeed the only reply that can be made, for I will not suppose you forged the falsehood; but in your case, it cannot be received as an excuse, for the man whom at random you censured thus, you had called your friend. And this circumstance it is, Sir, which has envenomed this sting. "For it is not an open enemy that hath done me this dishonour, for then I could have borne it; but it was even thou, my companion, and mine own familiar friend." Let us now suppose for a moment, that every thing you had heard was most certainly true, and moreover that your judgment thereupon is as infallibly right as you assume it to be. Is no indulgence due to human error? Surely so severe a sentence will never pass from a man who must be conscious that he has been *sometimes* mistaken himself. But was this one of those plain cases in which a man of common understanding could not mistake? If this be your opinion, and your insinuations certainly look that way, your language was improper when you called my conduct erroneous. It would have been more ingenuous—it would have been more manly, to have called it by its right name—a wrong opinion given upon sinister motives. All explanation would have been then at an end. But this is what I will not infer from insinuations or hints. I will not receive it as your opinion but from your express declaration. I have purposely avoided any defence of the opinion you have chosen to censure, because I think you have forfeited the right, which as one of my constituents, you had to be informed of the reasons of my conduct. To the man, whoever he be, that makes this enquiry properly, I am always ready to give satisfaction on this head. You are pleased to say that you have been as much disappointed in me as a representative, as I declare myself to have been in you as a friend. Accept of this difference between us. My conduct, supposing it wrong, may have proceeded from an error in judgment; yours can only have proceeded from some degree of malevolence. If the compliment you

pay to my understanding must be at the expense of my integrity, I beg you to reserve it for the wretch, whenever you can find him, who had rather be thought a sensible, than an honest man. It is a justice, due to your own character, to undeceive those who may have been imposed upon by your misrepresentation of facts, and this I shall expect from you. For the rest, I am willing it should sleep here, and let this be an end of our altercation. Whenever you shall think proper to tell me that you did not mean to impeach my integrity, in what you said of my conduct in the House of Burgesses, I shall cease to think you have been actuated by malevolence, and whenever you shall say you desire it, I am ready to return to those sentiments of friendship for you, which I have always entertained. In the meantime, as I am incapable of being any man's friend by halves, I shall think myself discharged of any other connections with you than those of common humanity and civility.

I am,

D. CARR.

Copy of letter from Dabney Carr, of Louisa, August 16, 1772, to his former friend and constituent, Benjamin Lewis.

QUERIES.

Robert Martin, born in King and Queen county, 1738 (2), paternal homestead on both sides of the Matapony river. Information relative to his brothers and sisters and to his ancestors. Were George Martin and Susanna West his parents?

Col. Richard Calloway, of the Bedford county Calloways. Who were his ancestors, and the names of his children?

Richard Kennon and his wife, Celia Ragland. In Chatham county, N. C., after the Revolution—perhaps during it. Was this the Hillsborough Richard? What relation did he bear to Will Kennon, the Mecklenburg Signer? What was Richard's line of descent from the Virginia Kennons? How was the name spelt before it appeared in Virginia? I wish Celia Ragland's line of descent.

Abraham Venables, the emigrant, and his wife, Mildred (?) Lewis. What English branch produced this Abraham?

John Holder, of Spotswood's 2d Virginia Regiment. His Virginia ancestry and locality desired.

Correspondence on any of these matters most respectfully solicited.

JOSEPH J. CASEY,
26 East 129th Street, New York.

Goss.—Charles Goss, of Chester county, Pa., first appears there in 1721, as "single man." He died there, 1732, leaving descendants. Fifteen dollars will be given for information establishing his parentage.

J. G. LEACH,
733 Walnut Street, Philadelphia, Pa.

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE ANCESTRY OF BENJAMIN HARRISON, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, 1889-1893.—In chart form. Showing also the descendants of William Henry Harrison, President of the United States of America in 1841, and notes on the families named. By Charles P. Keith, author of "The Provincial Councillors of Pennsylvania, 1733-1776," etc., Philadelphia, 1893.

In form and matter this is one of the most noteworthy additions to Virginia genealogy which has ever been made. The results of lengthy and minute investigations among all authoritative sources of information which could possibly bear on the subject have been embodied in a very handsome specimen of bookmaking. Mr. Keith has not only carefully and critically examined all public and private records in Virginia relating to the families treated of, but has pursued the same thorough method in tracing the various lines of English ancestry, not even accepting, without question, pedigrees found in the ordinary English genealogical works. In that, too, as in this country, he has obtained much information from manuscript records hitherto unknown to us. The writer has had opportunity to know something of his methods and how much careful study he gave, even in trying to establish an unknown surname, or in an unsuccessful attempt to trace a pedigree further.

This book is not, as might be implied from the preceding remarks, entirely devoted to President Harrison's Virginia ancestry, for it contains accounts of the families of Irvin, McDowell, Ramsey, Symmes and Tuthill; but as it is the Virginia pedigrees that we are most interested in and acquainted with, we will confine our attention to them. The Virginia families given are those of Armistead, Bacon, Bassett, Burwell, Cary, Churchill, Harrison and Landon. The pedigree given of the first named family is by far the fullest and most authentic yet printed, and appears effectually to explode a favorite myth, *i. e.*, that Wm. Armistead, the immigrant, was originally named D'Amstadt, came from Hesse D'Amstadt, and that an old seat of the family in Gloucester, "Hesse," was named in honor of his birthplace. The name was not uncommon in England, and members of the Virginia family before the Revolution, used a bookplate bearing the same arms as the English one.

As Mr. Keith states, it is now almost impossible to compile a complete genealogy of this very numerous race, which, a hundred and twenty-five years ago, had spread into half a dozen counties. We note,

on page 18, what seems to us an error: in the statement that Anne, wife of Anthony Walke, was probably the daughter of Henry Armistead. An old record of the Walkes shows that she was a daughter of William Armistead and Anna Lee, his wife.

Of the branches of the family not included in the book before us, an account, doubtless correct as far as it goes, of the descendants of John Armistead and Lucy Baylor is given in the *Richmond Standard*. A few notes which we have gathered may assist some future genealogist of the family, and will at the same time show its wide diffusion:

Colonel John Armistead, of Gloucester, was sheriff in 1675, member of the House of Burgesses, 1685, appointed to the Council, 1687, and, refusing to take the oaths after the accession of William and Mary, retired from that body, becoming what was called in England a "nonjuror." Isaac Allerton also retired from the Council at the same time and for the same cause. In 1707 Wm. Armistead, of Gloucester, was included in a list of gentlemen "of estate and standing," suitable for appointment to the Council when vacancies should occur. Henry Armistead was a justice of Gloucester, 1723. John Armistead was sheriff of Gloucester, 1729. The "Carter Tree" gives the issue of Wm. Armistead, of "Hesse," who married, about 1765, Maria, daughter of Charles Carter, of "Cleve." We are informed that there is, in the possession of descendants of this Wm. Armistead, a large and valuable collection of family papers, letters, &c. Anthony Armistead was sheriff of Elizabeth City, 1684, and burgess, 1699. Captain Wm. Armistead, burgess for Elizabeth City, 1692 and 1710. Anthony Armistead sheriff Elizabeth City, 1720 and 1727. Anthony Armistead, Jr., appointed justice of Warwick, 1727, and sheriff, 1730, 1732. Wm. Armistead member of the Elizabeth City Committee of Safety, 1775-6. Robert Armistead sheriff Elizabeth City, 1794. Wm. Armistead sheriff of Elizabeth City, 1789. Robert Armistead, Jr., sheriff Elizabeth City, 1798. Wm. Armistead sheriff of Elizabeth City, 1808. Westwood S. Armistead clerk of Elizabeth City, 1810–1848. Wm. Armistead member of the House of Delegates from Elizabeth City, 1804 and 1817. John Armistead delegate from Elizabeth City, 1818–1824. Robert A. Armistead sheriff of Elizabeth City, 1852. Robert Armistead sheriff of York, 1730 and 1731. It appears from the report of a suit in the Virginia Court of Appeals that —— Armistead [John] had issue: I. John; II. William, of New Kent; III. Gill, of New Kent, married Betsy —— [Allen], died in 1762, and had issue: (1) William; (2) Betty, married Miles Selden [in 1774—*Virginia Gazette*]; (3) Susanna, married John Cary; (4) Frances, married Ambler [John A., of "Jamestown"]; (5) Mary, married Burwell [in 1774, Thacker Burwell—*Virginia Gazette*]; (6) Martha. In the Journal of the House of Burgesses, 1762, is an order for a new election to supply the place of "Mr. Armistead," of New Kent, deceased. Doubtless

this was Gill Armistead. Another court report shows that Lucy B. Armistead, daughter of John Armistead (who died 1780), and his wife, Mary (who died 1792), became entitled on her mother's death to certain land and slaves in New Kent, and that she married, Dec. 24th, 1801, Aylett Walker. Her brother, Robert B. Armistead, who was her guardian, died in 1811, leaving a son, John D. Armistead.

The wide distribution of the family is shown by the fact that of the County Committees of Safety of 1775-6, Robert Armistead, of Louisa, John Armistead, of Caroline, Henry Armistead, of Charles City, and John Armistead, of New Kent, were members. William, Thomas, and perhaps others were officers in the Revolution. Wm. Armistead was a justice of New Kent, 1789. John Armistead, of New Kent, was a member of the State Senate, 1776, &c. Robert B. Armistead was a justice of New Kent, 1792. John Armistead appointed justice of Fauquier, 1804. Peter Armistead appointed a justice of Culpeper, 1807. Francis Armistead sheriff of Matthews, 1802-5. Colonel Wm. Armistead, of Amherst, was alive, 1817. Wm. Armistead, of King and Queen, was member of the House of Delegates, 1830, and of State Senate, 1832, &c. A number of the family served gallantly as officers and privates in the Confederate Army, and several were killed in battle.

The ancestry of President Nathaniel Bacon is thoroughly and satisfactorily worked out. Some additional notices of the family, wills, &c., are given elsewhere in this number of the *Magazine*. Mr. Keith's conjecture that George Lyddall, son of Sir Thomas, was the person who lived in Virginia, seems very probable.

Our author was the first to discover the parentage of Captain Wm. Bassett, first of that family in Virginia, and a record in York county, unknown to him, but since quoted by Mr. Lyon G. Tyler, fully confirms his statement. We do not agree, however, with Mr. Keith's suggestion that Capt. Wm. Bassett had possibly been an officer in the Parliamentary Army. It seems to us that his friendship with men like Honeywood, Hammond and Moryson, who we know served in the Royal Army, and who came to Virginia during the civil war, is strong proof to the contrary. Mr. Keith does not notice the fact (shown by *Hening*) that in 1665 Capt. Wm. Bassett was appointed to superintend the erection of a fort at Jamestown.

Col. Wm. Bassett, of "Eltham," was Burgess for New Kent, 1692 and 1702; appointed to the Council, 1707; resigned and was reappointed in 1711; appointed commander-in-chief (county-lieutenant) of New Kent in 1707, and was county-lieutenant of New Kent and King William in 1715. His tomb, bearing arms and epitaph (which was printed in the *Richmond Standard*), has been removed from "Eltham" to Hollywood Cemetery. Mr. Keith inserts a query after the date of the death of Wm.[3] Bassett, *i. e.*, 1744; but the Journal of the Burgesses for

the session 1743–'4, contains an order for a new election in New Kent, to fill the place of Wm. Bassett, deceased. Burwell[4] Bassett, of "Eltham," was Burgess for New Kent, 1762–1774; member of the County Committee of Safety, 1775–'6; of the Conventions of 1775, 1776 and 1788; of the State Senate, 1780 and 1788; and of the House of Delegates, 1789, and probably other years. His son Burwell[5] Bassett, of "Eltham," and of Williamsburg, was member of the House of Delegates from New Kent, 1789; State Senate, 1798–99 and 1802–'3; delegate from James City (where he lived for a time) in 1819 and 1820, and member of Congress, 1805–13, 1815–19 and 1821–31. He died Feb. 26th, 1841. John[5] Bassett was a member of the House of Delegates from New Kent, 1787. Several letters, from and to Captain Wm.[1] Bassett, referred to by Mr. Keith, have since been published in the *Magazine*.

A discovery which probably interested the largest number of Mr. Keith's Virginia readers was that of the ancestry of Major Lewis Burwell, the immigrant, who now has almost innumerable descendants throughout the United States. It was not the intention of the author to present a full genealogy of the family, which has been already quite fully, and with a few exceptions, accurately done in the *Richmond Standard*. A careful examination of the evidences in the case leads us to believe that Mr. Keith is right in his belief that Lewis Burwell, of "Kingsmill," was a son of the second marriage of Lewis[2] Burwell (with Martha Lear). One point in which there is some confusion in the various published accounts of the family is, as to the descendants of President Lewis Burwell. He was appointed to the Council during the session of 1743–'4 (when a burgess); became acting governor in 1750, and died in a short time. He certainly married (in 1736, it is said) Mary, daughter of Col. Francis Willis, and had, says Burke, the historian, three daughters, who married respectively: Peter Whiting, Armistead Lightfoot and Jacqueline Ambler. The wife of the latter, Rebecca Burwell (Jefferson's "Belinda"), was born May 29th, 1746. It is rather curious that the two brothers, Jacqueline and Edward Ambler (who married Mary Cary) were the successful rivals of Jefferson and Washington. President Burwell had certainly one son, Lewis Burwell, who studied law in the Inner Temple, where his name appears matriculated as son of "Lewis Burwell, of Gloucester, Virginia, Esquire," and who was (as "Lewis Burwell, Jr.") sheriff of Gloucester in 1767; Burgess, 1769–74, and member of the Conventions of 1775 and 1776. His name appears frequently in the *Gazette* as having horses in races, and he was probably the Lewis Burwell, of Gloucester, who is announced by that paper, in the spring of 1779, to have died. The "Carter Tree" has it that Nat. Burwell, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Carter, was the father of "Lewis, of Whitemarsh," who married Judith Page and had issue: (1) Alice, m. —— Williams; (2)

Nathaniel; (3) Mann; (4) Lewis; (5) Rebecca, m. Jacqueline Ambler. This is of course wrong. Nat. and Elizabeth (Carter) Burwell were certainly the parents of Lewis Burwell (President), but the latter married, as has been stated, Mary Willis, and certainly had children, as just stated above. In one of the early Virginia law reports is a case in which it is stated that a Lewis Burwell married Judith, daughter of Mann Page, and had Alice Grymes, who married Wm. C. Williams, and Judith Carter, who married George Miles. There may have been other children, but they were not interested in this suit. From this it would appear almost certain that the Lewis Burwell, stated in the "Carter Tree" to have married Judith Page, was Lewis, son of the President, and that his issue given (with the exception, of course, of Rebecca), is correct. It was probably his son, Nathaniel, who was sheriff of Gloucester, 1808–10, and also probable that the other son, Lewis, was the same who married, in 1789, Judith Kennon, and died August 24th, 1833, aged 70.

Of this family there were three members of the Council, Lewis, Lewis, and Robert C.; and at least six members of the House of Burgesses: Nathaniel, James, Lewis, Carter, Lewis, and Lewis.

The Carys, of whom only one member in Virginia was an ancestor of President Harrison, are briefly treated of in the notes, but the English ancestry, which had been traced by Mr. Wilson Miles Cary, of Baltimore, is given in the chart and fully proved.

The account of the Harrison family, which has had the honor of furnishing two Presidents of the United States, is given in this volume, and in the addenda which have since been issued, very fully and accurately as far as the Berkeley branch, from which the Presidents came, is concerned. This is one of the instances in which we were acquainted, during the progress of the work, with the very thorough and exhaustive nature of Mr. Keith's investigations here and abroad. We can make no addition or correction in the *genealogical* portion of the account of the family; but as Mr. Keith has largely confined himself to the descents, some notes (gathered from various authentic sources) as to offices held by various members may be of use to those who have the book.

Benjamin[1] Harrison was clerk of the Council, 1633, and Burgess, 1642. Benjamin[2] Harrison, of "Wakefield," was a justice of Surry, 1671, sheriff, 1679, burgess, 1680 and 1682, and member of the Council from 1698 until his death. Benjamin[3] Harrison, of "Berkeley," was attorney-general from 1697 to 1702, and speaker of the House of Burgesses. He at one time intended to write a history of Virginia, and there is in the Council Journal an order permitting him to make extracts from the records for that purpose. Perhaps bad health preceding his early death prevented the execution of his plan. Nathaniel[3] Harrison, of "Wake-

field," was a burgess, 1706; appointed to the Council, 1713; appointed county-lieutenant of Surry and Prince George in 1715, and was auditor-general. Benjamin[4] Harrison, of "Berkeley," was a member of the House of Burgesses when he died in 1744. Benjamin[5] Harrison, of "Berkeley," "the Signer," was also member of the House of Burgesses, 1746-74; of the Conventions of 1775, 1776 and 1788; speaker of the House of Delegates (1780), and Governor of Virginia. His son, Benjamin[6] Harrison, of "Berkeley," was a member of the Charles City Committee of Safety, 1775-6, and served in the Revolutionary Army as paymaster, with the rank of captain. A copy of his will, which was filed when his heirs obtained the land bounty due for his services, is in the Land Office. Nathaniel[4] Harrison, though at a very advanced age, must have been the "Nathaniel Harrison, of Brandon," who was elected member of the State Council in 1776, upon the resignation of his son, Benjamin[5] Harrison, of "Brandon," who had been elected member of the first Council of State. The latter was probably the "Benj. Harrison, Jr.," who was delegate from Prince George in 1780 and 1784, and the Benjamin Harrison delegate from Prince George, 1777. We cannot assert positively the identity of the Benjamin Harrison who was delegate from Prince George, 1800, 1803-6, and 1816. Henry[3] Harrison, of Surry county, was a burgess, 1718-23, and appointed to the Council, 1730. Edmund[6] Harrison was member of the House of Delegates, 1787, 1790, 1793, 1802-6 (and probably other years); was speaker of the State Senate, and elected to the Council, 1793. Collier[6] Harrison was delegate from Charles City, 1793, 1798, 1799, and 1800. Carter H.[5] Harrison, of "Clifton," was member of the Cumberland County Committee of Safety, 1775-6, and of the House of Delegates, 1784. Carter B.[6] Harrison was member of the House of Delegates, 1784 and 1785, and M. C., 1793-99. A Carter Harrison was also delegate for Prince George in 1805-6. George E. Harrison delegate from Prince George, 1825. Randolph Harrison delegate from Cumberland. William Harrison delegate from Sussex, 1823 and 1824. Nathaniel Harrison, who was member of the State Senate in 1780, from Isle of Wight, Surry, and Prince George, was doubtless of "Wakefield." He was probably the Nathaniel Harrison who was speaker of one of the houses of the Assembly, about 1784. William Harrison, who was sheriff of Prince George in 1726 and 1727, was probably of a different family. It may be of service to the genealogical investigators who think that all persons of the name Harrison are of the family of which Mr. Keith writes, to know that in nearly all of the southside counties, Prince George, Brunswick, Sussex, Isle of Wight, &c., the records show numerous Harrisons, many of them named Benjamin, who it is thought could not possibly have been descended from Benjamin Harrison, of Surry.

Recently, while arranging the manuscripts of the Historical Society, the secretary found a copy of the will of Benjamin Harrison, father of the "Signer." Its existence was before unknown, and deeming it to be of interest a full copy will be published in a future number of the Magazine. An account of the "Wakefield" and "Brandon" branches of the family, and a fuller account of those at "Clifton" and "Elk Hill" may be found in the *Richmond Critic*.

Mr. Keith does not attempt to give a genealogy of the Carters, which has been fully done (as far as the *descents*) in the "Carter Tree." This, like all other "trees," is unsatisfactory, as being the bare skeleton of a family history, leaving out the things that make such a history of interest. The account before us, however, shows clearly that John Carter, the immigrant, was married five times, a fact which we believe; no account of the family was given. The records of Lancaster county contain very frequent mention of this Col. John Carter; as Major John Carter, he was a justice of Lancaster, 1653; and on Dec. 13th, 1656, on the formation of the present county, he was made presiding justice and colonel commandant.

There are payments to him for services as a burgess in 1658 and 1660. On Apl. 8th, 1659, Governor Matthews issued a warrant to the sheriff of Lancaster to arrest Col. John Carter, charged with "Contempt of the late commission of the Government set out by his highness [Cromwell] and the lords of the Council," and bring him before the Governor and Council at Jamestown. His will, at Lancaster C. H., was dated January 3d, 1669; but was not put on record until January 9th, 1722. The following is an abstract:

Give the land and houses where I dwell to my son John; to son Robert, 1000 acres of the patent deserted by Col. Matthews and taken up by me, lying on a branch of Corratoman; if son John die without male issue, his land to go to Robert, and if Robert die without male issue and John have female issue, the land to go to such issue; and if John have no issue whatsoever, then the land to go to Robert's female issue, if he have no male. If neither son have issue then my land to go to my daughter Elizabeth Utie. Personal Estate to be divided into three equal parts, of which John and Robert are to have each one, and the other third is to be divided as follows: my wife Elizabeth to be paid £500, with remainder to her son (the said amount being due her by contract); to her also, a negro boy, her necklace of pearl and diamond [&c., &c., &c.]; to daughter Elizabeth Utie £10 sterling she having already had a considerable portion; son Robert to have his mother's hoop ring, and Crystall necklace; son John to have his mother's hoop ring and the Elizabeth piece of gold [probably a medal], also my seal ring, rapier, watch, and wearing apparell, and all my books, only my son Robert to have one sixth part of them; and my

wife to have David's Tears, Byfields Treatise, the whole duty of man, and her own books; my son Robert, in his minority is to be well educated for the use of his estate, and he is to have a man or youth servant bought for him, that hath been brought up in the Latin School, and that he (the servant) shall constantly tend upon him, not only to teach him his books, either in English or Latin, according to his capacity (for my will is that he shall learn both Latin and English, and to write), and also to preserve him from harm and from doing evil. My executors to allow my wife for her son's education £10 per annum and in case my wife put her son out apprentice his portion to bind him is to be paid; son John is to allow my wife's son (whose name is intended Charles) necessary clothes. Remainder of estate to be divided into three equal parts between wife and sons John and Robert. Appoint Mr. Thomas Haynes, Mr. Thomas Maidstard, Mr. Robert Griggs, and Mr. David Miles executors. Codicel: My son Charles to have £12 instead of £10 per annum [also gives several other legacies].

The inventory of the personal estate of Col. John Carter was recorded July 20th, 1670. Among numerous entries it included many napkins and table cloths marked M. V., others marked S. V. F., F. AC., E. C., and I. C.; curtains, sheets, &c., &c.; a number of beds and bedsteads, 110 lbs. of the best sort of pewter, 60 lbs. of the middle sort of pewter, 55 lbs. of old broken pewter, kitchen utensils, 15 "turkie work chairs," 21 old leather chairs, 8 turkie work cushions, and 2 old cushions, 6 Spanish tables, 2 looking glasses, 2 chests of drawers, 2 silver tankards (valued at £13), 1 large silver salt sellar, 2 silver porringers, 9 silver spoons, sheep, cattle, hogs and numerous other articles; the whole appraisement being £2250 10. 6.

It is not known for whom the initials (containing V.) stand. None of John Carter's wives had surnames beginning with V. Perhaps the impalement three crosses crosslet on shield on Robt. Carter's tomb represents this name.

The son Charles probably died young as his name does not appear again except in his brother John's will. Robert, the second son, was the well known "King Carter," whose will is not on record at Lancaster C. H., but was probably proved in General Court. Of the eldest son, John, little has been known, though the "Carter Tree" states that he married Elizabeth Wormeley, and had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married —— Lloyd. He appears in the Lancaster records as Lt.-Colonel Jno. Carter, a justice in 1676, and died in June, 1690, leaving a daughter, Elizabeth, who married John Lloyd, of Richmond county, Gentleman. An examination of the General Court records (one volume in the Society Library) and those of Lancaster, show that this Col. John Carter, Junior, probably married, first, a daughter of Wm. Lloyd, as there is, dated June 10th, 1690, a deed from Elizabeth, wife

of Wm. Lloyd, Gent., one of the overseer's of Col. Jno. Carter [Jr's], will, and grandmother of his daughter, Elizabeth, and that he married secondly (as the records show), Elizabeth, daughter of Raleigh Travers, of Lancaster county. She married, secondly, Col. Christopher Wormeley, of Middlesex (who had himself been married twice before). The number of times and the rapidity with which these old colonial people married is astonishing. The Lancaster records prove beyond a doubt that Elizabeth, the mother of Mrs. Elizabeth (Travers) Carter, married, (1) Thomas Stevens; (2) Raleigh Travers; (3) Robert Beckingham; (4) Thomas Wilks; (5) George Spencer, and probably a sixth time, as there is mention, in 1697, of Wm. Man having married Elizabeth Spencer, widow. It was not at all an unusual thing for a later husband to submit for probate the will of his predecessor. They all seem to have been to a man (and woman) devout believers in the precept that it is not good for man to be alone, and got rid of this loneliness with a speed which would almost make the funeral baked meats serve for the wedding feast. It should be borne in mind, however, that the position of a woman, alone in charge of an estate in a newly settled country, surrounded by half savage negroes or convict servants, was a disagreeable and trying one, and doubtless accounts a good deal for the marriages.

The will of John Carter, Jr., dated June 4th, 1690, and proved in Lancaster, June 11th, 1690, gives freedom to several negroes; to Edward Herbert 20 shillings for a ring; makes various provisions for his wife (who is to have one-third of his books of divinity); his daughter, Elizabeth, to have the other two-thirds of his books of divinity. Two-thirds of his property (after the payment of his debts) is to go to his daughter, Elizabeth, who is permitted to sell all the property in Virginia, the money to be paid by good bills of exchange to be sent home [the common term for England] to Mr. Lemon and Mr. Arthur Bailey, or the survivor. His daughter to have her choice at 14 years, either to stay in Virginia and live either with her grandmother, her mother [step-mother?], or Mrs. Morrice, which she pleases, and to be allowed £30 per annum, &c. &c.; or to go to England, and there to be allowed £40 sterling per annum out of the said interest. His brother, Robert Carter, to receive two-thirds of the property if Elizabeth died before she came of age or married, and his brother Charles to have one-third [one-third of the estate not provided for was of course the wife's dower]. Appoints his daughter, Elizabeth, his executor, and her grandmother, her "mother-in-law" [step-mother], his brother Robert, and Mrs. Morrice, overseers. Also gives legacies to Mr. Jackson [Andrew Jackson, minister of the parish], Mr. Morris and his wife, and Doctor Innis. Gives to his brother Robert, all his law and Latin books, and his sword, cane, and periwig. There is recorded shortly afterwards

an inventory of his personal property, which included 71 slaves, 63 titles of books, Latin, Greek, Spanish and French, and in English; divinity, poetry, history, &c. &c. [The Eiken Basilike appears next to Ovid, and the Basilikon Doron to Penn's "No Cross no Crown"—Baxter seems to have been an especial favorite]. The articles in this inventory are not appraised; but there is also what appears to be an additional inventory, amounting to £1038 3. 8. It is worth noting that there was another family of Carter in Lancaster, descended from Major Thomas Carter, justice in 1663.

In connection with the Carter pedigree Mr. Keith has made careful investigation in regard to the Landons.

Prefixed to the book is a large genealogical chart, tracing through many lines a remote and distinguished European ancestry.

Mr. Keith's work throughout is so well done that it really precludes any critical examination. All that can be said is to praise it. We have, however, used it as an occasion to gather some additional notes that may be useful to its readers. It was intended that a much earlier notice should have been given, but unforeseen circumstances have prevented.

PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

Manor of Philipsburgh, by Hon. T. Astley Atkins, Yonkers, N. Y., 1894.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register for July, 1894. Boston, 1894.

New Hampshire Historical Society Publications, Vol. II, part ii, iii. Concord, 1894.

Virginia Exposition. A pamphlet published by the Virginia State Agricultural and Mechanical Society, Richmond, 1894.

Society of the Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Celebration of Forefathers' Day, 1893. Boston, 1894.

Iowa Historical Record. Published by Iowa Historical Society, July, 1894.

Archaeologist for January, 1894. Waterloo, Indiana, 1894.

Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society, June, 1894. Philadelphia, Pa., 1894.

Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, No. 2, Vol. XVIII. Philadelphia, Pa., 1894.

Bulletin of the University of Wisconsin, June, 1894. Madison, 1894.

John Howe Peyton. Ceremonies Attending the Presentation of his Portrait. Staunton, Va., 1894.

Alumni Bulletin. University of Virginia, July, 1894.

Bulletin of American Geographical Society for June, 1894. New York, 1894.

Transactions of the Oneida Historical Society at Utica, 1892–1894. Utica, N. Y., 1894.

Nebraska Historical Society Publications, Vol. I, No. 1, New Series. Lincoln, 1894.

Annual Report of American Historical Association for the year, 1893. Washington, D. C., 1894.

Royal Society of Canada. Proceedings and Transactions, Vol. XI. Ottawa, 1894.

American Historical Register, Vol. I, No. 1. Philadelphia, 1894.

Southern Magazine for Sept. 1894. Louisville, Ky., 1894.

Rebellion Record. Series I, Vols. 35, 36, 37, 38, 40.

Canadian Record of Science, No. 8, Vol. V. Montreal, 1893.

Johns Hopkins University Studies, Twelfth Series, No. X. English Institutions and the American Indian. Baltimore, Md., 1894.

Report of American Bar Association, 1893. Philadelphia, Pa., 1893.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

Society's Building, December 18th, 1894,

WITH THE

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

RICHMOND:
WM. ELLIS JONES, BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.
1894.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

IN

Annual Meeting held December 18th, 1894.

The annual meeting of the Virginia Historical Society was held Tuesday evening, December 18th, 1894, at the Society's building, 707 east Franklin street, Richmond, Va. There was a large attendance of members, and the audience also included a number of ladies and strangers.

Mr. Joseph Bryan, President of the Society, called the meeting to order, and submitted the following report of the Executive Committee for the year 1894 :

To the Members of the Virginia Historical Society :

The Executive Committee of your Society have the honor to submit the following as their annual report for the past year. At the last annual report the membership of the Society consisted of life members, fifty; annual members, six hundred and two; total, six hundred and fifty-two. The present membership is life members, fifty-nine; annual members, six hundred and ninety-one; total, seven hundred and fifty. This number remains after omitting the names of all who have resigned, and those who have not paid their dues for two years, and also those who we have good reason to believe will not pay their dues this year.

During the past year there were one hundred and eighty-seven additions to our membership. When it is recalled that two years ago our membership did not exceed two hundred and

fifty, the Society may well feel gratified by these evidences of its strength and progress.

The Treasurer's report is as follows:

On the 9th October, 1893, the balance on hand in the		
State Bank and certificates		$1,951 09
Received since for annual dues and books		3,473 68
Endowment fund		235 00
Interest on certificates paid		61 09
For life members		500 00
Total		$6,220 86
Paid out for printing and other expenses	$2,602 84	
Salaries	1,632 00	
Insurance	52 50	
		4,287 34
Balance 6th October, 1894		$1,933 52
as per report to the Executive Committee of that date, consisting of		
Balance in the State Bank of Virginia	$ 33 52	
And 4% certificates	1,900 00	
		$1,933 52

It will be seen that the balance on hand the 9th October this year is but $17.47 less than we had at the same period last year. This we may justly regard as a most favorable exhibit, in view of the general condition of our people.

In our last report we made special reference to the aid which had been rendered by other States of the Union to their respective Historical Societies, and expressed the opinion that a propitious time had arrived for applying for State aid in our work.

Such an application was made to our Legislature in session last winter, and a bill was prepared and presented to the proper committee appropriating $2,000. This sum was cut down by the finance committee to $1,000, and for that amount the bill was approved, but it failed of its passage and was not even reached on the calendar. We shall renew this application at the next Legislature, but meantime, our reliance is on our own membership for the support of our work.

Library.

The additions to the library for the eleven months ending December 1st, were three hundred and five volumes, including books and pamphlets. Many of these were special gifts from friends of the Society, or from the authors themselves. Particular reference is gratefully made to the very valuable gift of the Board of World's Fair Managers of Virginia, who presented the Society with a large number of books by Virginia authors which formed a part of the collection exhibited in Chicago. This was a very notable addition to the collection of books relating to Virginia, now in possession of the Society. Our Library Committee are specially anxious to increase this collection with a view of making it in time one of the most complete in the State. At present, reliance has to be placed on the generosity of friends of the Society to enlarge the collection, and it is hoped that all who are interested in the growth of the library will present to it such books relating to Virginia history as they are willing to give. The most important addition to our literary resources, as they are among the most valuable in the United States, were the two volumes of manuscript proceedings of the London Company, and one volume of miscellaneous manuscript notes from the Colonial records, apparently compiled about 1740. It is possible that these are the notes mentioned by Stith in his preface as having been compiled under the direction of Sir John Randolph, and used by Stith in preparing his history of Virginia. These manuscripts were delivered to the Society by the heirs of the late Conway Robinson, in accordance with his express wishes, and were reserved by them until now, only because the Society lacked a fire proof safe in which to deposit them. This safe—a commodious one, but quite too small for all the manuscript treasures of the Society—has been obtained, put in place, and contains the most valuable of our manuscripts.

Publications.

The publications of the Society for the past year have been

confined to its Quarterly Magazine. It is gratifying to know that this Magazine is held in high esteem by historical scholars generally. It is, perhaps, not too much to claim for it the second position among similar magazines issued in this country. There has been a growing demand for the back numbers of it from all parts of the United States. The Secretary printed and distributed a full list of all the publications of the Society, and in consequence the sales of such publications amounted, during last year, to about $266.60. The Publication Committee make an encouraging forecast of their work for the coming year. They say it is their intention to conform very strictly to the policy adopted for the Magazine in the beginning, and which has been the true explanation of the attention which it has attracted among American scholars, that is, to confine the matter appearing in it, as far as practicable, to the priceless original materials for Virginian and American history which are now found in different receptacles, public and private, in this State and in England. Following upon this line it is proposed to continue, during the coming year, the publication of such matter as the Fitzhugh Letters, to be followed by the Byrd Letters, these being almost the only material in existence of this special personal character which throws light on the trade relations of this colony and the mother country in the seventeenth century, besides being valuable from a genealogical point of view. The publication of the instructions to Governor Yeardley, in 1618, will, in the course of 1895, be followed by the publication of the instructions given by the English Government to Harvey, Berkeley, Culpeper and Howard. It is proposed to continue the series of Grievances offered by the different counties of Virginia to the English Commissioners after the close of the Bacon Insurrection, to be followed by the very valuable and interesting first report, never before printed, which these Commissioners made to their Government as to the causes and events of the Insurrection.

In the October, 1894, number of the Magazine the publication of the lists of Virginia soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars, under Colonel Washington, was finished, and in the

first number for 1895 there will be begun the publication of the Virginia officers and men in the Continental line, which it is proposed to leave no means unemployed to make exhaustive.

It has been considered advisable to introduce a regular department of Genealogy into the Magazine, in which the history as well as the membership of the families treated will be given, and it has been suggested by the Editor of the Magazine that this department shall be placed in charge of some genealogical expert of distinction, so as to assure the most careful and accurate results.

The Abstracts of the Virginia Land Patents will be continued with full genealogical notes. These Abstracts and Notes are of special importance for the light which they throw upon the character of the Emigration to Virginia from England in the Colonial age. Every effort will be made to maintain the value and interest of the contributions to the Historical Notes and Review Department.

Two years ago we had 4,494 volumes of the publications of the Virginia Historical Society, beginning with the Letters of Governor Nelson, published in 1874. These volumes at the current prices charged for them would be worth about $22,000.00, but at a valuation reduced more than half the Society should eventually receive not less than $10,000.00 for their investment in them.

Since our last annual meeting, a complete catalogue of books, newspapers and pamphlets has been made and arranged alphabetically according to the card system. Additional shelf room has been provided, which will be ample for several years. Your Executive Committee have also ordered appropriate albums for preserving photographs or drawings of portraits and other objects of antiquarian and historical interest.

Ladies' Societies.

As was reported at the last annual meeting, the Society had tendered the use of the rooms to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, to the Society of the Colonial

Dames of America, and to the Old Dominion Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. These organizations have, from time to time, held their meetings in the rooms of the Historical Society, and we have been gratified by the interest that the ladies have taken in the objects of our Society and their appreciation of its usefulness, which they have practically illustrated, not only by the presentation to the Society last year of $902.60 in cash, but they now offer to furnish the upper rooms of our building, and have made an appropriation for that purpose, which will be expended under the direction of a committee composed of representatives of those Societies and of this. They further offer us for our reading-rooms the leading periodicals and magazines of the day.

Assistant-Librarian.

For several months past your committee have caused the rooms of the Society to be kept open from 9 A. M. until 10:30 P. M. After 5 P. M., the rooms have been under the guardianship of Mrs. Sallie Nelson Robins, the Assistant-Librarian, whose work in assisting the Corresponding Secretary and Librarian about the catalogue of our books and the publication of our Magazine, as well as in the performance of all duties as Assistant-Librarian, the Secretary and Librarian has specially recognized and acknowledged to have been most intelligent and efficient. The rooms have been visited by an increasing number of those interested in historical research, and many strangers make a point of finding their way to our building upon visiting the city. Some improvement has been made in lighting the apartments, and although their furniture is not luxurious, the rooms have been kept thoroughly comfortable. A cordial acknowledgement should be made by the Society to its officers: Mr. Philip A. Bruce, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian, and his assistant Mrs. Sallie Nelson Robins, to the Recording Secretary, D. C. Richardson, Esq., and to our Treasurer, R. T. Brooke, Esq., for their faithful work and zealous interest to which so much of the prosperity of the Society is due.

Necrology.

Since our last meeting among the names which have by the hand of death been stricken from our roll are those of Dr. C. G. Barney, one of the oldest life members of the Society, whose services in preserving our library during the war were specially acknowledged in our last annual report. The Honorable R. C. Winthrop, of Boston, an honorary member, full of honors as of years—a cordial friend of Virginia—with the consciousness of having faithfully served his State in his day and generation, has departed as one "who wraps the drapery of his couch about him and lies down to pleasant dreams." A strong link between Massachusetts and Virginia has been broken which we may in vain look to see replaced.

But upon our own circle has the great leveler laid his resistless hand, and loving a shining mark, he has stricken down in the perfection of his manhood, in the fullness of his usefulness, our associate on this committee, Frank H. McGuire. The untimely death of this "loyal and true-hearted" Virginian and zealous member of this Society has been lamented by many, but by none more than ourselves.

Conclusion.

Your committee are of the opinion that a great sphere of usefulness lies before the Society; that no argument is needed to convince even the most thoughtless of the value of experience as a teacher; that history presents the experience of nations, and that it is as true now as it was in the days of Solomon, "That the thing that hath been is that which shall be, and that which is done is that which shall be done, and there is no new thing under the sun"; that at no period of our history has it ever been more essential than now to hold fast to sound doctrine in the conduct of the affairs of State, and that as no new principle of government will be discovered, we have before us only the choice of those that have been tried; that as a Society professing to investigate especially the history of Virginia, we have a

field rich in material of greatest value for the instruction of both citizen and statesman; that in no territory of like area, in no lapse of time of the same length, in no population of equal numbers, in no part of the world, or any period of its history will there be found as much to instruct and to elevate, to broaden philanthropy and intensify patriotism, to add modesty to prosperity, and take humiliation and despair from defeat, and to make men strong and true and brave, as may be found in the history of the people of Virginia.

JOS. BRYAN.

December 18th, 1894.

Upon the conclusion of the reading of the report, the committee appointed at the last meeting of the Executive Committee to draft resolutions of respect to the memory of Mr. Francis H. McGuire, a member of the Executive Committee, submitted the following:

The Virginia Historical Society is called upon to mourn the death of FRANCIS H. MCGUIRE, a member of its Executive Committee, and his associates upon that Committee desire to commit to record a brief memorial of his usefulness, and the sense of their personal bereavement in the loss of their highly esteemed co-official and friend.

The religious, benevolent, educational, and professional organizations with which he was connected, have already, by appropriate action, borne testimony to the high esteem in which he was held and the fidelity with which he discharged his several trusts.

In his relations with the members of this Committee he exhibited the same lovable yet manly qualities which endeared him to his associates in those other organizations, and that faithfulness in the discharge of of every duty which brought him merited distinction in all the walks of life. Industry and perseverance were among the most prominent features of his character.

To purity of heart and a high sense of honor he added a courtesy of manner and forgetfulness of self which justly entitled him to the appellation of "Virginia Gentleman." He was sprung from a stock always in full sympathy with the institutions of the Commonwealth and the genius of her people. In their lives and fortunes they but mirrored the changes in her varied but ever glorious history. Thus connected by ties of blood and association, the work of this Society was to him, indeed, a labor of love. To collect and preserve in authentic form the memorials which should declare, with unquestioned voice, the history

of Virginia; to bring to her people such knowledge of her past as would stimulate them to higher aspirations; all this he accounted patriotic effort, worthy of his best endeavors. To this great work he lent his time and sympathy with unstinted energy. In his death the work of historical research and preservation has lost a valued ally, and this Society one of its foremost friends.

The President appointed the following gentlemen as a committee to report nominations of officers for the ensuing year: Messrs. Henry S. Hutzler, S. S. P. Patteson, Jackson Guy and Edward T. Crump.

After conferring together they reported the names of the following persons, and they were elected unanimously, Rev. Dr. Wm. T. Richardson being instructed to cast the vote of the Society:

President, Joseph Bryan, Richmond, Va.; Vice-Presidents, J. L. M. Curry, Washington, D. C.; Archer Anderson, Richmond, Va.; William P. Palmer, M. D., Richmond, Va.; Corresponding Secretary and Librarian, Philip A. Bruce, Richmond, Va.; Recording Secretary, D. C. Richardson, Richmond,Va.; Treasurer, Robert T. Brooke, Richmond,Va.; Executive Committee, Lyon G. Tyler, Williamsburg, Va.; E. V. Valentine, Richmond, Va.; C. V. Meredith, Richmond, Va.; B. W. Green, M. D., Richmond, Va.; William G. Stanard, Richmond, Va.; B. B. Munford, Richmond, Va.; R. H. Gaines, Richmond, Va.; Colonel W. H. Palmer, Richmond, Va.; Virginius Newton, Richmond, Va.; R. L. Traylor, Richmond, Va.; Professor Charles W. Kent, University of Virginia; E. C. Venable, Petersburg, Va.

Mr. R. H. Gaines, from the Committee on New Members, submitted the following for membership, and they were elected: G. Childers, Clarksville, Tenn.; John B. Atkinson, Earlington, Ky.; Mrs. Selden S. Wright, San Francisco, Cal.; John Lewis RoBarts, Hannibal, Mo.; Rev. C. E. Craik, Louisville, Ky.; Hampton Institute, Hampton, Va.; W. W. Flournoy, Lake City, Fla.; Tucker C. Eggleston and Mrs. Franklin Stearns, Richmond, Va.

The business meeting having been concluded, President Bryan

stated that it had been expected that Judge W. W. Crump would make the annual address, but was prevented from doing so by illness. Professor Lyon G. Tyler, President of William and Mary College, had been called upon instead and had readily responded.

Mr. Bryan then introduced Professor Tyler, who read a very interesting and valuable paper on "Elections in Colonial Virginia." The paper was a strong presentation of the Democratic spirit that prevailed in the Colony.

Rev. Dr. Richardson made a few remarks about suffrage in Virginia after the establishment of the Commonwealth, and after a vote of thanks to Professor Tyler, proposed by Mr. Henry S. Hutzler, the meeting adjourned.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society,

JANUARY 1, 1895.

President.

JOSEPH BRYAN, Richmond, Virginia.

Vice-Presidents.

J. L. M. CURRY, Washington, D. C.
ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.
WILLIAM P. PALMER, M. D., Richmond, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

PHILIP A. BRUCE, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary.

D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer.

ROBERT T. BROOKE, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee.

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va. R. H. GAINES, Richmond, Va.
E. V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va. WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va.
C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va. VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Richmond, Va.
B. W. GREEN, M. D., Richmond, Va. R. L. TRAYLOR, Richmond, Va.
WM. G. STANARD, Richmond, Va. CHAS. W. KENT, University of Va.
B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va. E. C. VENABLE, Petersburg, Va.

and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries, and Treasurer.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Arber, Prof Edw'd, Birmingham, Eng'd.
Brown, Alexander, Norwood, Va.
Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y.
Jones, Rev. John Wm., D. D., Atlanta, Ga.
Keane, Prof. A. H., London, Eng'd.
Sainsbury, W. Noel, London, Eng'd.
Spofford, Hon A. R., Washington, D. C.
Stewart, Mrs. John, Brook Hill, Va.
Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Louisville, Kentucky.
Winthrop, Hon. Robert C. (Dec.), Boston, Mass.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Adams, F. G., Topeka, Kansas.
Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd.
Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd.
Banks, Chas. E., M. D., Chelsea, Mass.
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Me.
Campeau, Hon. F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada.
Carrington, Gen. H. B., New York, N. Y.
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y.
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.
Dean, John Ward, Boston, Mass.
Darling, Gen. C. W., Utica, N. Y.
Drake, Col. S. A., Kennebunkport, Me.
Egle, Wm. H., M. D, Harrisburg, Pa.
Fernow, Berthold, Washington, D. C.
Graham, A. A., Columbus, O.
Green, Hon. S. A., M. D, Boston, Mass.
Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
Hinsdale, Prof. B. A., Ann Arbor, Mich.
Hoadly, Hon. C. J., Hartford, Conn.
Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.
Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.
Lee, J. W. M., Baltimore, Md.
Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Perry, Hon. Amos, Providence, R. I.
Peyster, Gen J. Watts de, New York, N. Y.
Phillimore, W. P. W., London, Eng'd.
Rose, Josiah, Lancaster, Eng'd.
Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.
Stone, F. D., Philadelphia, Pa.
Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Wright, W. H. K, Plymouth, Eng'd.

LIFE MEMBERS.

Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.
Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md.
Astor Library, New York. N. Y.
Bain, George M., Jr., Portsmouth, Va.
Barksdale, George A., Richmond, Va.
Barksdale, R., M. D, Petersburg, Va.
Barney, C. G., M. D. (Dec.), Richmond, Va.
Beverley, Col. R., The Plains, Va.
Boston Athenaeum, Boston, Mass.
Brooks, P. C., Boston, Mass.
Bryan, Joseph, Richmond, Va.
Byrd, George H., New York, N. Y.
Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.
California State Library, Sacramento, Cal.
Conway, M. D., New York, N. Y.
Columbia College, New York, N. Y.
Cleburne, C. J., M. D, U. S. Naval Hospital, Boston, Mass.
Cottrell, James L., Richmond, Va.
Davenport, Isaac, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.
Ellis, Col. Thos. H., Washington, D. C.
Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.
Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., New York, N. Y.
Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md.
Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va.
Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.
Grigsby, H. C, Smithville, Va.
Holliday, Hon. F W. M., Winchester, Va.
Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.
Ingalls, M. E, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Jones, William Ellis, Richmond, Va.
Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Penn.
Lee, Edmund J., Philadelphia, Penn.
Lee, General G. W. C., Lexington, Va.
Lee, Rear Admiral Samuel Phillips, Silver Springs, Sligo, Md.
Leiter, L. Z., Chicago, Ill.
Logan, General T. M., Richmond, Va.
Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y.
Mallory, Hon. E. S., Jackson, Tenn.
Mather, Mrs. M. H., Bound Brook, N. J.
Minor, B. B., Richmond, Va.
McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.
New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.
Price, Prof. Thos. R., Columbia College, N. Y.
Purcell, John (Dec.), Richmond, Va.
Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.
Richeson, Col. Thos., St. Louis, Mo.
Rives, Arthur L., Newport, R. I.
Rives, George Lockhart, New York, N. Y.

Richmond, Va , College Library.
Talcott, Colonel T. M. R., Richmond, Va.
Traylor, R. L., Richmond, Va.
Van de Vyver, Rt. Rev. A., D. D., Richmond, Va
Walker, Major D. N., Richmond, Va.
Washington & Lee Univ., Lexington, Va.
Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.
Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.
Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.
Woodhouse, James (Dec.), Richmond, Va.

ANNUAL MEMBERS.*

Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.
Addison, E. B., Richmond, Va.
Addison, John, Richmond, Va.
Adelbert College, Cleveland, O.
Akers, M. L., Richmond, Va.
Aldrich, Hon. P. Emory, Worcester, Mass.
Alexander, Rev. H. C., D. D., Oakland, Md. (Dec.)
Alfriend, Thomas L., Richmond, Va.
Alger, General Russell A., Detroit, Mich.
Allison, James W. Richmond, Va.
Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.
Anderson, Gen. Charles J , Richmond, Va.
Anderson, James Harper, Richmond, Va.
Anderson, James House, Columbus, O.
Anderson, James Lewis, Richmond, Va.
Anderson, John F. T., Richmond, Va.
Anderson, W. A., Lexington, Va.
Atkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.
Atkinson, J. B., Earlington, Ky.
Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.
Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.
Ayers, Hon. Rufus A., Big Stone Gap, Va.

Baker, R. H., Norfolk, Va.
Ball, Miss Anne Randolph, Washington, D. C.
Ballou, Hosea Starr, Brookline, Mass.
Banister, Rev T. Lewis, Hartford, N. Y.
Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va.
Baskervill, H. E. C., Richmond, Va.
Battle, K. P., Chapel, Hill, N. C.
Baxter, W. H., Petersburg, Va.
Bayard, Hon. T. F., Wilmington, Del.
Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.
Beasley, J. B., Richmond, Va.
Beckwith, Thomas S., Petersburg, Va.
Beer, George L., New York, N. Y.
Benet, Mrs. Gen L.V.,Washington, D. C.
Benney, James, Pittsburg, Va.
Benson, Arthur P., Salem, Va.
Bien, Joseph, H., New York, N. Y.
Bird, Prof. H. S., Williamsburg, Va.
Blackford, Prof. L. M., Alexandria, Va.
Blackford, Charles M., Lynchburg, Va.
Blair, Lewis H., Richmond, Va.
Blanton, L. M., Richmond, Va.
Bliss, William Root, New York, N. Y.
Bocock, Prof. Willis H., Athens, Ga.
Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.
Booth, E. G., M. D., Carter's Grove, Va.
Bosher, Charles G., Richmond, Va.
Bosher, Major Robert S., Richmond, Va.
Boston (Mass.) Public Library, Boston, Mass.
Boulware, Aubin L., Richmond, Va.
Bourguin, F., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bowler, Mrs. George W., Bar Harbor, Me.
Boykin, Colonel F. M., Richmond, Va.
Brackett, Jeffrey R., Baltimore, Md.
Bradford, Mrs. A. E. T., Norfolk, Va.
Bradlee, Rev. C. D., D. D., Boston, Mass.
Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.
Brandt, Jackson, Richmond, Va.
Bridges, W. M., Richmond, Va.
Broadhead, Prof. G. C., Columbia, Mo.
Broadhead, Hon. J. O., St. Louis, Mo.
Brodhead, Lucas, Spring Station, Ky.
Brooke, Robert T., Richmond, Va.
Brooke, James V., Warrenton, Va.
Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Brooks, Walter Frederick, Worcester, Mass.
Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.
Brown, J. Thompson, Brierfield, Va.
Brown University Library, Providence, R. I.
Brown, Prof. W. G., Lexington, Va.
Bruce, Hon. Charles M., Phœnix, Arizona.
Bruce, Horatio W., Louisville, Ky.
Bruce, Prof. James D., Bryn Mawr, Pa.
Bruce, Philip A., Richmond, Va.
Bruce, T. Seddon, Richmond, Va.
Bruce, William Cabell, Baltimore, Md.
Bryan, Mrs. Joseph, Richmond, Va.
Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.
Bryant, Lewis E., Harriman, Tenn.
Buchanan, Hon. John A., Abingdon, Va.
Buckner, Mrs. S. B., Rio, Ky.
Buffington, Colonel A. R., U. S. A., Rock Island, Ill.
Buford, Colonel A. S., Richmond, Va.
Buford, Judge E. P., Lawrenceville, Va.

*This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

Bullitt, W. C , Philadelphia, Pa.
Burke, N. P. T., Alexandria, Va.
Burnett, H. C., Richmond, Va.
Burwell, P. L., Mount Savage. Md.
Burwell, Eilbeck Mason, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Cabell, Rev P. B., Wilmington, Del.
Cabell, W. D., Washington, D. C.
Caine, Paul, Louisville, Ky.
Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.
Carlisle, Calderon, Washington, D. C.
Carne, Rev. R. L., Richmond, Va.
Carrington, Miss Ada B., Richmond, Va.
Carrington, Major P. R., Richmond, Va.
Carter, Prof. F., Williamstown, Mass.
Carter, Col. Thos. H., Washington, D. C.
Carothers, Thomas P., Newport, Ky.
Cary, Colonel J. B., Richmond, Va.
Cary, W. M., Baltimore, Md.
Casey, Prof Jos. J., New York, N. Y.
Caskie, James, Richmond, Va.
Catlin, E. A., Richmond, Va.
Central Library, Syracuse, N. Y.
Chamblin, John, Richmond, Va.
Chaney, Rev. G. L , Richmond, Va.
Chanler, Mrs. Amelie Rives, Albemarle, Va.
Channing, Prof. Edward, Cambridge, Mass.
Chappell, Philip E.. Kansas City, Mo.
Chicago Historical Society, Chicago, Ill.
Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.
Childrey, John K. (Dec.), Richmond, Va.
Childers, Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn.
Chase, W. T. (Dec.), Chase's Wharf, Va.
Christian, A. H., Richmond, Va.
Christian, E. D., Richmond, Va.
Christian, Frank W., Richmond, Va.
Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.
Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati O.
Claiborne, Herbert A., Richmond, Va.
Claiborne, John Herbert, M. D., Petersburg, Va.
Clark, Clarence H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Clark, M. A., Clarksville, Tenn.
Clarke, Arthur B., Richmond, Va.
Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Va.
Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.
Cocke, Preston, Richmond, Va.
Cocke, Prof. Chas. H., Columbus, Miss.
Coit, Rev. H. A., D. D., Concord, N. H.
Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.
Cole, H. W., M. D., Danville, Va.
Coleman, Chas. W., Williamsburg, Va.
Collins, Holdridge O., Los Angeles, Cal.
Columbus Public School Library, Columbus, Ohio.
Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.
Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.
Cornell University Library, Ithica, N. Y.
Corning, John Herbert, Washington, D. C.
Cottrell, James C. (Dec.), Richmond, Va.
Cottrell, O. L., Richmond, Va.
Cox, Edwin P., Richmond, Va.
Craik, Rev. C. E., Louisville, Ky.
Cranz, Oscar, Richmond, Va.
Crenshaw, Jr., L. D., Richmond, Va.
Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.
Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.
Cropper, John, Washington, D. C.
Crump, Beverly T., Richmond, Va.
Crump, Edward T., Richmond, Va.
Crump, Hon. W. W., Richmond, Va.
Cullingworth, J. N., Richmond, Va.
Cullingworth, W. H., Richmond, Va.
Cunningham, F. W., Richmond, Va.
Curry, Hon. J. L. M., Washington, D. C.
Cussons, Captain John, Glen Allen, Va.
Curtis, Mrs. H. W., Knoxville, Tenn.
Cutshaw, Colonel W. E., Richmond, Va.

Dabney, Prof. C. W., Jr., Knoxville, Tenn.
Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.
Dabney, Prof. W. C., M. D., (Dec.), University of Va.
Daniel, J. R. V., Richmond, Va.
Dartmouth College Library, Hanover, N. H.
Davenport, Charles, Richmond, Va.
Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va.
Davie, Pascal, Petersburg, Va.
Davies, W. G., New York, N. Y.
Davis, Hon. J. C. B., Washington, D. C.
Dawes, Colonel E. C., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Day, Colonel C. F., Smithfield, Va.
Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.
Denman, H. B., Washington, D. C.
Dennis, Judge J. Upshur, Baltimore, Md.
Denny, Prof. Geo H., Charlottesville, Va.
Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.
Dexter, Hon. Julius, Cincinnati, O.
Dickerson, J. E., Asheville, N. C.
Dickerson, J. H., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Dickinson, Colonel A. G., New York, N. Y.
Diggs, J. Singleton, Lynchburg, Va.
Dixon, Mrs. Constance M., Alameda, Cal.
Dimmock, Captain M. J., Richmond, Va.
Doswell, Major J. T., Fredericksburg, Va.
Downey, M. (Dec.), Richmond, Va.
Doyle, John T., Menlo Park, Cal.
Drewry, Clay, Richmond, Va.
Dudley, Rt. Rev. Thomas U., D. D., Louisville, Ky.

Duke, Hon. R. T. W., Charlottesville, Va.
Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.
Dunbar, J. B., Bloomfield, N. J.
Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.
Dupont, H. A., Wilmington, Del.
Durrett, Colonel R. T., Louisville, Ky.

Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.
Edmunds, H. L., St. Louis, Mo.
Edsall, Thomas H., Colorado Springs, Col.
Eggleston, Tucker C., Richmond, Va.
Ellett, John S., Richmond, Va.
Ellett, Hon. Tazewell, Richmond, Va.
Ellinger, Wm., Crisfield, Md.
Ellyson, Hon. J. Taylor, Richmond, Va.
Endicott, Hon. William C., Salem, Mass.
English, Hon. Wm. H., Indianapolis, Ind.
Ewell, Judge John C., Millenbeck, Va.

Farragut, Loyall, New York, N. Y.
Farrar, J. B., Richmond, Va.
Fergusson, J. W., Richmond, Va.
Fishburne, John W., Charlottesville, Va.
Fiske, Prof. John, Cambridge, Mass.
Fitts, J. H., Tuscaloosa, Alabama.
Fitzgerald, W. H., Richmond, Va.
Fitzhugh, Mrs. Wm. D., Mt. Morris, New York.
Fleet, Prof. A. A., Mexico, Missouri.
Fleming, Colonel R J., Washington, D. C.
Flournoy, Hon. H. W., Richmond, Va.
Flournoy, Josiah, Ocala, Fla.
Flournoy, Lafayette M., Spokane, Wash.
Flournoy, Mathew Wells, Albuquerque, New Mexico.
Flournoy, M. W., Norborne, Missouri.
Flournoy, Robert, Columbus, Ga.
Flournoy, Major R. C. A., Sioux City, Iowa.
Flournoy, R. T., St. Paul, Minn.
Flournoy, Richard W., Richmond, Va.
Flournoy, R. W., Fort Worth, Texas.
Flournoy, Rosalie O., Linneus, Missouri.
Flournoy, William, Victoria, La.
Flournoy, William H., Lake City, Fla.
Flournoy, William S., Kansas City, Mo.
Folk, Wm. L., Smithfield, Va.
Folsom, A. A., Brookline, Mass.
Force, General M. F., Sandusky, Ohio.
Ford, Worthington C., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Forrest, Rev. D. F., D. D., Clarksburg, W. Va.
Fox, W. F., Richmond, Va.

Frazier, Harry, Richmond, Va.
Freeman, John C., Richmond, Va.
French, Mrs James A., San Antonio, Tex.
French, Judge S. Bassett, Manchester, Va.
Frierson, G. F., Columbia, Tenn.
Frisbie, Rev. Wm. B., Boston, Mass.
Fulkerson, S. V., Bristol, Va.
Fulton, J. H., Wytheville, Va.

Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie N. Y.
Gaines, Colonel Grenville, Warrenton, Va.
Gaines, R. H., Richmond, Va.
Gaines, W. P., Austin, Texas.
Gardner, Rev. W. F., Dorsey, Md.
Garland, J. A., New York, N. Y.
Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.
Garnett, Prof. J. M., University of Virginia.
Garrett, Robert, Baltimore, Md.
Garrett, Prof. Van F., M. D., Williamsburg, Va.
General Theological Seminary, New York, N. Y.
George, Major J. P., Richmond, Va.
Gilman, Prof. D. C., Baltimore, Md.
Ginter, Major Lewis, Richmond, Va.
Glennan, Colonel M , Norfolk, Va.
Goodale, W. H., Baton Rouge, La.
Goode, Prof. G. Brown, Washington, D. C.
Goode, Hon. John, Washington, D. C.
Goddin, Charles W., Richmond, Va.
Godwin, Miss M. H., Fincastle, Va.
Goodwin, Mrs. M. W., New York, N. Y.
Gordon, Hon. Basil B., Rappahannock, Va.
Gordon, Mrs. J. J., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Gordon, M. K., Concord, N. H.
Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.
Green, Andrew H., New York, N. Y.
Green, Mrs. Anne S., Culpeper, Va.
Green, B. W., M. D., Richmond, Va.
Green, W. H., Washington, D. C.
Griffith, W. R., Baltimore, Md.
Grinnan, Daniel, Richmond, Va.
Gunter, Hon. B. T., Accomac C. H., Va.
Guillardeu, W. L., New York, N. Y.
Guy, Jackson, Richmond, Va.

Hall, Prof. J. Leslie, Williamsburg, Va.
Hall, P. P. G., Philadelphia, Pa.
Hampton N. & A. Institute, Hampton, Va
Handley, Judge John, Scranton, Pa.
Harris, Hon. John T., Harrisonburg, Va.
Harrison, Hon. Benj., Indianapolis, Ind.
Harrison, Col. Burton N., New York, N. Y.
Harrison, Geo. T , M. D., New York, N. Y.

Harrison, James P., Danville, Va.
Harrison, Randolph, Lynchburg, Va.
Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.
Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.
Haskins, Colonel Meade, Richmond, Va.
Havemeyer, W. F., New York, N. Y.
Hawes, Horace, Richmond, Va.
Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.
Hawley, Hon. E. S., Buffalo, N. Y.
Heaton, A. G., Washington, D. C.
Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.
Henneman, Prof. J. B., Hampden-Sidney, Va.
Henry, John F., Louisville, Ky.
Henry, R. R., Tazewell, Va.
Henry, Hon. W. W., Richmond, Va.
Herbert, Colonel A., Alexandria, Va.
Heyl, Col. E. M., U. S. A., Chicago, Ill.
Higham, W. R., Richmond, Va.
Hill, W. M , Richmond, Va.
Hoar, Hon. George F., Worcester, Mass.
Hobson, Henry W., Denver, Col.
Hoge, M. D., M. D , Jr., Richmond, Va.
Hooe, Captain James C., Alexandria, Va.
Hooe, P. B., Washington, D. C.
Hopkins, J. W. Richmond, Va.
Howard, Maj. McH., Baltimore, Md.
Hudson, John E., Boston, Mass.
Hughart, W. O., Grand Rapids, Mich.
Hughes, Charles J., Jr., Denver, Col.
Hughes, Hon. R. W., Norfolk, Va.
Hume, Frank, Alexandria, Va.
Hunnewell, J. F., Charleston, Mass.
Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.
Hunter, Major John, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Hutzler, H. S., Richmond, Va.

Illinois State Library, Springfield, Ill.
Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.
Ingle, Edward, Washington, D. C.
Ingram, Judge John H., Richmond, Va.

Jackson, John, Richmond, Va.
Jadwin, Hon. C. C., Honesdale, Pa.
James, Edward W., Richmond, Va.
Jenkins, John B., Norfolk, Va.
Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.
Jenks, Rev. Henry F., Canton, Mass.
Johnson, Hon. Tom L., Washington, D. C.
Johnson, Capt Wm. R., Crescent, W. Va.
Jones, Col. Henry C., Richmond, Va.
Jones, Henley T., Williamsburg, Va.
Jones, Miss Mary Morris, Richmond, Va.
Jones, Meriwether, Richmond, Va.
Jones, William Henry, Richmond, Va.
Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill.
Joynes, Levin, Richmond, Va.

Kean, Colonel R. G. H., Lynchburg, Va.
Keane, Rt. Rev. J. J., D. D , Washington, D. C.
Keeling, Judge J. M., Princess Anne, C. H., Va.
Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va.
Kilby, Judge Wilbur J., Suffolk, Va.
Kinsolving, Rev. A. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Kirkman, Lieut. George W., U. S. A., Benicia, Cal.
Knabe, William, Baltimore, Md

Lamb, Judge J. C., Richmond, Va.
Lamb, Col. William, Norfolk, Va.
Lancaster, R. A., Richmond, Va.
Lassiter, Major F. R., Petersburg, Va.
Lawton. W. P., Richmond, Va.
Leach, J. Granville, Philadelphia, Pa.
Leake, Judge Wm. Josiah, Richmond, Va.
Lee, Cazenove G., Washington, D. C.
Lee, Captain R. E., Lexington, Va.
Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Lenox Library, New York, N. Y.
Letcher, S. Houston, Lexington, Va.
Lewis, Mrs. Cassandra F., Frankfort, Ky.
Lewis, John H., Lynchburg, Va.
Lewis, Thomas, Roanoke, Va.
Levy, Jefferson M., Charlottesville, Va.
Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.
Lindsay, Rev. John S., D. D., Boston, Mass.
Lipscomb, Andrew A., Washington, D. C.
Lodge, Hon. H. C., Nahant, Mass.
Long, Hon. A. R., Lynchburg, Va.
Loyall, Captain, B. P., Norfolk, Va.
Lurty, Major W. S., Harrisonburg, Va.
Lyons, James, Richmond, Va.

Maddox, Mrs Knox G., San Jose, Cal.
Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.
Mallory, Lt. J. S., U. S. A., Fort Antonio, Tex.
Mackoy, William H., Covington, Ky.
Mann, Judge W. H., Nottoway, C. H., Va.
Marshall, Colonel Charles, Baltimore, Md.
Martin, Hon. Thomas S., Scottsville, Va.
Marye, Hon. J. L., Fredericksburg, Va.
Mason, Edward G., Chicago, Ill.
Mason, of R., John T , Baltimore, Md.
Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
Massie, Eugene C., Richmond, Va.
Maury, Colonel R. L., Richmond, Va.
Maxwell, John W. C., San Francisco, Cal.
Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.

Mayo, G. W., Richmond, Va.
Mayo, P. H., Richmond, Va.
Mercantile Library Association, New York. N. Y.
Mercer, Carroll, Washington, D. C.
Mercer, W. R., Doylestown, Pa.
Meredith, Charles, V., Richmond, Va.
Meredith, W. R., "
Merrill, Prof. George F., "
Metropolitan Club, Washington, D. C.
Miller, Thomas W., Roanoke, Va.
Minneapolis Athenæum, Minneapolis, Min.
Minor, Prof. J. B , University of Va.
Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.
Moncure, James D., M. D., Williamsburg, Va.
Moncure, W. A., Richmond, Va.
Montague, Hon. A. J., Danville, Va.
Moon, Ellis M., Richmond, Va.
Moore, Josiah S., "
Moore, Mrs. St. John, Augusta, Ga.
Moore, Thomas J., M. D , Richmond, Va.
Moore, Warner, Richmond, Va.
Morgan, Rev. Yelverton Peyton, St. Paul, Minn.
Morse, Prof. A. D., Amherst, Mass.
Morton, F. W., Pulaski County, Va.
Morton, Waller, Richmond, Va.
Munford, B B., "
Munford, R. B., "
Munford, Gen. T. T., Uniontown, Ala.
Mushbach, Geo. A., Alexandria, Va.
Myers, Major E. T. D., Richmond, Va.
Myers, Lilburn T., "
McAdams, George B., "
McAllister, J T., Warm Springs, Va.
McCabe, Prof. W G., Petersburg, Va.
McCaw, J. B., M. D., Richmond, Va.
McClelland, Miss M. G., Norwood, Va.
McClintock, A. H., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
McGuire, Edward, M. D., Richmond, Va.
McGuire, Frank H., "
McGuire, Hunter, M. D., "
McGuire, J. P., "
McGuire, J. P., Jr., "
McIlwaine, W. B., Petersburg, Va.
M'Laughlin, Judge Wm., Lexington, Va.
McNary, Hugh F., M. D , Princeton, Ky.

Nance, W. V., May Bury, W. Va.
Nash, F S., M. D., Washington, D. C.
Nash, H. M., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
Navy Department Libra'y, Washington, D.C.
Newton, Mrs. B. T., Norfolk, Va.
Newton, Virginius, Richmond, Va.
Nicholson, John A., Dover, Del.
Nolting, W. Otto, Richmond, Va.
Norris, S. Henry, Philadelphia, Pa.
North Carolina State Library, Raleigh, N. C.

O'Fallon, Mrs. A. H., St. Louis, Mo.
Ohio State Library, Columbus, Ohio.
Old, Major W. W., Norfolk, Va.
Olcott, J. H., Washington, D. C.
Ordway, General Albert, Washington, D. C.
Otis, Philo. A., Chicago, Ill.
Ott, John, Roanoke, Va.
Owen, Thomas N., Washington, D. C.

Pace, James B., Richmond, Va.
Page, Major Mann, Brandon, Va.
Page, R C. M., M. D., New York, N. Y.
Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va.
Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.
Palmer, Col. Wm. H., Richmond, Va.
Palmer, W. P., M. D., "
Parks, Marshall, Norfolk, Va.
Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada.
Parrish, R. L., Covington, Va.
Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.
Patterson, A. W., "
Patton, Mercer W., New Orleans, La.
Paxton, Lieut. Robt. G., U. S. A., Fort Custer, Montana.
Payne, Judge Barton, Chicago, Ill.
Payne, General Wm. H., Warrenton, Va.
Pegram, John Combe, Providence, R. I.
Pell, F. A., New York, N. Y.
Penn, Colonel John E., Roanoke, Va.
Pennington, William C., Baltimore, Md.
Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.
Peterkin, Mrs. Geo. W., Brook Hill, Va.
Peyton, Major Green, University of Va.
Pickett, Thomas E., M. D., Maysville, Ky.
Pickrell, John, Richmond, Va.
Pleasants, James, "
Pollard, H. R., "
Pope, John, "
Portland (O.) Library Association, Portland, Oregon.
Potts, Allen, Richmond, Va.
Powell, John H., "
Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.
Prentis, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.
Preston, W. C., Richmond, Va.
Pridemore, General A. L., Jonesville, Va.
Pryor, General Roger A., New York, N. Y.
Pryor, Mrs. Roger A., New York, N. Y.

Quarles, Mann S., Richmond, Va.

Quick, James M., Petersburg, Va.
Quisenberry, A. C., Washington, D. C.

Ramos, Manly B., Richmond, Va.
Randolph, Rt. Rev. A. M., D. D., Norfolk, Va.
Randolph-Macon College, Ashland, Va.
Randolph, Major N V., Richmond, Va.
Raymond, C. H., New York, N. Y.
Reinhart, J. W., Netherwood, N. J.
Rennolds, Robert G., Richmond, Va.
Reynolds, Sheldon, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
Rhodes, James F., Cambridge, Mass.
Richardson, Rev. W. T., D. D., Richmond, Va.
Riely, Major John W., Houston, Va.
Rivers, Flourney, Pulaski, Tenn.
Rivers, Miss Myra, Fort Riley, Kansas.
Rivers, Lieutenant Tyree Rodes, U. S. A., Fort Riley, Kansas.
Rivers, Lieutenant William Cannon, U. S. A., Fort Apache, Arizona.
RoBards, John Lewis, Hannibal, Mo.
Roberts, Rev. P. G., St. Louis, Mo.
Robertson, A. F., Staunton, Va.
Robertson, Capt. Harrison, Greenwood, Va.
Robins, William B., Richmond, Va.
Robinson, Capt. Leigh, Washington, D. C.
Robinson, Mrs. Russell, Norwood, Va.
Robinson, Rev. T V., New York, N. Y.
Rogers, Archibald, Hyde Park, N. Y.
Roller, Gen. John E., Harrisonburg, Va.
Roosevelt, Hon. Theodore, New York, N. Y.
Ropes, John C., Boston, Mass.
Rose, A. P., Geneva, N. Y.
Rose, Edmund N., Branchport, N. Y.
Rosemary Library, Richmond, Va.
Rutherfurd, Frank, "
Ryan, William, "

Salisbury, Edward E., New Haven, Conn.
Salisbury, Stephen, Worcester, Mass.
Sands, Hon. Conway R., Richmond, Va.
Sands, W. H., Richmond, Va.
Schoen, George, Richmond, Va.
Schouler, Professor James, Boston, Mass.
Scott, Hon. R. Taylor, Warrenton, Va.
Scott, W. W., Gordonsville, Va.
Seldner, A. B., Norfolk, Va.
Semmes, Hon. Thos. J., New Orleans, La.
Sheffey, Judge, John P., Marion, Va.
Sheild, P B., Richmond, Va.
Sheild, W. H., M. D. (Dec.), Williamsburg, Va.
Sheppard, Miss Annie E., Richmond, Va.
Sheppard, W. L., Richmond, Va.
Sinton, R. B., Richmond, Va.
Sitterding, Fred., Richmond, Va.
Shirreffs, Reuben, Richmond, Va.
Slaughter, M., Atlanta, Ga.
Smith, Charles E., Richmond, Va.
Smith, Mrs. G. Herbert, Wilmington, N. C.
Smith, George P., Philadelphia, Pa
Smith, Willis B., Richmond, Va
Smith, Mrs. J. Morgan, Birmingham, Ala.
Smith, Miss Margaret V., Alexandria, Va.
Smith, Lieutenant R. C., U. S. N., Newport, R. I.
Smith, Judge Thomas, Warrenton, Va.
Sorrel, Francis, M. D., Roanoke, Va.
Southall, S. V., Charlottesville, Va.
Spencer, Mrs. Samuel, Columbus, Ga.
Spotswood, W. F., Petersburg, Va.
Springfield City Library Association, Springfield, Mass.
Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.
Staples, Judge Waller R., Richmond, Va.
State Department Library, Washington, D. C.
Stearns, Mrs. Franklin, Richmond, Va
Stephenson, John W., Warm Springs, Va.
Stern, Colonel Jo Lane, Richmond, Va.
Stewart, Rev. J. C., Richmond, Va.
Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.
Stewart, Miss E. Hope, "
Stewart, Miss Norma, "
Stewart, Miss Lucy W., "
Stevens, Byam K., New York, N. Y.
St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo.
Stokes, William G., Richmond, Va.
Street, George L., "
Stringer, Thomas C., Baltimore, Md.
Stringfellow, Maj. Chas. S., Richmond, Va.
Stryker, General W. S., Trenton, N. J.
Stuart, Henry C., Saltville, Va.
Stubbs, Professor T. J., Williamsburg, Va.
Stubbs, W. C., New Orleans, La.
Sturdevant, Col. R., Cape Girardeau, Mo.
Sully, Major R. M., Richmond, Va.
Sumner, John O., Cambridge, Mass.
Summers, Col. John E., U. S. A., Omaha, Nebraska
Swineford, H., Richmond, Va.

Talbott, Allan, Richmond, Va.
Talbott, W. H., "
Tams, William P., Staunton, Va.
Tanner, C. W., Richmond, Va.
Taylor, E. B., "
Taylor, Commander H. C., U. S N., Newport, R. I.

Taylor, Hugh M., M. D., Richmond, Va.
Taylor, W. E , Norfolk, Va.
Tennant, W. B., Richmond, Va.
Terhune, Mrs. E. T., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Thacker, H. C., Boston, Mass.
Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.
Thomas, Major R. S., Smithfield, Va.
Thomkins, H. C., Montgomery, Ala.
Thompson, Leonard, Woburn, Mass.
Thorburn, Henry C., Baltimore, Md.
Thruston, R. C. Ballard, Louisville, Ky.
Tilford, R. J., Louisville, Ky.
Todd, Charles H., M. D., Owensboro, Ky.
Todd. Charles L., Richmond, Va.
Todd, George D., Louisville, Ky.
Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va
Traylor, John Henry, Dallas, Texas.
Trent, Prof. W P., Sewanee, Tenn.
Trigg, Daniel, Abingdon, Va.
Trigg, W. R., Richmond, Va
Trinity College, Hartford, Conn.
Tucker, Rev. B. D., Norfolk, Va.
Tucker, J. D., South Boston, Va.
Tucker, Hon. J. R., Lexington, Va.
Tucker, J Ran., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Tulane University, New Orleans, La.
Tunstall, Alex., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
Turnbull, Judge N. S., Lawrenceville, Va.
Turner, Hon. S. S., Front Royal, Va.
Turnur, Lawrence, New York, N. Y.
Tyler, Hon. D. Gardiner, Sturgeon Point, Va.
Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va.

Union Theological Seminary, Hampden-Sydney, Va.
Union Theological Seminary, New York, N. Y.
University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich.
University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va.
Upshur, Rear Admiral John H., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Upshur, T. T., Eastville, Va.

Valentine, E. P., Richmond, Va.
Valentine, E. V., "
Valentine, G. G., "
Valentine, M. S., Jr., "
Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn
Van Deventer, Mrs. Letitia F., Knoxville, Tenn.
Van Voast, Mrs. Virginia H. M., Cincinnati, O.
Vawter, Capt. C. E., Crozet, Va.
Venable, Hon. E. C., Petersburg, Va.
Venable, Samuel W., Petersburg, Va.
Venable, Prof. Charles S., Charlottesville, Va.
Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va.
Virginia Military Institute, Lexington.

Waddell, J. A., Staunton, Va.
Waggener, B. P., Atchison, Kan.
Walke, Frank A., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
Walke, Richard, Norfolk, Va.
Walker, Gustavus A., Richmond, Va.
Walker, Gen. James A., Wytheville, Va.
Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.
Walker, W. James, Richmond, Va.
Ward, Col. John H., Louisville, Ky.
Warner, Charles Dudley, Hartford, Conn.
Washington, Miss Eliza S., Charlestown, W. Va.
Washington, Wm. de H., New York, N. Y.
Watkins, A. Salle, Richmond, Va.
Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.
Watts, J. Allen, Roanoke, Va.
Watts, Judge, Legh R., Portsmouth, Va.
Wellford, Judge B. R., Richmond, Va.
Wellford, C. E., Richmond, Va
Wellford, John S., M. D., Richmond, Va.
Welch, Charles A., Cohassett, Mass.
West, George M., Richmond, Va.
West, John R., "
West, Montgomery, "
Wharton, Prof. S. B., D. D., Williamsburg, Va.
Wheeler, Rev. H. L., Burlington, Vt.
White, Joseph A., M. D., Richmond, Va.
White, Rev. W. C., Warm Springs, "
White, W. H., Norfolk, "
Whiting, Henry Clay, Hampton, "
Whittet, Robert, Richmond, Va.
Whitty, J. H., "
Whittle, Rt. Rev. F. M., D. D., Richmond, Va.
Whittle, Judge Stafford G., Martinsville, Va.
Wickham, Col. W. F., Richmond, Va.
Wight, Prof. Charles C., Baltimore, Md.
Williams, Adolphus, Richmond, Va.
Williams, E. Victor, "
Williams, Frank D., "
Williams, Chas. U , "
Williams, John G., Orange, Va.
Williams, John Skelton. Richmond, Va.
Williams W. Mosby, Washington, D. C.
Willis, F. T., M. D., Richmond, Va.,
Wily, Arthur S., "
Wilson, Hon. Wm. L., Washington, D C.

Wingfield, Rt. Rev. J. H. D., Benicia, Cal.
Winn, John D., St. Louis, Mo.
Winsor, Justin, Cambridge, Mass.
Wise, Barton H., Richmond, Va.
Wise, Hon. Geo. D., "
Wise, Prof Henry A., Baltimore, Md.
Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.
Witt, Judge S. B., Richmond, Va.
Woburn Public Library, Woburn, Mass.
Wood, Jud. B., M. D., Richmond, Va.
Woods, Micajah, Charlottesville, Va.
Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass.
Wortham, Charles E., Richmond, Va.
Wright, Gen. Marcus J., Washington, D. C.
Wright, Mrs. Selden S., San Francisco, Cal.

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. II. JANUARY, 1895. No. 3.

[Doc. 30, 31, 34, House of Delegates, 1833-34.]

Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line.

The records of the State of Virginia relating to the services of her troops in the War of the Revolution, are preserved in several different offices in the Capitol.

The most important are in the Land Office, where are three volumes of land bounty warrants (indexed) to the officers and privates of the Continental and State Lines and State Navy, beginning in 1783. Many of these warrants were issued to the heirs of persons serving in the Revolution, and in such cases it was necessary to file vouchers proving such services, and also what was called "proof of heirship," showing how the heirs were related to the person under whom they claim. In this connection are to be found many copies of wills, certificates of courts and small charts, or "trees," showing the relationship. These vouchers are preserved in a large press in the office; but, owing to frequent overhauling by pension and bounty agents, in the past, are not in very regular order.

There are also in the Land Office volumes showing where and when these bounty warrants were located.

In the room, opening from the upper gallery of the library, which contains the old executive archives, are bundles of Revolutionary military land vouchers, for warrants issued between 1783 and 1846, and containing the evidence of service laid before the Governor and Council as authority for issuing the warrants. There are also in this room a box containing papers relating to the Society of the Cincinnatti; another

containing pay rolls, &c., of General Geo. Rogers Clarke's command during the Northwestern Campaign; three books containing lists of soldiers and seamen of Virginia during the Revolution; a volume of Military Accounts, 1762–83; three volumes Revolutionary Army Accounts; volume of Revolutionary Paymasters Accounts; roster of officers of Continental Line; roster of officers of State Line; two volumes concerning the Revolutionary Army; list of Revolutionary Pensioners; list of Revolutionary Bounties; volume of Revolutionary Claims; report on Claims for Military Bounty Lands; return of Stores, 1779–80; account of Provisions, 1780, &c.; list of Certificates for Revolutionary Bounties, 1782–'3; Militia Returns, 1777-84 (this is only settlements of accounts by a portion of the militia officers of the State; but such as it is, is the only militia list extant); a number of volumes in regard to Clarke's Northwestern Campaign, and also numerous bundles of letters written to and from State officers and others during the war (1775–83). These last have been printed in the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers"; but the other books and documents in the archive room are, at present, practically inaccessible to the public. When the move to the new building is made they will, doubtless, be arranged, and made subject to examination, under proper restrictions with regard to their safety.

In the Library are manuscript journals of the Council for 1776–'7 (indexed) and 1781, and 1781–'3 without indexes. There are also various volumes relating to the State Navy and Committee of Safety. All of these books contain much information in regard to Revolutionary officers.

In the Library, too, can be found the printed journals of the Conventions of 1775 and 1776, and of the two Houses of Assembly during the war. These, of course, contain likewise much Revolutionary matter.

In the printed volumes of documents of the Assembly from 1833 to 1838, are included the reports of John Hill Smith, who was appointed a special commissioner on Revolutionary Claims. These reports embrace lists of officers and privates who had obtained their bounty before 1833, and of those who were entitled, but had not applied for the same.

It should be borne in mind that all of these lists of various sorts, in the various offices, relate to bounty claims, and that no person was entitled to bounty who had not served three years, so it is improbable that any record will be found in the Capitol where the person served less than three years. It should also be remembered, that with the exception given above, there are no militia lists preserved.

There is in the Library a manuscript list of all persons who (down to about 1845) applied to the Executive for bounty warrants, with a reference to the Council Journal, where the matter was acted on, and a statement when the claim was successful or rejected.

The Library contains the well-known publications of Saffell and

Heitman, and has also a few Revolutionary rosters, purchased, from time to time, of private individuals.

A list of Officers and men from Virginia who served in the Continental Line.

GEORGE WASHINGTON, *Commander-in-Chief.*

Major-Generals.

Horatio Gates, Adam Stephens.

Paymaster-General, Benjamin Harrison.

Brigadier-Generals.

Lawson, Robert,
Morgan, Daniel,
Mulenburg, Peter,
Mercer, Hugh,
Scott, Charles,
Stevens, Edward,
Weedon, George,
Woodford, William.

Colonels.

Anderson, Richard C.,
Aylett, William,
Baylor, George,
Bland Theoderick,
Buford, Abraham,
Bowman, Abraham,
Bullett, Thomas,
Crawford, William,
Campbell, Richard,
Davis, William,
Elliott, Thomas,
Febiger, Christian,
Fleming, Thomas,
Finnie, William,
Green, John,
Gist, Nathaniel,
Gibson, John,
Grayson, William,
Heth, William,
Harrison, Charles,
Harrison, Robert H.,
Innis, James,
Lewis, Charles,
Matthews, George,
M'Clanahan, Alex'r,
Munford, Wm. G.,
Neville, Presley,
Nevill, John,
Parker, Richard,
Parker, Josiah,
Russell, William,
Rickman, Wm., Dr.,
Read, Isaac,
Stephenson, Hugh,
Wood, James,
Hendricks, James,
Mason, David,
Thurston, Charles,
Taylor, Francis.

Lieutenant-Colonels.

Ball, Burgess,
Ballard, Robert,
Byrd, Otway,
Cabell, Sam'l J.,
Clarke, Jonathan,
Cropper, John,
Carrington, Edward,
Darke, William,
Eppes, Francis,
Fleming, Charles,
Gaskins, Thomas,
Hopkins, Samuel,
Hawes, Samuel,
Jamieson, John,
Johnson, George,
Joynes, Levin,
Lee, Henry,
Mead, Richard K.,
Nelson, William,
Porterfield, Charles R.,
Posey, Thomas,
Powell, Levin,
Richeson, Holt,
Sims, Charles,
Sears, John,
Spotswood, Alexander,
Taylor, Richard,
Towles, Oliver,
Taliaferro, William R.,
Temple, Benjamin,
Thornton, John,
Washington, William,
Wallace, Gustavus B.,
Webb, John,
White, Anthony W.,
Nicholas, George,

Majors.

Belfield, John,
Bruin, Peter B.,
Boykin, Francis,
Beall, Isaac,
Croghan, William,
Cunningham, William,
Call, Richard,
Dickerson, Edmund,
Eggleston, Joseph,
Finley, Samuel,
Fleming, John,
Fitzgerald, John,
Fauntleroy, Moore,
Faulkner, Ralph,
Gilchrist, George,
Grimes, William,
Graves, John,
Hill, Thomas,
Hays, John,
Holmar, Christian, or Holmer,
Hopkins, David,
Helphinstine, Peter,
Johnston, James,
Knox, James,
Lewis William,
Lucas, James,
Leitch, Andrew,
Langbourne, William,
Merewether, Thos.,
Moseley, William,
Massey, Thomas,
Monroe, James,
Mead, Everard,
Moss, John,

Pelham, Charles,
Poulson, John,
Peyton, Henry,
Porter, Benjamin,
Peers, Valentine,
Russell, Andrew,
Ridley, Thomas,
Rudulph, John,
Roberts, John,
Stephenson, David,
Snead, John,
Swan, John,
Slaughter, George,
Snead, Thomas,
Scruggs, Gross,
Stephenson, John,
Taylor, Francis,
Taylor, William,
Taylor, John,
Terrill, Henry,
Willis, John,
Willis, John W.,
Waggoner, Andrew,
Woodson, Tarleton,
West, Charles,
Gibson, George,
Hopkins, Daniel (or David),
Lyne, George,
Donovan, Matthew,
Mitchell, Nathaniel,
Thurmond, William,

Leete, Daniel, Brig.-Maj., Quart.-Mast. & P. Mast.

Captains.

Anderson, John,
Ashby, Stephen,
Armstrong, James,
Arbuckle, Matthew,
Apperson, Richard,
Avery, William Holy,
Blair, John,
Bentley, William,
Bowne, Thomas,
Booker, Samuel,
Beale, Robert,
Butler, Lawrence,
Biggs, Benjamin,
Barbee, Thomas,
Bohannon, Ambrose, Capt.-Lt.,
Bedinger, Henry,
Bell, Thomas,
Blackwell, Joseph,
Bradford, Samuel K.,
Blackwell, John,
Brackenridge, Alex'r,
Baylor, Walker,
Bowyer, Thomas,
Brownlee, William, Capt.-Lt.,
Beale, Robert,
Baytop, James,
Blackwell, Thomas,
Berry, George,
Baytop, Thomas,
Bowyer, Michael,
Burwell, Nath'l,
Barret, William,
Barret, Chiswell,
Buckner, Thomas,
Booker, Lewis,
Briscoe, Reuben,
Baldwin John,
Blackwell, William,
Brady, William,
Carrington, Mayo,

Cowherd, Francis,
Carter, John C.,
Clarke, John,
Calmes, Marquis,
Curry, James,
Cannon, Luke,
Casey, Benjamin,
Coleman, Whitehead,
Cattlett, Thomas,
Chilton, John,
Cuberton, James,
Cherry, William,
Craig, James,
Craine, James,
Carnes, Patrick,
Coleman, Richard,
Cocke, Colin,
Cocke, Pleasant,
Cooper, Leonard,
Cummins, Alex'r,
Calderwood, James,
Cole, John,
Claiborne, Buller,
Conway, Henry,
Callis, William O.,
Chapman, Reuben,
Drew, Thomas H.,
Dandridge, John,
Dix, Thomas, Capt.-Lieut.,
Denham, Archibald,
Dade, Francis,
Duvall, Daniel,
Dandridge, Alex. S.
Davenport, William,
Darvill, William,
Dunn, Peter,
Davis, Jesse,
Dillard, James,
Davis, James,

Dorsey, Richard,
Dogget, Richard,
Eddins, Samuel,
Eppes, William, Capt.-Lieut.,
Edwards, Leroy,
Eustace, John,
Finn, Thomas, Capt.-Lieut.,
Fowler, William,
Fields, Reuben,
Fox, Thomas,
Fox, Nathaniel,
Fauntleroy, Henry,
Fitzgerald, John,
Foster, James,
Fauntleroy, Griffin,
Fitzhugh, Peregrine,
Forsyth, Robert,
Frayser, William,
Gray, George,
Gaines, William F.
Garland, Peter,
Gillison, John,
Gill, Erasmus,
Gamble, Robert,
George, William,
Gray, James,
Gill, Samuel,
Grymes, William,
Gallahue, Charles,
Gunn, James,
Grimes, William,
Grymes, Benjamin,
Green, Berryman,
Goodman, William,
Gregory, William,
Garland, Edward,
Gist, John,
Griffith, Philemon,
Holmes, Benjamin,

Hogg, Samuel,
Hill, Baylor,
Harrison, John P.,
Hite, Abraham,
Hoard, Thomas,
Holt, Thomas,
Halcomb, John,
Harrison, Valentine,
Higgins, Robert,
Heth, Henry,
Hawkins, John,
Hughes, John,
Harrison, Benjamin,
Harrison, Cuthbert,
Hawkins, Moses [Hankins?],
Hoard, James,
Hockaday, John,
Handy, George,
Hobson, Nicholas,
Hull, Edwin,
Hooper, Richard,
Hopper, Thomas,
Howard, Vachel D.,
Hook, James,
Jones Samuel,
Jones, Strother,
Jones, Peter,
Jones, Churchill,
Jones, Cadwallader,
Jones, Lewelling,
Jonett, Matthew [Jouett?],
Johnson, William,
Johnson, John B.,
Johnson, William,
Jordan, John,
Isreal, Isaac,
Jacqueth, Peter,
Kilpatrick, Abram,
Kendall, Custis,
Kilty, John,
Kennon, Richard,
Kirkwood, Robert,
Lovely, William L.,
Lind, Arthur,
Lewis, George,
Lapsley, Samuel,
Lewis, Addison,
Lindsay, William,
Long, Gabriel,
Lawson, Claiborne,
Lee, Philip R. F.,
Lucas, Nathaniel,
Lamme, Nathan,
Lewis, John,
Lyton, Robert,
Marks, John,
Marshall, John,
Mallory, Philip,
Miller, William, Capt.-Lieut.,
Mabin, James,
Moss, Henry,
Morrow, Robert,
Morton, Hezekiah,
Minnis, Francis,
Muir, Francis,
Marks, Isaiah,
Mercer, John F.,
Minnis, Holman,
Minnis, Callohill,
Meredith, William,
Martin, Thomas,
Morgan, Simon,
Mountjoy, William,
Moore, Cleon,
M'Adams, John,
Maupin, Gabriel,
Minor, Thomas,
Mountjoy, John,

Minor, Peter,
M'Kee, William,
Mason, David,
Moore, Andrew,
Moore, Thomas,
Morris, Nathl. G.
Moon, Archibald,
Madison, Rowland,
Mosby, William,
M'Craw, William,
M'Carmick, George,
Mosby, Littleberry,
M'Fadden, James,
Mason, James,
Nixon, Andrew,
Nelson, John,
Neal, Thomas,
Nicholas, John,
Oldham, Conway,
Overton, Thomas,
Overton, John,
O'Neal, Ferdinand,
Payne, Thomas,
Peyton, John,
Porterfield, Robert,
Pendleton, James,
Pryor, John,
Pemberton, Thomas,
Payne, Tarleton,
Parker, Thomas,
Parker, Alexander,
Parker, Thomas,
Powell, Robert,
Peyton, Valentine R.,
Pendleton, Nathaniel,
Poythress, William, Capt.-Lt.,
Pettus, John R., Capt.-Lt.,
Pierce, William,
Patterson, Thomas,
Page, Carter,
Purvis, James,
Payne, William,
Price, James,
Porterfield, Charles,
Porter, Thomas,
Parromore, Thomas,
Pollard, Benjamin,
Ragsdale, Drewry,
Read, Nathan,
Randolph, Robert,
Rice, George,
Rogers, Williams,
Renner, John,
Reddick, Jason,
Riddick, Willis,
Roy, Beverley,
Ransdall, Thomas,
Rose, Alexander,
Ruffin, Thomas,
Ray, Thomas,
Royall, William,
Rudulph, Michael,
Seth, John,
Shepard, Abraham,
Swearinger, Jos.,
Spotswood, John,
Smith, Larkin,
Smith, Matthew,
Smith, Joseph,
Smith, Arthur,
Steed, John,
Stribling, Sigismund,
Stubblefield, Bev'ly,
Stith, John,
Scott, Joseph,
Singleton, Anthony,
Shelton, Clough,
Scott, Joseph,

Sansum, Philip,
Slaughter, Philip,
Springer, Uriah,
Sommers, Simon,
Sayers, Robert,
Spiller, Benjamin,
Scott, David,
Steele, David,
Sanford, William,
Settle, Strother G.,
Snead, Charles,
Spencer, Joseph,
Scott, William,
Sutton, John,
Stevens, Richard,
Thompkins, Robert,
Thornton, Presley,
Taylor, Reuben,
Tibbs, Thomas,
Thomas, Lewis,
Thweat, Thomas,
Teagle, Severn,
Turberville, Geo. L.,
Triplett, William,
Triplett, Thomas,
Thomas, John,
Vance, Robert,
Vause, William,
White, Robert,
Williams, James,
Winston, John,
Warman, Thomas,
Walker, Jacob,
Willis, Henry,
Waters, Richard, Capt.-Lieut.,
White, Tarpley,
White, William,
Woodson, Hughes,
Watts, John,
Whiting, Henry,
Wright, James,
Wallace, Adam,
Wallace, Andrew,
White, William,
Woodson, Robert,
Walker, Thomas,
Wills, Thomas,
West, Thomas,
Woodson, Joseph,
Wills, Edward,
Washington, John,
Walker, Samuel,
White, Elisha,
Young, Henry,
Yancey, Leighton,
Yancey, Robert.

Captains.

Ashby, John,
Burnley, Garland,
Bernard, Peter,
Barrett, Robert,
Crockett, Joseph,
Carney (or Kerney), James,
Denny, Samuel,
Grant, Peter,
Gregory, John,
Henderson, William,
Hite, Mathias,
Heth, Andrew,
Helm, Thomas,
Harris, James,
Herndon, Ed., Capt. & A. C. G.
Johnston, John, Capt. & Paym.,
Laird, David,
Lemon, John,

Langdon, Jonathan,
Micheaux, Joseph,
Meguire, John,
Mathews, Thomas,
Madison, Ambrose, Capt. and Paymast.,
Muse, Richard,
M'Ilhaney, James,
Mitchell, Joseph,
Murray, William, Capt. Art.,
Morton, John,
Malcom, James,
Neal, Ferdinand,
Oglesby, John,
Peyton, Henry,
Quarles, Henry,
Rice, Holman,
Robert, Cyrus, L.,
Stephens, Richard,
Symme, John,
Timberlake, Benjamin,
Thompson, William,
Warman, Thomas,
Westfall, Abell,
Woodson, Samuel,
Migginson, William,
Nelson, Thomas,

Lieutenants.

Archer, Joseph,
Archer, Peter F.,
Allen, David,
Allen, Edward,
Ashley, Benjamin,
Anderson, Nathaniel,
Archer, Richard,
Austice, John,
Arnold, Samuel,
Arthur, Barnabas,
Armstrong, Edward,
Brown, Jacob,
Baskerville, Sam'l,
Bowen, John,
Bernard, William,
Beck, John,
Barbour, James,
Burton, Hutchens,
Burfoot, Thomas,
Bowyer, Henry,
Breckenridge, Robert,
Blackmore, George,
Baylis, William,
Bedinger, Daniel,
Bell, Henry,
Brooke, Francis,
Brooke, John,
Brooke, Edmund,
Ball, Daniel,
Baynham, John,
Berwick, James,
Bell, John,
Buchannon, John,
Bradford, Charles,
Bumberry, William,
Browing, Isaac,
Barnett, James,
Boulding, Wood,
Burton, James,
Bolling, Robert,
Britton, Joseph,
Backus, George,
Brady, Christopher,
Bennet, Caleb P.,
Campbell, Samuel,
Clay, Matthew,

Coleman, Samuel,
Craddock, Robert,
Crute, John,
Coleman, Jacob,
Crawford, John,
Clayton, Philip,
Carney, Martin,
Crittenden, John,
Coverley, Thomas,
Conway, Joseph,
Carrington, George,
Campbell, Arch'd,
Claiborne, Richard,
Cooper, Apollus,
Cunell, Nicholas,
Cobbs, Samuel,
Curtis, Thomas,
Canel, John,
Collier, Thomas,
Christian, William,
Carson, James,
Clarke, John,
Cameron, Charles,
Dawson, Henry,
Dandridge, Robert,
Dudley, Robert,
Darby, Nathaniel,
Delapline, James,
Dye, Jonathan,
Drew, John,
Dent, John,
Drake, Thomas,
Demin, Brain Tim'y,
Drummond, James,
Diggs, Cole,
Ewing, Alexander,
Evans, William,
Eastin, Rich'd,
Eskridge, William,
Egleston, William,
Erskine, Charles,
Elliot, Robert,
Emmerson, John,
Foster, Robert,
Fitzhugh, William,
Frazer, Falvey,
Fuley, Timothy,
Field, Henry,
Foster, John,
Foster, Richard,
Foster, Peter,
Franklin, James,
Giles, John,
Green, John,
Gray, William,
Green, Robert,
Gratten, John,
Guthrey, George,
Gray, Francis,
Green, Gabriel,
Gordon, Ambrose,
Gordon, Arthur,
Glasscock, Thomas,
Gilliam, John,
Gregory, John,
Gilmore, James,
Galloway, John,
Garnett, Benjamin,
Greenway, George,
Gibbs, Harrod,
Garden, Alexander,
Homes, Thomas C.,
Huffman, Philip,
Harrison, John,
Hackley, John,
Hamilton, James,
Higgins, Peter,
Holt, James,

Heth, John,
Hockaday, Philip,
Humphries, John,
Harris, John,
Holland, George,
Harris, Jordan,
Hughes, Jasper,
Haney, Holland,
Harrison, James,
Harrison, Lawrence,
Harrison, Battle,
Hite, Isaac,
Hungerford, Thomas,
Hudson, William,
Higginbotham, William,
Holt, William,
Higgins, James,
Hix, David,
Halloway, James,
Jones, Charles,
Jones, Abridgeton,
Jones, Wood,
Johnson, Peter,
Joliff, John,
Jonett, Robert,
Joynes, Reuben,
Kays, Robert,
Kirk, Robert,
King, Elisha,
Kennon, John,
Keeth, Isham,
Kieth, Alexander,
Lapsley, John,
Lewis, Andrew,
Lawson, Benjamin,
Ludeman, W. J.,
Langham, Elias,
Long, Reuben,
Linton, John,
Lewis, Stephen,
Lewis, Thomas,
Lovell, James,
Lucas, Thomas,
Lambert, George,
Morton, James,
Moseley, Benjamin,
Murray, Abraham,
Mills, John,
Miller, David,
Merewether, David,
M'Dowell, John,
Merewether, James,
Moseley, Benjamin,
Miller, Javan,
Moore, William,
Maguire, William,
Miller, Thomas,
Myers, Christopher,
Massenburg, Nich.,
Moore, William,
Mountjoy, Alvin,
M'Nutt, James,
Manning, Lawrence,
Moon, Jacob,
Meanly, John,
M'Kinley, John,
Mosby, Robert,
Maberry, Robert,
M'Reynolds, Thomas,
Norvell, Lipscomb,
Noland, Pierce,
Nelson, Roger,
Oldham, George,
Owen, Richard M.,
Pointer, William,
Porter, William,
Parker, Nicholas,
Powell, Peyton,

Pearson, Thomas,
Peyton, Dade,
Peyton, Robert,
Payne, Joseph,
Perkins, Archelaus,
Penn, William,
Price, William,
Petters, Samuel O.,
Pyle, William,
Parks, James,
Pullen, William,
Poyner, William,
Parrott, Joseph,
Pugh, Joseph,
Purcell, George,
Powell, William,
Quarles, Thomas,
Quarles, Robert,
Quarles, William P,,
Quarles, John,
Russell, Albert,
Robertson, William,
Rhea, Matthew,
Richeson, Walker,
Robins, John,
Robinson, John,
Roney, John,
Rankins, Robert,
Ralp, Ephraim,
Reynolds, William,
Ricketts, Nicholas,
Rogers, Andrew,
Steel, John,
Smith, Obadiah,
Smith, William,
Smith, Francis,
Smith, William S.,
Smith, Ballard,
Smith, William,
Smith, James,
Smith, Edward,
Stokeley, Charles,
Stephens, Williams,
Southall, Stephen,
Selden, Samuel,
Stewart, Philip,
Sears, Thomas,
Starke, William,
Settle, Strother,
Starke, Richard,
Springer, Jacob,
Shackelford, Wm,
Scarborough, John,
Stephenson, Wm.,
Snowden, Jonathan,
Scott, John E.,
Slaughter, Robert,
Sturdivant, John, jr.,
Spencer, William,
Saunders, Robert H.,
Skarratt, Clement,
Tutt, Charles,
Thompkins, Robert,
Thompkins, Danl. R.,
Taliaferro, Benj.,
Trent, Lawrence,
Taliaferro, Nicholas,
Taylor, Thornton,
Taylor, Richard,
Townes, John,
Trabue, John,
Tannehill, Josiah,
Tyler, John,
Triplet, William,
Tibbs, John,
Thompson, James,
Tatum, Henry,
Thelabell, Robert,

Triplett, Hedgman,
Terrill, William,
Teakle, Arthur,
Vandewall, Marks,
Vowles, Henry,
Wilson, Willis,
Winston, Benjamin,
Williams, Edward,
White, John,
Wallace, William B.,
Williams, David,
White, John,
Winston, William,
Walker, David,
Whitaker, William,
Webb, Isaac,
Worsham, John,
Wallace, David,
Whiting, Francis,
Washington, George A.,
Worsham, Richard,
Winlock, Joseph,
Worsham, William,
Warring, Henry,
Wilson, John,
Waples, Samuel,
Wishart, Thomas,
Winchester, George,
Wilmot, Robert,
Wilkerson, Young,
Withers, William,
Wilkins, Nathaniel,
Woodson, William,
Woodson, Obadiah,
Yarborough, Charles,
Yates, Bartholomew,
Young, Robert.

Lieutenants.

Ashby, Nathaniel,
Armand, Vogluson,
Berry, Thomas,
Blackwell, Joseph,
Bell, Samuel,
Baldwin, Francis,
Brock, John,
Butler, Reuben,
Buxton, James,
Baskerville, William,
Barnes, John, Lt. and Q. M.,
Baylor, John—Cavalry,
Byrne, John,
Calinees, George,
Camp, William,
Collier, Thomas, Lt. and Q. M.,
Culp, Daniel,
Christian, William,
Eskridge, George,
Field, Theophilus,
Guerrant, John,
Greenup, Christopher,
Green, Willis,
Harrison (or Harmon), Charles,
Hobson, Joseph,
Holt, Joseph,
Hill, Richard, Lt. Art.,
Hite, George,
Holliday, Joseph,
Jones, Binns,
Jenkins, William,
Jones, Thomas,
Kincaid, William, Lt. & Adjt.,
Lucas, John,
Lawson, William,
Martin, Hudson, Lt. and Paym.,

Moore, Cato,
M'Gill, Charles,
Moore, Archelaus,
Mahon, John,
Oliver, Drury,
Pitts, (or Pettes), Samuel,
Pride, William,
Pettyjohn, James,
Perkins, Harden,
Reins, Giles,
Roult, Richard,
Reagan, Daniel,
Smith, John, Adjt.,
Tibbs, Willowby,
Thweat, William,
Tyree, James,
Thompson, Anderson,
White, Richard P.,
Wood, Bouldin,
Woodroof, John,
Hackley, James,
Heth, Andrew,
Elliott, Robert.

Surgeons.

Alexander, Geo. D.,
Alexander, Archibald,
Baldwin, Cornelius,
Brown, William,
Clements, Mace,
Christie, Thomas,
Carter, William, Sr.,
Craik, James,
Davis, Joseph,
Duff, Edward,
Draper, George,
De Benneville, Dan'l,
Evans, George,
Fullerton, Humphrey,
Galt, Patrick,
Griffith, David,
Greer, Charles,
Galt, John M.,
Gay, Samuel,
Holmes, David,
Irvine, Matthew,
Monroe, George,
M'Mechen, William,
Middleton, Basset,
Pelham, William,
Rose, Robert,
Ramsey, John,
Smith, Samuel,
Skinner, Alexander,
Slaughter, Augustine,
Seigle, Frederick,
Trezvant, John,
Wallace, James,
Brown, Daniel,
Brown, Joseph,
Dixon, Anthony,
Gould, David,
Green, Charles,
Macky, Robert,
Pratt, Shuball,
Peyton, Valentine,
Quinlan, Joseph,
Rumney, William,
Taylor, Charles,
Julian, John,

Surgeon-Mate.

Brownley, John,
Colvert, Jonathan,
Knight, John,
King, Miles,
McAdams, Joseph,
Smith, Nathan,
Savage, Joseph,
Vaughan, Claiborne,
Yates, George,
Farish, Robert,
Johnston, William,
Martin, Hugh.

P. M. [*Paymaster?*]

Mason, Littleberry,
Foreman, Robert,
Hughes, Thomas,
Randolph, Harrison,
Turner, Hezekiah,
Weed, Robert.

F. M. [*Fife Major?*]

Massey, William.

Hospital Stewards.

Graham, Stephen,
Watkins, John.

Adjutants.

Day, Benjamin,
Fowkes, Chandler,
Fowkes, John,
Perkins, Archibald,
Parker, Thomas,
Thompson, Robert,
Victor, John,
Weeden, George.

Subalterns.

Bullock, Rice,
Barksdale, John,
Foster, John,
Goodwin, Dinwiddie,
Hill, George,
Hughes, Henry,
Howell, Vincent,
Moxley. Rodam,
Payne, Josiah,
Porter, William,
Slaughter, John,
Scott, John,
Scott, John,
Thompkins, Chris.,
Throckmorton, Alb'n.

Ensigns.

Broadus, James,
Bunting, Wm. B.,
Berry, William,
Beeson, Edward,
Bowen, Rees,
Brownlee, Alexander,
Coleman, John,
Carrington, Clement,
Courtney, Philip,
Conner, William,
Davis, Thomas,
Foster, Sampson,
Fisher, John,
Gibson, John, jr.,
Green, Samuel B.,
Hite, Joseph,
Hargus, John,
Jeffries, Isaac,
Jopling, Ralph,
Lipscomb, Thomas,
Lanier, Thomas,
Morgan, Spencer,
Meade, William,
Morgan, John,
Menzies, George,
Moore, John,
Moore, Jacob,
Morgan, Jeremiah,
M'Con, Henry,
Pugh, Willis,
Philips, Samuel,
Peyton, George,
Reynolds, John,
Stubblefield, George,
Spitfathom, John,
Stewart, Charles,
Thompkins, Henry,
Vanmeter, Joseph,
Wallace, James,
Waller, Allen,
Whiting, Beverley,
Walker, John,
Waller, Allen,
Watkins, Robert,
Wren, Nathan,
Ball, William,
Barnes, Parker,
Cochran, James,
Foster, Simon,
Flournoy, Gideon,
Fauntleroy, Robert,
Green, James,
Goodall, John,
Hollinback, Daniel,
Hawkins, Reuben,
Kay, John,
Kinley, Benjamin,
Kennedy, William,
Linton, William,
Meade, John,
Meriwether, Nicholas,
Pope, John,
Paulett, Jesse, Quart'mast.,
Pritchard, Rees,
Quirk, Thomas,
Rigger, Anthony,
Smith, Frederick,
Tyler, Charles,
Thomas, Thomas,
Turpin, Horatio,
Winston, John,
Westfall, Cornelius,
Weathers, Enoch K.,
Baker, James,

Q. M. [*Quartermaster?*]

Burroughs, George,
Beale, Taverner,
Davis, Peter,
Fitzpatrick, John,
Foster, Achilles,
Hubbard, Thomas,
Henley, Henry,
Hembrough, (or Hansborough), James,
Jackson, David,
Moore, John,
Mann, Henry,
Parker, Alexander,
Sandridge, Austin,
Sprig, Edward, Brig. Qr.-Mast.,
Steenberger, William,
Woolfork, Francis,
Woodrow, Andrew, Brig. Qr.-Mast.,
Yancey, John,

Chaplains.

Balmain, Alexander,
Griffith, David,
Hurt, John,
Cordell, (or Cordle), John,

Cornets.

Clarke, John,
Harrison, Wm. B.,
Lunsford, William,
Nevill, George,
Perry, John,
Power, or Poor, Robert,
Smith, Joseph S.,
Smith, William,
Scott, Charles,
Tinsley, Samuel,
Teas, William,
Woolfork, William,
Carrington, George,
Conner, Edward,

Sergeant-Majors.

Carter, Thomas,
Davenport, Joseph,

Commissaries.

Kemp, James,
M'Roberts, Alexander, F. C. M. Stores.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh.

(CONTINUED.)

July 4th, 1687.

Hon[rd] Sir:*

I just now received yours by your boy wherein you mention you were pleased to hasten his Dispatch, for the sudden Intelligence of the doutfull Inroads of the Seneca Indians into our Country in their Return with their spoils from James River together with your directions to give notice to the Inhabitants to be upon their Guards, which order I shall readily obey & I dare say the whole county will thank your Honor for your early and timely advice and will accordingly pursue the Same, but what measures to take if they be upon us further than Self preservation dictates & directs I know not there being one Militia officer in commission in the whole county & consequently people best spared cannot be commanded into service and appointed to guard the remotest most suspected and dangerous places. I intend this day up to Capt. Brents & with him shall consult what courses to take in this present exigence and accordingly pursue the same. As your Honour has been thus early in your first notice of the sudden and probable doubts of their Incursions, so I am well assured upon farther Intimation of the approaching dangers you will be pleased to give us sudden Knowledge but assist us with your full advice, directions and authority in what lawfull posture we must stand in Defence, & if occasion be, opposition to their ravenous spoils and barbarous Inhumanity. In the mean time I shall take the best care I can not only to give general notice but endeavour the best security for the safety of the people in their lives and estates.

Your Honours most &c.

Wff.

To the Hon[ble] Nich[s] Spencer Esq.

---

*This letter seems to indicate that William Fitzhugh was then in command of the militia of Stafford county. Land grants to him at this time always style him Lieutenant-Colonel William Fitzhugh.

August 10th, 1687.

Dear Brother:

The welcome news of all your healths, I received by Jno. Simpson, which I heartily congratulate & wish therein continuance, and rejoyce again with you not only in your wishes but kind salute, with the presentation of our humble service to your self and good lady. John Simpson & myself went down to see the stears in Mr. Ashton's pasture, but they could not be got in, seventeen of them, there is full assurance that they are there, having been five times seen and reckoned since your being here, one I last year killed, but then did not remember that one that was wanting when you were here cannot yet be found, when it can it is at your service, to take or leave, so that there is at present Seventeen to be charged at 600 p head. Twenty sheep he will bring up with him, what measures we took in delivering the second Jno. Simpson will give you a particular account of, which are to be charged at 160 p. head; there needs no farther or other writing as I know of in that affair. I have also sent Mr. Cannon's book & thank your kindness in the loan thereof to whom please give my humble service. I heartily thank your mindfull care and your Lady's great kindness in those welcome glasses which came well and safe to hand. I neither have seen nor heard of Mr. Greenhalgh and if it be his ship that is come up, conclude you will have the first opportunity of discoursing affairs we last treated of, in which as in all other mutual concerns shall be willing & gladly referred to your most Judicious conduct.

Dear Sir

Your Wff.

To Capt. George Brent at Woodstock.

August 18th, 1687.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward:

Sir, This comes only for cover of John Busford's bill of Exchange for £20, and letter of advice about the same, the money became due for Tob° I paid for him here, to keep him out of trouble, & he gives me the full assurance that it will be punctually paid, which if so, please to receive it for me and keep it in your hands till I shall farther order therein, but if it should be

protested and you cannot give me timely notice before his departure from hence I must then request your favour of prosecuting the protest against him there for he intends from hence by the first ships. We are now in daily expectation of hearing from thence, of all your healths & welfare which is particularly wish'd your self by

Sir Your Wff.

To Mr. Nichs. Hayward &c.

January 18th, 1687-8.

Honrd Sir:

I heartily thank your kind opinion and free and full advice by Jno. Newton which agrees with mine from Mr. Jno. Cooper in the lowness of Tob^{o} & in expectancy of its rise. As to Hill, Perry & Randolph, I have had an opportunity about five days since of sending an Intelligent person to feel the pulse of their Trade. I know you are too well practised in the Topicks of Honour and generosity to render advice other than fair and candid & as you are not Yorkshire enough to set the course of your advice by the compass of your Interest. Sir I shall always endeavour to manage those parts that God Almighty have given me the use of, that the Devil may not have the application and to be sure to keep honesty & integrity at the helm when I launch out into any manner of concerns and not with North County men thrust them under hatches. As you were pleased at first, to offer me your advice & Intelligence I now beg the continuance which will farther add to the obligations of

Worthy Sir, Your Wff.

To the Honble Coll^{o} Richard Lee.

January 18th, 1687-7.

Honoured Sir:

Yesterday I received your letter about Mr. Storke and Mrs. Meeses claims from Maj^{r} Ashtons Estate* which claims we that

*There is recorded in Stafford county a deed, dated January 12th, 1705, from John Foster, of Wishback *als* Woodbridge, in the Isle of Ely, county of Cambridge, England, to Elisha James, of the City of Bristol, mariner, conveying, for a consideration of £135 sterling, a plan-

are Executors here have long expected especially Mr. Storke's, for Mr. Ashton in his life time acquainted me that he was largely indebted to Mr. Storke but did not mention Mrs. Meese. Since the receipt of your letter, I also have overlook'd all the letters and acco^{ts} between him & Mr. Storke and the last letter & acco^{t} betwixt and Mrs. Meese by which said last mentioned letters and accots I find him indebted to Mrs. Meese for Balance £22. 7. 7. which said debt Mr. Storke by his letter promises payment of, if Mr. Ashton desire, by letter dated 15 Dec^{r} 1682 in answer to which Mr. Ashton does desire payment by him to be made by letter dated May 17th following; £20 part thereof was formerly paid by Meese for which Mr. Ashton was to have a receipt from his Sister which receipt could not be found as p. Mr. Storkes 19 January 1685, these are all the papers or letters relating to this whole matter as I can find which said letters & papers I have also sent for your view therefore can object nothing upon the whole matter against their Intercourse of letters that Mrs. Meese's ballance should be included in Mr. Storke's debt but upon farther consideration viewing Mr. Storke's accot (which I also send herewith) I cannot find Mr. Ashton's debited for any such article and therefore conclude that the receipt for the £20 suspended the payment and so consequently the ballances may still be due to Mrs. Meese. Sir considering the trust reposed in us by the deceased in behalf of his friends in England to manage the charge imposed on us, with all diligence & honesty, also well weighing our duty as executors, in the first place to discharge all claims & dues according to law and justice and believing upon consideration of these papers & accots that those debts are justly due yet cannot legally be paid (according to the method and courses of proceedings in this country) without judgm't first had & obtained for the same and being also as equally unwilling to retard the knowledge as to shave off the payment of all just dues, in an-

---

tation of 550 acres in Stafford county, commonly called Chatterton, which was devised by Peter Ashton to James Ashton, of Virginia, and by him devised to the said John Foster; and also a statement that Mr. John Ashton, a co-legatee of Chatterton, had renounced his claim.

There is also a power of attorney from John Foster to Elisha James, of Bristol, mariner, and Charles James, of the county of Dorset [*sic*], in Virginia, gentleman.

swer to your's have sent this messenger on purpose, with this & the papers inclosed, to assure you that we shall be ready to make punctual payments in Tob° according to law for the said debts so soon as judgment is obtained for the same (and if your Honour enters the actions in your name as the Attorney) shall take no juris, no punctilios, no exceptions to the letters of Attorney, entry of Actions or Declarations, or any other matter, but shall hold ourselves clearly to the justice and merits of the cause & accordingly submit to such judgment as the court shall give, immediately upon its first call at our next court, which is this day three weeks viz february 8th. And lest that time should seem too long to stay without Tob° in this busie time of Dispatch I will immediately lodge 12830 lb Tob° in your Honour's hands which comes to both their debts at 10 shilling p cent according to law which your receiver may come forthwith up and receive or this bearer would gladly obey your commands & gladly receive it who has honestly acquitted himself in that affair to me both in the time of his service and now since his freedom. The Tob° I shall order by Capt. Brent whose letter I have also enclosed sent you, that you may see his intentions, both for the goodness and conveniency of payment.

This claim goes near the whole appraisement therefore expedition is necessary for fear of others or future claims. If you know Sir of any other or surer way wherein we may be serviceable to you & you oblige your friends, keeping the integrity of your trust, the Duty of our places, and the security of ourselves, we should be all ready to obey your just commands in particular.

Sir your Hon^r^ &

Wff.

To the Hon^ble^ Nich^s^ Spencer Esq. &c. &c.

February 16th, 1687-8,

Hon^rd^ Sir:

Herewith comes the Examination about the late Indian murther taken according to my Lord's & your Directions, with the assistance of the rest of the Justices and in the full view & hearing of the whole county together with Capt. Brents particular sentiments and Judicious contrivance for a full and plenary satisfaction to all Interests & pretences in so dark and obscure a

matter which appears in probability a surer way for quieting their jealousies and appeasing their future revenge (it being to be acted according to their Laws) and concurrent with their knowledge and understanding than a legall and (according to the best evidence to be gotten) ineffectual tryal. We have also sent to his Excellency, as your Honour will likewise see, an account of the number of our Free holders and Inhabitants, capable of maintaining a Standing Militia of Horse and foot in our county as we conceive pursuant to the Honourable Boards order conceiving that a full number with a soldier like appearance is far more suitable & commendable than a far greater number presenting themselves in the field with clubs and staves, rather like a rabble rout than a well disciplined Militia. We humbly beg your Honours favour in aiding our defects where you perceive the Deficiency and in the true representation of our (which is a Standing Militia) to his Excellency. We have also promised his Lordship an industrious care for the providing Drums, Trumpets, colours & other Military ornaments but promise an effectual performance because of the hazard of the voyage & indeed more minutely and particularly, because of the uncertainty and at present lowness of our most despicable commodity; which we assure ourselves your Honour in our behalfs will favourably recommend to his Excellency. Sir, Capt. Brent has got judgment for Mr. Storke and Mrs. Meese against the Executors in trust of Mr. Ashton for their respective debts to expect payment in money I believe will not be performed, but if in Tob° I have taken care to make it ready by lodging so much in Capt. Brent's hands which is always ready when your Honour in their behalfs shall require the same, if this year be shipped the Executors will come in & consequently our trust ceases it will be of them altogether as difficult to get money and perhaps difficult to get Tob°. I submit all to your Honour's Judgment and subscribe myself

Sir Your Wff.

To the Hon^ble^ Nicholas Spencer &c.

May 10th, 1688.

Mr. John Cooper:

I received your several fair and kind letters this year

wherein you candidly give me an account of the lowness of Tob° & the probability of its continuance upon which fair advice I desisted from my intentions and indeed Inclinations & of shipping off and consigning to you 300 or 400 hh^ds. However since the market would not give me encouragement for that correspondence this year I shall not fail (according to your notions and my own desires) of a continued and friendly conversation by letters and hope the same from you and if there should be war as it is rumoured with us here I desire you to take me freight for 20 hhd^s certain 30 uncertain for if war's, freight will be difficult to be obtained here & Tob° will be a worse commodity here than it is now, though it is now at the lowest as ever I knew it, Crops hardly furnishing the Servants with cloaths and working tools that make it. Sir I allow of your Act & thank your kindness in supplying my mother with £5 in her present exigence which she herself gave me an account of. Here inclosed I have sent you three bills of Exchange, one of Capt. Norrington's & Mr. Vincent Goddard's upon Mr. Richard Park's of London for £229 sterling one other of Mr. Jno. Buckner's upon Alderman Jefferies for £4 and one other of William Smiths for £5. 13 upon Perry & Lane all which I would have you receive & keep for my use till my farther order that of Norrington's & Goddard's is the poor produce of almost 200 hhds Tob° which I consider although very low was something and if shipp'd of might have been lower or perhaps brought me in debt. S^r If my Mother be living and you see her yourself which I much doubt because I have neither heard from herself nor by any other hand since the first Ships, pay her £10 sterling upon my accot and make no other payments except by my particular order nor this except you deliver it to her yourself. I desire you also to pay to Mr. Nich^s Hayward Notary Publick, upon my accot £80 sterling if he comes to demand the same my next will give you the reason of my ordering him that together with full directions, for the disposing of that and the remainder in your hands or the greatest part thereof.

I desire you next year to be full and timely in your advice. Mr. Newton has I suppose this year taken care to Satisfie you for your former trouble in his business and made you some small consignments. The above is copy of my former I refer still to

the next for more full orders and directions only now send you Duplicate of the above both which I am sure you will take care of for

Your Wff.

To Mr. John Cooper
Merch^{t} in London.

May 10th, 1688.

Mr. Nich^{s} Hayward:

Sir, I am in too much haste now to give you a particular answer to your severall most endearing letters which by my next I shall endeavour to do. I hurry this away in haste together with one to Mr. Cooper to whom I sent bills of Exchange for £238, 17 sterling which in case of Mortality, &c., I desire you to take into your custody for my use. I have also ordered him to pay you £80 sterling upon my account if he demand the same, part thereof, which trouble I give for these two reasons one that upon accident or casualities, which all men are subject to being my Agent & thereupon the spot may serve me, the other is one of the bills of Exchange being for £229 sterling is drawn here by two persons (the copy of which bill together with copy of Judgment I have also sent you) Mr. Vincent Goddard and Capt. Wm. Norrington, Capt. Norrington will be in England, Goddard here; if the money should not be answered, I believe it would be a safe course to prosecute Norrington there, which perhaps Mr. Cooper might not be so forward in because their interest and intimacy as I am informed is great & being also his chief principall owner for if it should happen to be protested, of which I hope I have no cause to doubt by that method against Norrington, the business here will be facilitated and eased if Goddard who is here should be insolvent. By my next also do intend to send you an Originall bill with like endorsement as to Cooper in this by which means if the money be paid you have no more to do but burn it, if it be not paid but protested you will be better enabled to see it prosecuted effectually, if it be not paid nor protested you will then bee strengthened to proceed in such a method which in your Judgment shall seem best for my security. Sir, By my next I shall be more full and take care both to give you and Mr. Cooper an account how I would have the

money disposed of. I have it now in my intentions, for all or three fourths at least to be laid out in plate but yet have not fully resolved nor time to particularize.

Sir I must beg your pardon for this last, which will admit me now to add no further but an assurance you shall always readily find me.

Pray if Mr. Darrell become to you yet, Remember me kindly to him and if a callash would not cost above £ six or seven pounds I mean an ordinary one but strong and well geared that may be drawn with one horse and Mr. Darrell could bring it in freight free I could be very well contented provided my money be paid, to be at the charge of one and I am sure Mr. Darrell would not refuse the care and trouble all which concurring I desire to have one brought.

Wff.

To Mr. Nicholas Hayward, &c.

May 18, 1688.

Mr. Nich^{s} Hayward:

Sir, The above is copy of my former, who by this have sent you the Originall bill endorsed according to my promise in my former and for those reasons there mentioned also for the callash if it cost no more than is there mentioned I would have it sent, though it could not be brought freight free provided it be delivered directly at my Landing. As in my former I referred to my next so in this I must do the Same, this being only the produce of a sudden opportunity for Duplication of the former, &c. I shall in the next be largely thankfull and thankfully large to which I refer. I am secure in Maryland.

Wff.

To Mr. Nich^{s} Hayward, &c.

June 1st, 1688.

Dear Mother:

Having received but two letters from you last year and both of these in one ship, & in both of them the unwelcome news of your indisposition and weakness with your own doubts of your continuance in the land of the living which makes me mournfully

doubt the worst but yet hoping that God in his Mercy has by this time restored you to your former health I take this opportunity to assure you that my wife, Sister and all our family are in good health and with the continuance of the same to you, I have also ordered Mr. Cooper to pay you £10 sterling which please kindly accept from

Wff.

June 1st, 1688.

Dearest Brother:

I longingly expected every day this last Winter especially by every ship the welcome receipt of a letter from you, wherein I might from yourself have the joyfull satisfaction of your good health, I must confess I never doubted your continued and constant love and affection, neither do I still, notwithstanding this omission which I was afraid was occasioned by indisposition till Mr. Hayward gave me the welcome assurance of the contrary. I please myself with the hopes of early receiving a line from you this next year to make satisfaction for this year's failure which will most joyfully welcome to Dear Brother

Your Wff.

To Capt. Henry Fitzhugh, &c.

June 1st, 1688.

Mr. John Cooper:

Sir, I was so full in two last by Capt. Bowman and Capt. Conway that now I shall have little to say only to give orders about the disposal of the money sent home to you, which I would have all laid out in plate by you and Mr. Hayward, because I have ordered him part of the money which by a particular letter directed to both here inclosed I shall give full Instructions in and therefore have no more to say than to assure you I am

Your Wff.

To Mr. John Cooper.

June 1st, 1688.

Mr. John Cooper & Mr. Nich[s] Hayward:

In particular letters to you both I ordered you money and

in my last particular letter I acquainted you that I would have what I had not there expressly dispos'd of laid out for my use in plate, after having paid your selves the full balance of your acc'ts the plate that I would have bought pray let it be plain and strong being in these particulars following, if my money will reach to it, but rather leave some out than bring me a penny in Debt. One dozen Silver hafted Knives. 1 doz. silver forks. One dozen silver spoons large and strong. 1 set castors. One 3 quart tankard. A pair silver candlesticks less than them sent last year by Mr. Hayward but more substantial. One silver salvator plate. Four silver porringers 2 indifferent, 2 small ones. A small silver bason. 1 doz. silver plates. Four silver dishes 2 pretty large for a good joint of meat and two of a smaller sort; if my money falls short let it be wanting in the Dishes; if there be any remaining at the Overplus be what it will laid out in silver plates & let it all be thus marked WFS and that coat of arms put upon all pieces that are proper, especially the Dishes plates and tankards &c. that I have sent inclosed and blazoned in a letter to Mr. Hayward. Pray let it be sent by the first conveniency and by bill Loading delivered at my Landing.

Gentlemen Your Wff.

To Mr. Nich^{s} Hayward
& Mr. John Cooper.

June 1st, 1688.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward:

I have now before me your severall most obliging letters & continued offers of favour and friendship, more especially those by your Cousin Foote* and Capt. Madge wherein you give me

---

*This "cousin," or nephew, Richard Foote, as George Fitzhugh, writing in *De Bow's Review*, states him to be, came to Virginia as an agent for Nicholas Hayward, and settled in that part of Stafford which is now Prince William county. One of his descendants, Richard Foote, was a justice of Stafford in 1745. A Richard Foote, of Prince William, possibly the same, married Margaret ——— (who married, secondly, John Thornton Fitzhugh), and died in 1778, leaving two sons, Richard and William Hayward, both very young at the time of their father's death. Another descendant, Richard Foote, married Jane, daughter of

the whole particulars of your unweary'd endeavour in negotiating my affairs about Ashton's purchase and former Exchange as also the Return of my money in the plate sent for for all which I sincerely and heartily thank you and do really wish for occasions to demonstrate my gratitude as well as barely to acknowledge the obligations. Your Cousin Mr. Foote since his arrival has not given me the honour of his good company nor the happiness of any the least of his Commands nor indeed the least knowledge of his sentiments or intentions whereby I might have the minutest opportunity of serving or advising him which his near relation to you not only oblige but commands and when ever required or in the least but intimated shall be gladly receiv'd and readily obeyed. As to the building a small house for the settlement of a Plantation backward upon your neighbouring tract I shall be always ready to assist Mr. Hayward as also in preparing for and planting an Orchard upon either or both and do intend upon your first advice this year of the continuance of your Intentions for that Settlement, to give you the building of such a house though in my apprehensions cannot see the present profit nor future advantage of such an undertaking, the Tract being two small for so many Scituations in the methods our country now stands unless the Design were for a Quarter to settle hands upon for the larger support of River Side plantation. I cannot understand by your brother that there is any Defect in your Purchase and consequently no need of farther advice for the firmer settlement out thereof. If ever I perceive the least Defect in that kind shall immediately undergo my best services and utmost endeavours to the closing such a breach.

I thank your kindness in Mr. Durand's book, and must agree with you as well as I can understand it, that its a most weak unpolite piece, having neither the Rules of History nor method of description & taking it only as a private Gentleman's Journal, 'tis as barren and defective there too; when I come out in print

---

Rev. William Stuart, of King George county, and was ancestor of U. S. Senator Henry Stuart Foote. A Richard Foote married, after 1816, Lucy, widow of William Thornton Alexander. Richard H. Foote was appointed a justice of Fauquier in 1801, and married Frances, daughter of George W. Grayson, of that county. In the Stafford records, March, 1758, is a deposition of Richard Foote, gentleman, aged fifty-four years.

do intend to appear more regular and therefore as yet am not provided for such an undertaking. S^r^ I am glad to hear by you of my Brother's health which I would favourably think indisposition or multiplicity of business has hinder'd him from acquainting me with for I find by yours that large glassing does not take up so much of his time now. I have sent by Capt. Sutton directed to you a skin which is esteemed a *Lions* with us here, killed upon your Town Tract which I would desire you to present in my behalf to him. I have in my two former given you an account of money sent to Mr. Cooper with relation to yourself in taking part and assistance in laying out the same which now upon second thought I wholly design for an additional supply (except £5 I have charged payable to Brother Smith which according to the tenour thereof at sight I desire you to pay and 10 £ I have ordered Mr. Cooper to pay & the Callash if you purchase it w^h^ the freight thereof) for now my building finished, my plantations well settled and largely stocked with Slaves, having added about five more than when I gave you an account thereof and purchased at least three plantations more than is there mentioned and being sufficiently stored with goods of all sorts I esteem it as well politic as reputable to furnish myself with an handsome cupboard of plate which gives myself the present use and credit is a sure friend at a dead lift without much loss or is a certain portion for a child after my decease and therefore last year I had a small quantity from you and about a like quantity from Bristol & did expect some from Plymouth but that miscarry'd.

By thus discovering my thoughts and intentions to you, you may perceive that what plate I design to have purchased would be strong and plain as being less subject to bruise, more serviceable and less out for the fashions which I assure my self you will supply me with, as what you sent me last year was except in the candlesticks. Brother and Sister Smith gives you their humble services and please to accept of the Same from S^r^. The Inclosed is Impression of my seal and coat of arms, the Seal is lost therefore I request your favour to supply use with another steel one.

Your Wff.

To Mr. Nicholas Hayward &c.

June 8th, 1688.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward:

Sir, The above is copy of my former the inclosed speaks its own business and is only Duplicate of what I sent to Mr. Cooper in my former. Suppose this together with my severall former letters will afford you the reason of my joining you in the trouble with Mr. Cooper & now have only to beg your pardon for all the troubles given you. In my last I sent you the Impression of my lost seal desiring you to get me one more cut, having no more of those Impressions by me and that but by accident. I have in this sent you the Coat blazoned w^{ch} I desired you to get fair cut in Steel and for fear of loss again I believe it would not be much amiss to send me another large one upon an Ivory Stand it is thus blazoned, viz: A field azure three chevronels traced in the base of es cuchion & a chief or.

Your Wff.

To Mr. Nicholas Hayward.

April 1st, 1689.

Mr. Nich^{s} Hayward:

I have received your severall particular and kind letters this year and congratulate your new acquisition of part of Mr. Ashton's back tract though I cannot agree with you according to the Platt that it lyes so very contiguous to you and remote from me—but this can assure you that it is a bargain really worth your money, if it be as cheap as Mr. Darrell represents it. I also thank your kindness in sending me so much of my Plate sent for, nay more than I could have expected singly from yourself without the mortality or resignation of Mr. Cooper, which is safely come into the country and has been this month, but is not yet arrived at my house neither the letters—above four days since; what the reason is that Mr. Cooper did not join with you in buying the whole as far as my money reached nor lay out the money in his hands for the remainder according to my directions, I cant imagine without the closeness of his nature made my designs seem extravagant in which point I have sufficiently writ to him & with all signify'd to him that he is my Factor not my

Adviser because to him I pay commission. Now Sir to you to whom I pay no commission and by that means under no obligation further than your generous and free nature obliges I must beg excuse that I want expressions throughly to acknowledge my gratitude. Sir, The inclosed is copy of my Proposals to Mr. Secretary which he gives me assurance will take with my Lord Culpepper therefore beg your favour to negotiate in my behalf with his Lordship, and to get a confirmation in England though the drawing deeds, consulting counsel and inrolment in chancery cost twelve or fifteen guineas. Your own purchase of Brenton with the Rent charge thereof gives you the manner and method.

Your late acquisition assures me of your ability's, and your continued kindness emboldens me to request this as also another that you would please to make a piece of plate of ten guineas price from me acceptable to your Lady by your kind representation thereof, for your consummation of the same. Perhaps my Lord Culpepper may object that the quantity of land, mentioned within those Bounds (which I have also sent you inclosed to perfect the business there if it be possible) may be more, but the Rent roll which Mr. Secretary has diligently searched makes that fully appear, also that the Purchase is too low for so great a quantity of Land considering that you gave as much or rather more ratably, for your tract of 30000 Acres, which lyes remote; to that it is easily answered your's is a new acquisition & consequently lyable to the Rents in specie, as my Lord put it, but this whole Purchase that I make is of Land taken up before the Originall Grant to the first Proprietors of this Northern Neck and there fore stands under the conditions upon the first settlement of the Country & not my Lord's condition now to be made upon new Purchases and consequently neither by his Lordship himself or any other, to be inhansed or advanced without a generall Disturbance to the People: Also what's now to be taken up it lyes in his Lordship's power to put what terms upon the Rent and in what specie he pleases, therefore 1000 acres of Land, taken up since my Lord's acquirement, is more worth for annuall advantage or immediate sale of a Rent charge than 5000 Acres antiently taken up and all that I propose to purchase within the bounds mentioned has been considerable time taken up before

his Lordship's Right. And this I dare affirm that if his Lordship was to be Governor himself he would not be able w^h^ the greatest Industry assisted by power to clear from my intended Purchase £20 ster a year & if he wants that power his utmost endeavour will never bring it to above half that sum, for all the Tennants upon the whole Tract three excepted are not able to pay their Rent in money being poor needy men and then the refuge must be by Distress & nothing will be found to Distrain but cows & horses and those to be valued by those that look upon themselves to be under the same mischief and from thence the Valua°n may be judged. I must assure you S^r^ that if I make this Purchase, I have not the expectation of receiving one penny in money for Rent but being placed in the middle of the Purchase & Tob° my method of Dealing, Tob° will answer my ends and suit my conveniency and perhaps in time reimburse me and my Posterity for the money laid out. Thus S^r^ I have given you some reasons of my Proposal which when duely considered may be conducive to perswade his Lordship to sell, which if I would not have you stick upon ten or twenty pounds extra ordinary in the Purchase, therefore in generall terms shall desire you to act in this affair for me as for your self & whatever you do shall be thankfully acknowledged. Mr. Cooper intimated to me that the money in his hands was ready at your call which I desire you to take into your custody and I shall endeavour to send more by the latter ships & what my money falls short if the Purchase goes forward please to propose your own security for the payment thereof with Interest & I shall take effectual and satisfactory care to answer it; but if the Purchase should not go on, I still continue my resolutions of purchasing the same Pieces of plate & particularly the knives which I have already forks for when they come to hand, which I desire you'll please to purchase for me according to my last years direction with the addition of a Silver ladle and send it in by the first Ships. Capt. Brent who is now at my house has the same designs but waits the issue of this for the purchase of almost as great a quantity above Oquoquan and intends to propose it in partnership which will be a far more profitable Purchase, by reason little Land is already Pattented and what is, must come under your own conditions because Pattented since the Granting of this Northern Neck; himself best

knows what he does & the advantage thereby and therefore to his relation I refer. Sir What encouragement my poor Endeavours or Interest can give to your pleasing Establishment at Brenton and a sudden commotion we have had (under the pretended expectation of Indians in which Capt. Brent has given you a full just and clear relation) gives me the present opportunity not only to assure the people but also to satisfie the Government that were full encouragement given & Immunity granted to that Town which might be conducive to draw Inhabitants thither, the county would be indifferent secure from future alarms and it would be a sure Bulwark against reall dangers, because either by them or within them must be the Indian Road; a good company of Men there settled would be immediately called, either to keep off the Enemy at his first approach or cut him short in his Return.

S^r^ This sudden turn of times in England may perhaps at present give a check to the Increment of Brenton from your French expectation but I believe may be additionally supply'ed by those methods. Capt. Brent intimates though not plainly expresses, by being a Refuge and Sanctuary for Roman Catholicks and I dare say let it be increased by whom it will, our government will give it all the Indulgences that can be reasonably required by reason of its convenient Scituation for a Watch and Defence ag^st^ Indian Depredations and Excursions; neither do I believe that perswasion will be hindered from settling any where in this country, especially there where being Christians they may secure us against the Heathen. I hope to have another opportunity to write to you again this year, therefore have now only to beg your pardon for this and all former troubles with this assurance you shall always find me thankfully acknowledge myself. S^r^ The inclosed is a bill of Exchange of Mr. Warner's upon Mrs. Thornbush which I desire you to receive for £5.

Wff.

To Mr. Nicholas Hayward &c.

Will of William Fitzhugh,

And Other Extracts From the Records of Stafford County.

The following is an abstract of the will of Colonel William Fitzhugh, on record at Stafford Courthouse:

"I, William Fitzhugh, of Stafford County, gentleman, now bound for England. Dated April 9th, 1700. To eldest son William all that tract called Vaulx land, in Westmoreland, containing 6,000 acres; a tract on Nominy in Westmoreland containing 475 acres; another tract adjoining Vaulx land at the head of Pope's Creek, containing 250 acres, also one half of a tract of 21,996 acres in Stafford, patented by me, lying above Occoquan; also to William the land I live on in Stafford, 1,000 acres, reserving one half of this land to my wife for her life.

To son Henry one half of the said 21,996 acres; a tract above Occoquan; also 600 acres called the Quarter land; also a tract of 6,000 acres in Stafford at the head of Potomac Creek, called Wilkinson's patent.

To son Thomas the land I bought of William Waugh, being 400 acres on Rappahannock River, also 1,090 acres, bought of Parson Waugh, in the forest between the Rappahannock River and Potomac Creek, nigh the head thereof, also 350 acres on Rappahannock, also 1,248 acres in Rappahannock forest, also 1,246 acres in the same.

To son George 2,100 acres on Acquia and Chappawamsic Creeks in Stafford, also the first choice of 400 acres (out of a dividend of 6,000 acres patented by Mr. Carey's father and mother), also 500 acres on Quantico Creek, also half of 800 acres near Quantico; also half of 2,150 acres at the head of Quantico; also a tract of 1,000 acres lying near the falls of Occoquan (where a tanyard was made by Mr. Rice Hooe's father); also a tract, 500 acres, between Hollowing Point and Diggs's Island, within two miles of Col. Mason's.

To son John, 200 acres in Paspetanzy, bought of Dr. Richard Bryant, and now leased to the said Bryant; also 150 acres lying back of my dwelling plantation; also 200 acres near Chotank; also 548 acres lying upon Paspetanzy forest; also 400 acres lying near Machodick Dam, a little distance from my dwelling plantation; also another tract of 100 acres; another of 175 acres between Rappahannock and Potomac; also 400 acres upon Mathodick Dam, a little distance from my dwelling house; also 100 acres.

To wife Sarah one half of the plantation I live on for her life, and the use and benefit of the still thereon (in lieu of dower); but if she refuses is to have her thirds.

All other lands in Virginia, and rights or pretensions to lands in England or Maryland, to son William.

To wife seven negroes, one silver bason, three silver plates, one of the lesser silver candlesticks, half the silver spoons in the house, the second best silver tankard, a silver porringer, a large silver ladle, the great silver tumbler, and desires that she should leave this silver to his youngest son John.

To his son William, eight negroes, two silver dishes, six silver plates of those that came in last year from Mr. Mason, one large silver salver Jappon, one small silver bread plate, one heavier, one larger silver salt, one silver porringer of the largest sort, a pair of large silver candlesticks, with snuffers, snuff dish and extinguisher, the great silver tankard, and a set of silver castors.

To his son Henry, seven negroes, two silver dishes, of those that came in last year from Mr. Mason, a small silver bread plate, one silver trencher salt, one silver porringer of the largest sort, and a silver candlestick with snuffers and stand.

To his son Thomas, seven negroes, and (after his elder brothers are served) one silver dish, three silver plates, a silver porringer, a silver salt, and a silver candlestick.

To son George, seven negroes, and (after his elder brothers are served) one silver dish, three silver plates, one silver porringer (if one is left), a silver salt, a silver candlestick, and the smallest silver candlestick.

To his son John, seven negroes, one silver bason, three silver plates, a silver salt, a small silver tumbler, and six silver spoons.

To eldest son William, two large silver dishes that are now coming in from England, on condition that he pay each of my other four sons £10 sterling, and if he does not said dishes are to be equally divided among my five sons.

To son William £200 sterling out of my money in England; to wife Sarah £120, and to each of sons Henry, Thomas, George and John £120 sterling to be paid to said sons when they reach the age of sixteen; and what may remain of my money in England to be equally divided between my sons William, and Henry.

Give my riding horse Tickler to my wife, and all other horses to son William, who is to provide each of the younger sons with a good young horse.

Beds, furniture, &c., to be divided between wife and son William.

Give to son William my own and my wife's pictures, the other six pictures of my relations, and the large map in my study.

Give my study of books to William and Henry, and the remainder of my pictures and maps to my wife.

As to goods and merchandize—I have two stores; provision therefrom for use of the family for two years, and give the remainder to William, on condition that he pay each younger son £50 sterling.

To sons Henry and Thomas, the stocks of sheep, cattle, and hogs, at the Church Quarter plantation, and to wife and son William the remainder of stock.

Codicil, Oct. 20, 1701: Son William to have charge of the four younger sons and their estates until they are eighteen years of age.

Codicil (2d). To servants John Nicholson, Henry the Carpenter, and Thomas the glazier, the time remaining due by their indentures.

To my cousin David Abbott the time due by his indentures, being seven years; to Mrs. Ann O'Donnell two stuff gowns and petticoats; to mother [probably wife's mother] certain sheets and flannel; and (at the request of my wife) a negro woman [named], for a particular respect she has to her, is to be exempted from working in the ground.

To wife Sarah and son William, both my coaches, horses, and gear; To Mr. John Clark £5 for a ring; to Mr. Andrew Clark £5 for a ring; to Dr. Spence £5 for a ring; to Dr. Spence's wife 20 shillings for a ring; to sons George and John, a dozen silver spoons, I brought out of England with me; to son Henry, my silver Manteeth [?] I brought out of England; to son Thomas a silver chocolate pot I brought out of England.

Proved in Stafford, December 10th, 1701.

On Nov. 18th, 1701, Mrs. Sarah Fitzhugh, widow and relict of Colonel William Fitzhugh, late deceased, relinquishes her right of dower.

The inventory of Colonel William Fitzhugh's estate includes 51 negroes and mulattoes, and 6 English servants.

The inventory of the personal estate of Henry Fitzhugh, Esquire, deceased, son of William, and grandson of William Fitzhugh, the immigrant, recorded in Stafford, March 2d, 1742–3, shows a very large and valuable estate. Articles are named as being in the parlor chamber, the hall chamber, the porch chamber, the study chamber, the garrett, the back room, the hall closet (which contained, among other things, a silver-hilted cutlass and belt, a silver-hilted small dress sword, a spy-glass, a drum, a case containing a German and an English flute with an "8 do 12," a backgammon table and boxes, a cane and sword belt, two powder horns, &c.); the chamber back room (containing, among other things, 8 yards of "Virginia Demmety"), "The Chamber," the study, the chamber closet, the hall (which contained, among other things, a book-case valued at £3, a set of silver knee buckles, a pair of gold studs, a silver watch, a family seal, a reading glass, a nocturnal, a

universal dial, twelve silver spoons, twelve ivory knives, six tea spoons, tongs, &c., a soup ladle, two pair of silver candlesticks, snuffers and pan, six silver plates, a silver teapot, engraved, a parcel of old silver (valued at £6. 15. 11½), new silver plate (valued at £11. 17. 9), six silver plates (valued at £33. 0. 10), one large two-handled silver cup (valued at £52. 10, "£25 sterling of this cup belongs to Mrs. Fitzhugh"), china, glass, wine glasses, a silver punch ladle, &c.); books, per a catalogue [not given], valued at £258. 7. 9; in the kitchen, in the dairy, in the new store-house, in the old store-house, in the cellar, in the new house, and in the meat-house.

One inventory contains 52 slaves and 3 white servants; another "Mulatto Peter's estate," 10 slaves; another "at Aaron's Quarter," 16 slaves, and another "at Miles Quarter," 15 slaves.

[Colonel Henry Fitzhugh, of "Eagle's Nest," whose estate is here described, was the only son of William Fitzhugh, of the same place—who was appointed member of the Council in 1711, and died about January, 1713-'4—was educated at the University of Oxford, where he matriculated at Christ Church, October 20th, 1722, at the age of fifteen; was long a member of the House of Burgesses, and once an unsuccessful candidate for Speaker; married Lucy, daughter of Robt. Carter, of "Corotoman," and left—besides a daughter Elizabeth, who married Benjamin Grymes, and was the grandmother of Bishop Meade—an only son, William Fitzhugh, of "Chatham," Stafford county, who was a member of the House of Burgesses, of the Revolutionary Conventions, and of Congress, 1779-80. The last named married Miss Randolph, of "Chatsworth," Henrico county, and had two daughters, Mrs. Craig and Mrs. G. W. P. Custis—the mother of Mrs. R. E. Lee—and an only son, William H. Fitzhugh, of "Ravensworth," Fairfax county, a young man of great talent, who was a member of the Virginia Legislature, and Convention of 1829, and who, dying without issue, ended the male line of the eldest branch of the Fitzhughs].

By an order of Stafford County Court, Feb. 15, 1748, there was set apart, out of the estate of Col. Henry Fitzhugh, in St. Paul's parish, Mrs. Lucy Harrison's dower, and thirds of slaves, stocks, &c., and under an agreement with Col. Nathaniel Harrison [of "Brandon"], and Lucy, his wife [late the widow of Henry Fitzhugh], there was assigned to her 732 acres out of the "home house tract" (the whole containing 1,797 acres) and 27 slaves.

Captain William Fitzhugh [Jr.], was a Burgess from Stafford in 1700,

Major William Fitzhugh [Jr.], in 1701; appointed clerk of the county July 18th, 1701.

There is recorded in Stafford a long deed, dated March 8th, 1759, from William Fitzhugh, of Calvert county, Md., Esquire, to Bailey Washington, of Stafford county, Va., gentleman, reciting that Richard Cary and George Seaton obtained a patent, in 1662, for 6,000 acres on the Potomac, in Westmoreland, which had been granted in 1659 to Mr. Hugh Gywnne, who sold it to said Seaton and Thomas Morris; that Morris and Mary, his wife, sold their share to the said Cary, who by his will, dated Nov. 29th, 1682, left 400 acres of said land to his wife (who afterwards married Samuel Aldred and sold her share to George Brent), and that said Cary, by his will, also gave 250 acres of said tract to his son, Richard, in tail, and the remainder of said land to his sons John and Richard, in fee; but providing that if the heirs of said Seaton (who was then dead) should on coming of age, should repay £60 which said Cary had expended in sowing and seating said land, then they should have a moiety of it; and that Richard Cary, the son, by deed dated Nov., 1698, sold his interest to William Fitzhugh, grandfather of the said William Fitzhugh (party to the deed), conveying 2,100 acres, and that the said William Fitzhugh, the elder, by will, gave said land to his son, George Fitzhugh, who died about 1722, intestate, leaving issue, George, his eldest son (who is since dead without issue) and the said Wm. Fitzhugh, party to the deed; and also that John Cary, Jr., of the County of Gloucester, gentleman, entered into part of said land (1,000 acres) in tail, under the will of Richard Cary, the first named, and by deed, dated October, 1752, sold said 1,000 acres to Wm. Fitzhugh, party to this deed, the entail being docked by an act of the Assembly; and said Wm. Fitzhugh now conveys 1,664 acres to said Bailey Washington.

In the index to wills is found, between 1729-48, the will of John Fitzhugh; but the will book is one of those stolen or destroyed during the late war.

Instructions to Berkeley, 1642.*

[MacDonald Papers, Va. State Library, Pages 376–388.]

Instructions to Sir William Berkeley, Knt., One of the Gentlemen of our Privy Chamber, Governor of Virginia, and to the Council of State there:

That in the first place you be carefull Almighty God may be duly and daily served according to the Form of Religion established in the church of England both by yourself and all the people under your charge, which may draw down a blessing on all your endeavours. And let every congregation that hath an able minister build for him a convenient Parsonage House, to which for his better maintenance over and above the usual pension you lay 200 acres of Gleable lands, for the clearing of that ground every of his Parishoners for three years shall give some days labours of themselves and their Servants, and see that you have a special care that the Glebe Land be sett as neare the Parsonage House as may be and that it be of the best conditioned Land. Suffer no invasion in matters of Religion and be careful to appoint sufficient and conformable Ministers to each congregation, that you chatechise and instruct them in the grounds and principles of Religion.

2. That you administer the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to all such as come thither with intention to plant themselves in the country, which if he shall refuse he is to be returned and shipped from thence home and certificate made to the Lords of the Councill, the same oath is to be administered to all other persons when you shall see it fitt as Mariners, Merchants &c. to prevent any danger of spyes.

3. That Justice be equally administered to all his Majesty's subjects there residing and as neere as may bee after the forme of this Realm of England and vigilant care to be had to prevent corruption in officers tending to the delay or perverting of Justice.

4. That you and the Councellors as formerly once a year or oftener, if urgent occasion shall require, Do summon the Bur-

*Berkeley was appointed Governor August 9th, 1641, but did not assume the government until February, 1642.

gesses of all and singler Plantations there, which together with the Governor and Councill makes the Grand Assembly, and shall have Power to make Acts and Laws for the Government of that Plantation correspondent, as near as may be, to the Laws of England, in which assembly the Governor is to have a negative voice, as formerly.

That you and the Councill assembled are to sett down the fittest Months of the Quarterly meeting of the Councill of State, whereas they are to give their attendance for one and consult upon matter of Councill and State and to decide and determine such Causes as shall come before them, and that free access be admitted to all Suitors to make known their particular grievances, being against what persons So ever wherein the Governor for the time being, as formerly, is to have but a casting voyce if the number of the councellors should be equally divided in opinion, besides the Quarterly Meeting of the Council it shall be lawful for you to summon, from time to time, Extraordinary meetings of the Councill according to emergent occasions.

6. In case there shall be necessary cause to pr'ceed against any of the Councill for their own persons they are in such cases to be summoned by you, the Governor, to appear at the next Sessions of the Councill, holden there to abide their Sensure or otherwise, if you shall think it may concern either the Safety or quiet of that State to proceed more speedily with such an offender. It shall be lawful to summon a councill extraordinary where at six of the councill at least are to be present with you, and by the Major part if their voyces comit my councillors to safe custody or upon Bayle to abide the order of the next quarter councill.

7. For the ease of the Country and quicker despatch of Business you, the Governor and Councill, may appoint in places convenient Inferior Courts of Justice and Commissioners for the Same, to determine of suits not exceeding the value of Ten Pounds and for the punishments of such offences as you and the Councill shall think fitt to give them the power to hear and determine.

8. The Governor shall appoint officers of sealing of writts and subponas and such officers as shall be thought necessary for the execution orders.

And—also the acts and Laws of the Generall Assembly and for punishing any neglect or contempt of the Said Orders, Acts or Laws respectively. And shall nominate and appoint all other publique officers under the degree of the councill, the Captain of the Fort, Master and Surveyor Generall excepted.

9. That since the Councill attend his Majesties Service and the publique business to the great hindrance of the private, that they and ten servants for every Councellor be exempted from all publique charges and contributions assessed and levyed by the Generall Assembly (a Warr defensive, assistance towards the Building of a Town or churches or the ministers' dues excepted).

10. To avoid all questions concerning the Estates of Persons dying in Virginia, it shall be lawfull as it hath been used heretofore to make probates of Wills, and default of a Will to grant Letters of Administration in ye Colony: Provided always that such to whom Administration is granted do put in sufficient security to be accomptable to such persons in England or elsewhere unto whom of right those Estates shall belong. And that such Probate of Wills and Letters of Administration shall be and abide in full force and virtue to all intents and purposes.

11. To the end the country may be the better served against all Hostil Invasions it is requisite that all persons from the age of 16 to 60 be armed with arms, both offensive and defensive. And if any person be defective in this kind, wee strictly charge you to command them to provide themselves of sufficient arms within one year or sooner if possible it may be done, and if any shall faill to be armed at the end of the Term limited we will that you punish them severely.

12. And for that Arms without the Knowledge of the use of them are of no effect wee ordain that there be one Muster Master Generall, appointed by us for the Colony, who shall 4 times in the year and oftener (if cause be) not only view the arms, ammunition and furniture of every Person in the Colony, but also train and exercise the people, touching the use and order of arms and shall also certify the defects if any be either of appearance or otherwise to you the Governor and Councill. And being informed that the place is vacant by the death of George Dunn we do nominate and appoint our trusty and beloved John West, Esq., being recommended unto us for his sufficiency and

long experience in the country, to be Muster Master of the said Colony. And for his competent maintenance we will that you, the Governor and Councill, so order the business at a General Assembly that every Plantation be rated equally according to the number of persons, wherein you are to follow the course practised in the Realm of England.

13. That you cause likewise 10 Guarders to be maintained for the Port at Point Comfort. And that you take course that ye Capt[n] of ye said Port have a competent allowance for his services there. Also that the said ffort be well kept in Reparation and provided with ammunition.

14. That new Comers be exempted the 1st yeare from going in p'son or contributing to the wars Save only in defence of the place where they shall inhabit and that only when the enemies shall assail them, but all others in the Colony shall go or be rated to the maintenance of the war proportionately to their abilitys, neither shall any man be priviledged for going to the warr that is above 16 years old and under 60, respect being had to the quality of the person, that officers be not forced to go as private soldiers or in places inferior to their Degrees, unless in case of supreme necessity.

15. That you may better avoid and prevent the treachery of the savages we strictly forbid all persons whatsoever to receive into their houses the person of any Indian or to converse or trade with them without the especiall license and warr[t] given to that purpose according to the commissioner inflicting severe punishment upon the offenders.

16. For preventing of all surprizes as well as of the treacherous savages as of any fforaine enemy we require you to erect Beacons in severall partes of ye Countries by firing whereof the country may take notice of their attempts of their Beacons or their watching them to beare the charge of the country as shall be determined by a Generall Assembly or otherwise by the shooting off 3 Pieces whereby they may take the Alarum as shall be found most convenient.

17. That for raising of towns every one ye have and shall have a grant of 500 acres of land, shall, within a convenient time, build a convenient house of brick of 24 feet long and 16 feet broad with a cellar to it and so proportionately for Grants of

larger or lesser quantity. And the grounds and platforms for the towns to be laid out in such form and order as the Governor and Councill shall appoint. And that you cause at ye publick charge of ye country a convenient house to be built where you and the councill may meet and sitt for the dispatching of publick affairs and hearing of causes. And because the buildings at Jamestown are for the most part decayed and the place found to be unhealthy and inconvenient in many respects. It shall be in the power of you and the council, with the advice of ye Generall Assembly, to choose such other seate for your chiefe Town and Residence of the Governor as by them shall be judged most convenient, retaining the ancient name of James Town.

18. That you shall have power to grant Patents and to assign such Proportion of Land to all adventurers and Planters as have been useful heretofore in the like cases, either for adventurers of money, Transportation of people thither according to the orders of the late company and since allowed by his Majesty.

And that there likewise be the same proportion of Fifty acres of land granted and assigned for every p'son transported thither since Midsummer, 1625. And that you continue ye same course to all persons transported thither untill it shall be otherwise determined by his Maj^{ty}.

19. Whereas the greatest part of the Land on James River hath been formerly granted unto particular persons or public society but being by them either not planted at all or for many years deserted, divers planters have by orders and leave of the Governor and Councill of Virginia set down upon these lands or some part of them which was absolutely necessary for the defence and security of the Colony against the Indians, that the Governor confirm those Lands unto the present Planters and Possessors thereof. And that the like course be taken for Planting new Patents in any other places so unplanted and deserted as aforesaid where it shall be found necessary. And in case former proprietors make their claims thereunto that there be assigned to them the like quantities in any other part of the Colony not actually possessed where they shall make choice.

20. That you call for the Charter Parties that Masters of Ships bring along with and strictly examine whether they have truly p'formed the condicons of their contracts. And further, dili-

gently to inquire and examine whether they have given sufficient and wholesome food and drink with convenient room to the passengers during the voyage. And that no Servants be discharged the Ships and turned ashore as formerly untill their Masters have notice and sufficient time to send for them. And that upon complaint in any of these particulars you give such redress as justice shall require.

21. That in regard you may daily expect the coming of a fforaign enemy, Wee require you soon after the first landing that you publish by proclamation throughout the Colony that no person whatsoever upon the arrival of any ships shall dare to go on board without ye express warr[t] from you the Governor and councill, least by the means they be surprized to the great prejudice if not the overthrow of the Plantation.

22. And to avoid that intolerable abuse of Ingrossing comodities of forestalling ye Market, That you require all Masters of Ships not to break Bulk until they arrive of Saint James City or otherwise without speciall orders from ye the Governor and Councill, and that care be taken that there be sufficient Storehouses and Warehouses for the same and convenient laying of their goods as they shall arrive.

23. That you endeavour by severe punishment to suppress drunkenness, And that you be carefull ye great quantity of wine and strong waters be not sold into the hands of those that be likeliest to abuse it, but that so near as you can it may be equally disposed of for the relief of ye whole Plantation. And if any Merchant or other for private Lucre shall bring in any corrupt or unwholesome wines, waters or any other Liquors, such as may endanger the health of the people and shall so be found upon the oaths of sufficient p'sons appointed for the Tryall that the vessel be staved.

24. That especiall care be taken for ye preservacon of neat cattle and that the ffemales be not killed up as formerly, whereby the Colony will in short time have such plenty of victualls, yt much people may come thither for the setting up of iron works and other staple commodities. That you cause the People to plant great store of corne, as there may be one whole years provision before hand in the Colony least in relying upon one single Harvest, Drought, Blasting or otherwise they fall into such

wants or Famine as formerly they have endured. And that the Plow may go and English be sowed in all places convenient. And that no Corne nor Cattle be sold out of the Plantation without leave from the Governor and Councill.

25. That they apply themselves to the Impaling of Orchards and gardens for Roots and Fruits w'ch that country is so proper for, & that every Planter be compelled for every 500 acres granted unto him to Inclose and sufficiently ffence either with Pales or Quicksett and Dikes, and so from time to time to preserve, enclosed and ffenced a quarter of an acre of Ground in ye most convenient place near his Dwelling House for Orchards and gardens.

26. That whereas yo^r^ Tobacco falleth every day more and more unto a baser price, that it be stinted into a far less proportion then hath been made in ye last year 1637, not only to be accounted by the plants but by the quantity when 'tis cured. And because of Great Debts of the Planter in Tobacco, occasioned by the excessive rates of commodities have been the stinting thereof, so hard to be put into execution that the course commanded by his Majesty in his letter of the 22nd of April, in ye 13th year of His Reign for regulating ye debts of ye Colony be duly observed. And also not to suffer men to build slight cottages as heretofore hath been there used. And to remove from place to place, only to plant Tobacco. That Trademen and Handy Crafts be compelled to follow their severall Trades and occupations, and that ye draw you into Towns.

27. We require you to use yo^r^ best endeav^r^ to cause ye people there to apply themselves to the raising of more staple commodities as Hemp and Flax, Rope, Seed and Madder, Pitch & Tarr for Tanning of Hides and Leather. Likewise every Plantation to plant a proportion of Vines, answerable to their numbers, and to plant white Mulberry Trees, and attend Silk Worms.

28. That the Merchant be not constrained to take Tobacco at any Price, in Exchange for his wares. But that it be lawfull for him to make his own Bargain for his goods he so changeth notwithstanding any Proclamation here published to the contrary.

29. That no merchant shall be suffered to bring in Ten pounds worth of wine or strong waters that brings not one hundred pounds worth of necessary commodities and so rateably. And

that every Merchant that deserveth a Warr[t] for the recovery of his Debt shall bring in a bill of Parcells with the Rates of the severall Commodities, whereby ye certainty of the Debt and ye comodities thereof may ye better appeare.

30. That whereas many ships laden with Tobacco and other merchandize from thence, carry ye same immed[ly] into fforraine countries, whereby his Maj[ty] loseth ye custom and Duties thereupon due, nothing being answered in Virginia, You bee very carefull that no ship or other vessell whatsoever depart from thence, fraighted with Tobacco or other commodities w[h] that country shall afford, before Bond w[h] sufficient sureties be taken to Ma[ties] use to bring the same directly unto his Maj[ties] Dominions and not else where, and to bring a Bill of Lading from home that the staple of those comodities may be made here, whereby his Maj[tie], after so great expence upon that Plantation and so many of his subjects Transported thither, may not be defrauded of what shall be justly due unto him for custom and other duties upon those goods. These Bonds to be transmitted to ye Councill here, and from thence to ye Exchequer, that ye Delinquent may be proceeded with according to due course of Law.

31. Next that you strictly and resolutely forbid all Trade or Trucking for any Merchandize whatsoever w[h] any ship other then His Maj[ties] subjects, that shall either purposely or casually come to any of y[r] plantations. And that if, upon some unexpected occasions and necessity, the Governor and Councill shall think fitt to admitt such intercourse, w[ch] we admitt not but upon some extremity, That good caution and Bond be taken, both of the Master and also the owner of the said Tobacco or other comodities so laden that they shall (Damages of the Sea Excepted) be brought to our Port of London, there to pay unto us such duties as are due upon the same.

And to conclude, That in all things accordingly to y[r] best understanding ye endeavour the extirpation of vice and encouragement of Religion, virtue and goodness.

CHARLES.

Causes of Discontent in Virginia, 1676.

[WINDER PAPERS, VOL. II, pp. 169 to 173, VA. STATE LIBRARY.]

(CONTINUED.)

NORTHAMPTON GRIEVANCES.

The Agreevances of ye Inhabitants in Gen^{ll} to say Houskeepers and ffreeholders of Northamp^{t} County committed unto theire Burgesses to p^{r} sent unto yo^{r} Right Hon^{ble} Gov^{rs} his councell and Burgesses humbly—

PETITIONING FOR REDRESS.

1. Whereas our county som yeares since was, contrary to our expectation, divided into two counties to our great Detriment and Loss notwithstanding ye great advantage Coll. Scarborough, y^{s} made and p'cured to ye county of Accomack ag^{nt} Leut^{nt} Coll. Waters y^{s} his ffellow Burgess; ye premises dewly considered Desire (as we humbly conceive) but Reasonable, y^{t} our County may be answerably Inlarged as theirs.

2. That we may have Liberty graunted us to choose a new vestery, and y^{t} every three yeares a new vestery may be chosen.

3. That ye act concerning paying for killing of Wolves, Beares, Wilde Cats & Crows, or ye Like, may be Repealed since no man but will, for his own good & security, Indevour to ye utmost to destroy all possably he can.

4. That any houskeepers may have a coppy at any time of ye clerk of ye Lists of Tithables, and by ye s'd clerk attested, paying Reasonably for ye same.

5. That no p'son may be sett Tax ffree but by a full board, and not by any magistrates p'ticular favor to ye great opression of other poore p'sons.

6. That it may be graunted us to make a free choyse of six

housekeepers, w^th^ out Interposing of any over Ruling Majistratre, and to continue yt Numb^r^ who may be admited and authorized to sitt, vote, assess and examine ye Lists of Tithables yearely at ye Laying of ye county Leavy, giving them Lawfull Notice of ye same to prevent future opressions and abuses, as we humbly susspect and conclude to have Received heretofore, w^eh^ Reasonable Request, if deny'd us, must and will submit. Then crave (by ye Reason) we have a court of Brothers; Priveledge may be granted us and confirmed (if they continue) to have our choyce of ye s'd foure Brothers, two of them only to sitt at our s'd yearly assessing ye County Leavy.

7. That our County Records may bee free open for every man to search and Require coppies as theire occasions, from time to time, shall and may Require at ye apoynted place and office, paying ye Clerk his just fees.

8. That courts may be kept more duly according to Act of Assembly, w^th^ out often Reseuringment at pleasure, without apperent just cause to ye great charge & detriment of ye People, as allso sitting at ye apoynted hours; ye contrary forcing peop., Espeschally in Winter, to Return home and to Comitt theire business unto others to theire Loss and Dissatisfaction, or els expose themselves to trouble and be Bourthensome to theire Neighbours housen, w'ch possable may be prevented by early sitting.

9. That we may have Liberty to appeale, in any Dubius case, though depending upon a far smaller value than Three Thousand pounds of Tobacco w^ch^ would not heretofore be p'mitted.

10. That no Drink may be sold w^th^in a mile of ye Courthouse at any of ye court sitting days, Considering ye Detraction of time and ye Rudeness of people where Drink is sold at courts, neglecting theire business, spending and wasting theire Estates, abusing themselves and Authority, Quarreling and fighting w^th^ all Imagenary Illconveniences, and evill concequences thereby accruing.

11. That no ordinary, or petty Tipling house may be allowed

in our county; a means to keep young freemen and others from Running into Maryland.

12. That there may be a considerable fine and stricter Injunction Inserted or added to the act concerning ye court to examine theire orders in open court and not any pticular Majestrate to presume ye same Private at his house w^{ch} ye clerk contrary to the true Tenure of Law (in force) when often yt Majestrate so doing is not prsnt at half of ye orders entered, whereby possable many Ill conveniences may arise and corruption practised as heretofore on our Eastern Shore.

13. The mooving case of ye s'd act, as upon Just complaint, that Sheriffs and clerks may be ordered to doe something *ex officio* as well as magistrates and other officers, as for intending ye orphants court when often none or few accompts be brought in; and usually done at the county court time. Ditto as to orders and coppy of orders; so constables, survayers of highways summoning ye People to choose Burgesses, Returning them, summonsing of Juries before need, when often times in 3 or 4 courts not one cause is put to a Jury, or at Least to moderate theire fees, wth by those means and ye Like they Raise often unreasonable sums and allowed them.

14. That ye Indians of ye Eastern shore in Virginia may be obliged to kill a certaine Numb^{r} of wolves yearly, having a dayly opportunity by Ranging ye woods; for Such Satisfact^{n} as may be thought fit wth out ye p'fit of p'ticular men.

15. That no Sheriff may officiate two yeares together.

16. That no p'son may be admitted to beare any office untill he hath bin an Inhabeitant five years in ye Place where he shall officiate, and yt all those not of that continuance may be Dismissed untill further Tryall of theire Fidelity & Trust.

17. That whereas our shore is Incompassed wth Sholes Insomuch yt no ships but of small burden can come to Trade and those yt come but few and Inconsiderable. It may be tacken in consideration and accordingly ordered yt no psons in our coun-

try may be suffered to Ingross any commodaties (as formerly) to ye great prjudice of ye communtry; to say yt no man shall within six weeks or wt time may be thought convent after ye ships or vessell moveing in ye creek Buy more than his own crop doth amount unto at any store.

Wee, ye Inhabitants of Northampt County, In Virginia, having given in our agrievances to our Burgases do make choyce of of these tenn men as Trustees to draw our agreevances in a ffull and Ample manr. To be by them Dilivered to our Lawfull Burgassess.

Signed, JNO. MICHAEL, Senyr,
THO: HARMANSON,
JOHN WATERSON,
RICHARD LAMBY,
THOMAS HUNTT,
WILL SPENCER,
JN. CUSTIS, Jr.,
ARGOLL YARDLEY,
The marke of
ARTHUR A APSHER,
The marke of
WM. W SLAITING.

Racing in Colonial Virginia.

The Colony and State of Virginia so long had a pre-eminent renown for fine horses and the fondness of its people for racing, that there can be no doubt that a history of the subject by one thoroughly informed could be made most interesting. This sketch will be only a collection of various notes made from time to time, and may possibly be of use to whoever may prepare such a work as that just referred to. And there is one gentleman, above all others in Virginia, who, from his long interest in, and deep knowledge of race-horses and racing, and his abilities as a writer, would be able to give value to a book on the subject. Of course a learned Judge will be suggested to every one.

As far back as the twelfth century there were regular races in England, and if we may believe a contemporary, Fitzstephen, jockeying was even then practiced to a considerable extent. In the reign of James I annual races were established at several places in the kingdom, and racing became a favorite sport of the people.

The immigrants to Virginia brought with them, and their descendants retained, all the love for in and out door sports, which characterized that portion of "Merry England" which was not clouded by the gloom of religious fanaticism, or which was not drawn by an earnestness, which could see but one object, away from the lesser and lighter business of life. Our Colonists liked cards and dancing, could not see that damnation was incurred by the celebration of Christmas or lurked in a mince pie, and entertained a strong partiality for fox-hunting, and above all, racing.

Horses increased in number rapidly after their introduction, and the settlers became a race of unsurpassed riders, the ownership of a good horse being not only a necessity, but a matter of pleasure and pride. All of the early writers in Virginia speak of the quality of the horses, and of the fondness of the people for riding.

Every horseman, in every country, has a desire to test the speed of his favorite mount, and there can be no doubt that from the first importation of horses there were informal and impromptu trials of speed. These would naturally lead to wagers and to fixed times and places for the contests, and so regular racing would be originated. Exactly how soon regular racing began in the colony cannot be ascertained,—certainly it is believed, no horses were kept especially for racing until the eighteenth century—perhaps about 1730.

The earliest notices of racing we have, occur in the county records, when disputes arose which had to be settled in court. The writer has had an opportunity to make a careful search for such notices only in one county, Henrico, where the records begin in 1677; but from a general acquaintance with the records of a number of other counties

and the information of other persons, it may be stated that there was, in the seventeenth century, much more racing in Henrico than in any other county, or else the supporters of the turf here were much more litigious than elsewhere.

The earliest notice of racing, however, is in a quaint order made by the court of York county, on September 10th, 1674.

"James Bullocke, a Taylor, haveing made a race for his mare to runn w'th a horse belonging to Mr. Mathew Slader for twoe thousand pounds of tobacco and caske, it being contrary to Law for a Labourer to make a race, being a sport only for Gentlemen, is fined for the same one hundred pounds of tobacco and caske.

"Whereas Mr. Mathew Slader & James Bullocke, by condition under the hand and seale of the said Slader, that his horse should runn out of the way that Bullock's mare might win, w'ch is an apparent cheate, is ord'ed to be putt in the stocks & there sitt the space of one houre."

The worthy court, whose zeal for purifying the turf deserves applause, evidently were believers in the statement that racing is the "sport of kings." And this is probably the only instance where a man was so imprudent as to give a written agreement to have his horse pulled.

With the exception of a suit about a race in Westmoreland county in the latter part of the century, all the other early notices of racing which the writer has seen are in Henrico county, which seems to have been the "race-horse region" of the day. It should be remembered that it then included Chesterfield and an indefinite tract of country to the west.

Extracts from the records themselves will probably give a better notion of the racing of that day than any description could do. Several are given in chronological order:

"Henrico Records, 1677-92, p. 65.

"Bartholomew Roberts, aged 40 years or thereabouts, Deposeth That July last yo'r Deponent being at Bermuda Hundred, there being a horse race run betweene Mr. Abraham Womock & Mr. Rich'd Ligon. Capt. Tho: Chamberlaine being at ye end of ye race he asked whether both horses were ready to run, young Tho: Cocke saying yes, and that Abraham Childers being ordered to start the horses he bid them goe. Tho: Cocke's horse went about 4 or 5 lengths from ye starting place, run out of ye way, and Tho: Cocke rained him in and cryed it was not a faire start & Capt. Chamberlaine calling ye other young man backe, Joseph Tanner made answer ye start is faire, onely one horse run out of ye way and further yo'r Deponent saith not.

His marke

Oct., 1678. Bartholomew B. R. Roberts."

"Philip Jones, aged 17 years or thereabouts, Deposeth: That this summer this deponent was at ye Hundred and saw Abraham Womecke and Rich'd Ligon there, and afterwards saw Mr. Chamberlaine's boy upon Abraham Womeck's horse, and Thos: Cocke upon another horse, and ye s'd Cocke told ye other boy that if he did not come in at a word he would leave him behinde, and ye said boy answered him againe that if he did not at a word he would leave him, they being then at ye starting place, or going to ye starting place (which the deponent cannot certainly tell) to run a race, there being a man ordered to start them, who gave a word, at which Mr. Chamberlayne's went, and Tho: Cocke sayed it was not a faire start.

And further sayth not,

PHILLIP JONES."

"Oct., 1678."

At June Court, 1679, Edward Stratton and John Milner, testified that some time in the last summer a race was made up at Col. Eppes' store, between the horses of Richard Lygon and Abraham Womecke for 300 lbs. tobacco, and that Col. Eppes was security for both for the payment of the tobacco, and that the race took place.

The next race noticed was some years later. In October, 1683, testimony was given in regard to a race arranged between Edward Hatcher and Andrew Martin, the winner to have the other's horse, each to ride his own; but when they went to the place for the race, Richard Ligon stated that the horse Edward Hatcher was to ride was his (Ligon's) and refused to allow him to run, whereupon "Andrew Martin ridd away upon his horse, and after some while came riding back again and said he had been over the race, and said that he had left his knife there, and bidd them goe and see if they would," and then claimed the other horse.

At April Court, 1687, another race dispute came to trial:

"Richard Blande, aged about 21 years, Deposeth: That in the race run between Mr. John Brodnax and Capt. William Soane, now in tryall, the horse belonging to Henry Randolph, on w'ch Capt. Soane layed came, after the Start first between the Poles agreed on for their comeing in."

And in August of the same year still another case came before the court:

RECORDS OF HENRICO CO., 1677-92, p. 466.

"Christopher Branch, aged about 29 years, Deposeth: That being at a Race at Varina [the County C. H.] was present at ye making of another Race between Hugh Liggon & Stephen Cocke, and did hear say they would run fair horseman's play, w'th severall other words confirming the same.

CHRISTOP'R BRANCH."

"Aug. 1st, 1687."

HENRICO RECORDS, 1688-97, p. 74.

"William Randolph, aged about 38 years, Deposeth: That about Saturday last was a fortnight this depon't was at a race at Mawvern hills [Malvern Hill] at w'ch time Mr. Wm. Epes and Mr. Stephen Cocke came to this depon't and desired him to take notice of ye agreem't: w'ch was That ye horse of ye s'd Epes and the horse of Mr. Wm. Sutton was to run that Race for ten Shillings on each side, and each horse was to keep his path, they not being to crosse unlesse Stephen Cocke could gett the other Riders Path at ye start at two or three Jumps (to ye best of this dep'ts knowledge) and also that they were not to touch neither man nor horse, and they further desired this dep't to start the Horses, w'ch this dep't did and to ye best of this dep'ts Judgm't they had a fair start, & Mr. Cocke endeavored to gett the other rider's path as afores'd according to ye agreem't, but to ye best of this dept's Judgm't he did not gett it at two or three Jumps nor many more, upon w'ch they Josselled upon Mr. Epes horse's path all most part of the race.

And further saith not,

WM. RANDOLPH."

"August 1st, 1689."

Other testimony was given by Godfrey Spruill, William Lewis, and Joshua Wynne, who stated that they had been present at the race at Malvern hills, that they saw the horses as they were coming in "Josselling for the path," and that Mr. Wm. Sutton's horse, on which Stephen Cocke laid, won. Mr. Wynne stated that he started them "and as soon as they were off Wm. Cocke closed in w'th ye boy and bore upon the boy's path, going about sixty yards in that manner."

Wm. Randolph, who appears to have been an ardent supporter of the turf, was again a witness in August, 1690. Captain Soane had made an agreement to run his horse against one belonging to Mr. Littleberry Epes, which was backed by Mr. Robert Napier, £10 a side. Mr. Napier did not produce his horse at the appointed time, and the suit was for the amount of the stake, as an agreement had been made that the horse which did not appear should forfeit the whole amount.

The next instance will give an idea of how seriously people of that day went into racing:

HENRICO RECORDS, 1677-99, p. 181.

"At a Court held at Varina, Ap'l 1st, 1698, Richard Ward complains against John Stewart, Jun'r, in a plea of debt for that, that is to say the s'd plaintiff & defendant did on the 12th day of June Last, covenant and agree in the following words:

"It is Covenanted and agreed this 12th day of June, 1697, Between Mr. Richard Ward of the one part, in Hen'co Co'ty, & John Steward, Jun'r, of ye other part in ye same Co'ty: Witnesseth, that the aforesaid

Mr. Richard Ward doth hereby covenant, promise & agree to run a mare named Bony, belonging to Thomas Jefferson, Jun'r [Grandfather of the President], ag'st a horse now belonging to Mr. John Hardiman, named Watt, the said horse & mare to Run at the race-place commonly called ye Ware, to run one quarter of a mile. And ye said John Steward, Jun'r, doth hereby Coven't & agree to Run a horse now belonging to Mr. Jno. Hardiman, of Cha: City Co'ty, the said horse named Watt to Run ag'st a mare belonging to Thomas Jefferson, Jun'r, named Bony. The s'd horse to give the s'd mare five horse Lengths, Vizt: that is to say ten yards. And it is further agreed upon by the parties above s'd, that the s'd horse & mare are to Run on the first day of July next Ensuing the date hereof. And it is further agreed upon by the parties above s'd that if the s'd mare doth come within five Lengths of the fores'd Horse, the fores'd John Steward to pay unto Mr. Rich'd Ward the sum of five pounds Sterling on Demand, & the s'd Richard Ward doth oblige himself that if the afores'd horse doth come before s'd mare five Lengths, then to pay unto the afores'd John Steward, Jun'r, the sum of six pounds Sterling on Demand. It is further agreed by the p'ties aforesaid, that there be fair Rideing & the Riders to weigh about one hundred & thirty Weight, to the true p'formance of all & singular the p'misses, the p'ties above s'd have hereunto set their hands the day and year above written."

"And the plaintiff in fact saith, That pursuant to the afores'd agreement, The s'd horse & mare, to-wit: The horse named Watt, belonging to Mr. John Hardiman, & the mare named Bonny, belonging to Mr. Tho. Jefferson, Jun'r, were by the s'd pl't'f & Def'd't brought upon the afores'd Ground to Run upon the first day of July, and the word being given by the person who was appointed to start the s'd horse & mare, The afores'd mare, with her Rider who weighed about one hundred & thirty weight, Did Leap off, and out running the afores'd horse came in first between the poles which were placed at the comeing in of the s'd Race, commonly called the Ware, one quarter of a mile distance from the starting place appointed; and was by the s'd mare, with her Rider of about one hund'd & thirty weight as afores'd, fairly Run.

"Wherefore the afores'd pl't'f saith that the afores'd Mare, Bony, with fair Running & Rideing, according to agreement, Did beat the s'd horse Watt, and that according to the true meaning of the s'd agreem't he, the s'd plaintiff, hath Woon the wager, to-witt: the sum of five pounds sterling of the afores'd John Steward. And thereupon he brings suit ag'st the afores'd John Steward, Jun'r, & demands Judgem't for the afores'd sum of five p'ds Sterl., with Co'ts, &c. To which the Defend't, by Mr. Bartholomew Fowler, his attorney, appears and upon oyer of the plaintiff declaracon pleads that he oweth nothing by the covenants, &c., and thereof puts himself upon ye country & ye pl't'f likewise.

"Whereupon, it is ordered that a Jury be impanelled & sworn to try the issue, To-witt: Thomas Edwards, Wm. Ballard, Phill Childers, John Watson, Edward Bowman, Will Hatcher, Amos Ladd, John Wilson, Phill. Jones, Edw'd Good, John Bowman.

"Who Returned this Verdict: We find for the plaintiff. Upon the motion of the plaintiffs' attorney the s'd Verdict is Recorded, & Judgment is awarded the s'd pl't'f against the Def'd't for the sum of five pounds Sterling, to be p'd with Costs, als Ex'o."

The latest instance of a suit of the kind in Henrico, which has been noticed, is one in which it is stated that Thos. Chamberlayne and Richard Ligon had agreed to run their horses over "the race path" at Conecock, Henrico, for 40 shillings a side and a gallon of rum for the company, and Chamberlayne's horse had won.

We can gather from these notes, from the Henrico records, that there were at this early period several regular "race paths" or tracks in the county, that they had starters and judges, and agreed on certain weights to be carried. It seems highly probable that the "quarter races" of a later day were simply survivals of these early contests.

The old writers of travels in Virginia almost all speak of racing and of the excellence of the horses. Following are extracts from some of them:

From "A Perfect Description of Virginia," London, 1649 p. 1.

"That there are [in Virginia] of an excellent raise [race] about two hundred Horses and Mares."

From Beverley's History of Virginia, London, 1705, section 94:

"There is yet another kind of sport, which the young people take great delight in, and that is, the hunting of wild horses; which they pursue sometimes with dogs, and sometimes without. You must know they have many horses foaled in the woods of the uplands, that never were in hand, and are as shy as any savage creature. These having no mark upon them, belong to him that first takes them. However, the captor commonly purchases these horses very dear, by spoiling better in the pursuit; in which case he has little to make himself amends, besides the pleasure of the chase. And very often this is all he has for it; for the wild horses are so swift, that tis difficult to catch them; and when they are taken 'tis odds, but their grease is melted, or else being old, they are so sullen that they can't be tamed."

From "The Present State of Virginia," by Hugh Jones, London, 1724, p. 48:

"The common Planters leading easy lives don't much admire Labour, or any manly Exercise except Horse racing." "The Saddle-Horses, though not very large, are hardy, strong, and fleet; and will pace naturally and pleasantly at a prodigious Rate. They are such

lovers of Riding, that almost every ordinary Person keeps a Horse; and I have known some spend the morning in ranging several miles in the Woods to find and catch their Horses only to ride two or three miles to Church, to the Court House, or to a Horse-Race."

From "Travels Through The Middle Settlements of North America, in 1759 and 1760," by Rev. Andrew Burnaby. London, 1775.

"The horses [of Virginia] are fleet and beautiful; and the gentlemen of Virginia, who are exceedingly fond of horse-racing, have spared no expense or trouble to improve the breed of them by importing great numbers from England."

From "A Tour in the United States of America," By J. F. D. Smyth. London, 1787. [Smith travelled in America in 1772.]

"There are races at Williamsburg twice a year; that is, every spring and fall, or autumn. Adjoining to the town is a very excellent course, for either two, three or four mile heats. Their purses are generally raised by subscription, and are gained by the horse that wins two four-mile heats out of three; they amount to an hundred pounds each for the first days runing, and fifty pounds each every day after; the races commonly continueing for a week. There are also matches and sweepstakes very often, for considerable sums. Besides these at Williamsburg, there are races established annually, almost at every town and considerable place in Virginia; and frequent matches, on which large sums of money depend; the inhabitants, almost to a man, being quite devoted to the division of horse-racing.

"Very capital horses are started here, such as would make no despicable figure at Newmarket; nor is their speed, bottom, or blood inferior to their appearance; the gentlemen of Virginia sparring no pains, trouble or expence in importing the best stock, and improving the excellence of the breed by proper and judicious crossing.

"Indeed, nothing can be more elegant and beautiful than the horses had here, either for the turf, the field, the road, or the coach; and they have always fine, long, full, flowing tails; but their carriage horses seldom are possessed of that weight and power, which distinguish those of the same kind in England.

"Their stock is from old Cade, old Crab, old Partner, Regulus, Babraham, Bosphorus, Devonshire Childers, the Cullen Arabian, &c., in England; and a horse from Arabia, which was imported into America, and is now in existance.

"In the southern part of the colony, and in North Carolina, they are much attached to *quarter-racing*, which is always a match between two horses, to run one quarter of a mile straight out, being merely an exertion of speed; and they have a breed that perform it with astonishing velocity, beating every other for that distance, with great ease; but they have no bottom. However, I am confident that there is not a

horse in England, nor perhaps the whole world, that can excel them in rapid speed: and these likewise make excellent saddle-horses for the road. The Virginians, of all ranks and denominations, are excessively fond of horses, and especially those of the race breed. The gentlemen of fortune expend great sums on their studs, generally keeping handsome carriages, and several elegant sets of horses, as well as others for the race and road; even the most indigent person has his saddle-horse, which he rides to every place, and on every occasion; for in this country nobody walks on foot the smallest distance, except when hunting; indeed a man will frequently go five miles to catch a horse to ride only one mile upon afterwards. In short, their horses are their pleasure and their pride."

The Virginia *Gazette* throughout contains much information about racing and race horses. When the first advertisement of imported horses appeared, it is impossible, on account of the destruction of the files of the paper, to say; but there were none in 1736-40, years which are extant. In the paper of Nov. 26, 1736, it is stated that on St. Andrew's day a hunting saddle, &c., will be run for, one quarter of a mile, in Hanover County; and on July 1st, 1737, it is announced: "We hear there is to be horse-racing every Saturday till October, at the Race Ground near this City."

On Dec. 9th, 1737, it is stated that on St. Andrew's day in that year, at Capt. Jno. Bickerton's, in Hanover, a race was run, and won by a bay horse belonging to one Tyas, of Caroline; "but it is said Mr. James Littlepage is to have it."

The next report is nearer home:

"Williamsburg, Dec. 14, 1739. Last Wednesday the Fair began in this City and held three days. * * *

"The prizes were all contended for. There was a Horse Race, round the Mile Course, the First Day, for a Saddle of Forty Shillings Value. Eight Horses started, by Sound of Trumpet, and Col. Chiswell's Horse, Edgcomb, came in First, and won the Saddle; Mr. Cocke's Horse, Sing'd Cat, came in Second, and won the Bridle, of 12 Shillings Value; and Mr. Drummond's Horse, ———, came in Third, and won the Whip.

"The Second Day, a Silver Soop Ladle, of 45 Shillings Value, was run for, the same Ground; and was won by Mr. Coke's Horse; Mr. Gooch's Horse, Top, came in Second, and won the Bridle, of 12 Shillings Value; and Mr. Stanhope's Horse won the Whip.

"The Third day, a Saddle and Bridle, of about 40 Shillings Value, were run for, the same Ground; Mr. Gooch's Horse, Top, came in First, and won the Saddle and Bridle; Mr. Drummond's Horse came in Second, and won the Bridle, of 12 Shillings value; and Mr. Booker's Horse, Tail, won the Whip."

Williamsburg, January 11th, 1739. "Advertisement. This is to give

Notice, That there will be run for, at Mr. Joseph Seawall's, in Gloucester County, on the First Thursday in April next, a Purse of Thirty Pistoles, by any Horse, Mare, or Gelding; all siz'd Horses to carry 140 lbs., and Galloways to be allowed Weight for Inches; to pay One Pistole Entrance if a Subscriber, if not, Two; and the Entrance money to go to the Second Horse, &c. And on the Day following, on the same Course, there will be a Saddle, Bridle, and Housing, of Five Pounds Value, to be run for by any Horse, Mare, or Gelding, that never won a Prize of that Value Four Miles before; each Horse, &c., to pay Five Shillings Entrance, and that to go to the Horse that comes in Second. And on the Day following, there is to be run for, by Horses not exceeding 13 Hands, a Hunting Saddle, Bridle and Whip; each Horse to pay Two Shillings and Six Pence at Entrance, to be given to the Horse that comes in Second. Happy is he that can get the lighest Rider.

"N. B. The Gentlemen that are Subscribers for the Purse, are desired to pay their money to Mr. William Nelson, at York, or to Mr. Ralph Wormeley, of Middlesex."

About this time was commenced the importation of horses of the English racing stock, which came to be called blooded, or thoroughbred, and about this time, also, were probably commenced the breeding and keeping of horses especially for racing. Between 1740 and 1775, are recorded the names of at least fifty horses and thirty mares imported into Virginia (and there were probably many others), many of them being ancestors of horses on the turf at the present day. Among the noted names in these importations were: Aristotle, Babraham, Bolton, Childers, Dabster, Dottrell, Fearnaught, Jolly Roger, Juniper, Justice, Merry Tom, Sober John, Vampire, Whittington, Janus, Sterling, Valiant, &c. An interesting memorial of these importations is the bill of sale of Fearnaught to Col. John Baylor, which is still preserved by Dr. John R. Baylor, of "Newmarket." The prize was 1,000 guineas. Among the gentlemen who by these importations laid the foundations of our breed of thoroughbred horses, or who were interested in breeding and the turf, were: William Smalley, Mr. Maclin, Captain Wm. Evans, James Gibson, Wm. Lightfoot, of "Sandy Point"; Col. John Tayloe, of "Mt. Airy" (members of whose family for several generations were active and successful turfmen), Mr., afterwards General, Alexander Spotswood, Colonel John Baylor, of "Newmarket"; Col. John Syme, of Hanover county; Nathaniel Harrison, of "Brandon"; Sir Marmaduke Beckwith, of Richmond county; Col Francis Thornton, of "Society Hill," King George; Col. William Byrd, of "Westover"; Mordecai Booth, of Gloucester; Daniel McCarty, of "Pope's Creek"; William Fitzhugh, of "Chatham"; William Brent, of "Richland"; Lewis Burwell, of Gloucester; Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill"; Richard Lee, James Balfour, of Brunswick county; Cap-Littleberry Hardyman, of "Indian Fields," Charles City; Armistead

Lightfoot, Roger Gregory, William Churchill, of "Wilton"; Edward Ambler, of "Jamestown"; Col. Thomas N. Randolph, of "Tuckahoe;" Col. John Willis, of Brunswick; Capt. Henry Harrison, of Sussex; Thomson Mason, John Fleming, of Cumberland; Nathaniel Walthoe, Samuel Du Val, Col. John Mercer, of "Marlborough"; Francis Whiting, George Nicholas, Philip L. Lee, of "Stratford"; George Baylor, Landon Carter, John Banister, of "Battersea"; Mann Page, of "Rosewell"; Moore Fauntleroy, Maxamilian Robinson, of Richmond county; Wm. Hardyman, James Parke Farley, Robert Goode, of "Whitby"; Benjamin Grymes, Walker Taliaferro, Robert Slaughter, Col. Presley Thornton, of "Northumberland House," and his son, Peter Presley Thornton, Peter Conway, of Lancaster county; John Baird, of "Hallsfield," Prince George; Thomas Minor, of Spotsylvania; George B. Poindexter, of New Kent; Wm. O. Winston, of Hanover, and finally Col., afterwards President, George Washington, who is stated by the Turf Register to have been a steward of the Alexandria Jockey Club, and to have run his own horses there and at Annapolis. These names, and many others occur in the papers of the period as breeders or owners of race horses. Indeed, it may be said that every planter of means in Virginia was the owner of more or less "blooded" stock, used either for the saddle, harness, or racing. Those at all familiar with Virginia names will know that the list just given is full of representatives of the best property, social standing, and political influence in the colony.

There remain, unfortunately, no volumes of the Virginia *Gazette* for the period from 1740 to 1766; but there is every reason to believe that the turf steadily increased in favor, and that race horses equally improved in quality. This period (1740–1766) was one of rapid growth of the colony in general, and of the material prosperity of the people; but along with this prosperity came an increased taste for luxuries, and much greater expenditure and more costly manner of living, which resulted (in the years immediately precedi ig the Revolution) in the bankruptcy of many of the best estates of Virginia. The advertising columns of the Gazette, and the private acts given in Hening, bear full evidence of this. Racing doubtless contributed its full share, together with gambling and extravagant habits of living, to produce this result. But this is a diversion.

Though the Virginia *Gazette* is missing, yet the Maryland paper of the same name gives an account of what was, perhaps, the first great race run in Virginia, one that doubtless attracted as much interest in that day, as the later struggles of Henry and Eclipse, or Boston and Fashion. Colonel Wm. Byrd (3d of the name) had issued a challenge to run his Chestnut horse, Tryall, against any, for 500 pistoles. (About $1,800.) The race was run December 5, 1752, at "Gloucester race ground," and was won by the famous mare Selima, belonging to Col.

Tasker, of Maryland; Tryall second, Col. Thornton's grey mare third, Col. Tayloe's bay mare, Jenny Cameron, fourth, and his Childers distanced.

It appears from subsequent notices, that about 1765 Col. Tayloe's Yorick and Traveller were among the leading horses of the day.

For many years a purse of £100, four-mile heats, was run for at Williamsburg, each spring and fall. On April 24, 1766, Hon. John Tayloe's Traveller, won with ease, beating Col. Lewis Burwell's (of Gloucester) John Dismal, and Mr. Francis Whiting's Janus. On October 9th, of the same year, Col. Jno. Tayloe's Hero won the same purse, beating Col. Byrd's Tryall Valiant, and Mr. Richard Lee's Mark Anthony. Race tracks had now become numerous, and we find in the *Gazette*, May 16th, a notice that "On Thursday, was run for at Pride's race ground [Perhaps the Newmarket of later days], near Petersburg, a purse of £100, by Col. Lewis Burwell's, of Gloucester b. h. Janus, who won the 1st heat, Mr. Thos. Randolph's b. h. who was 2d in the first heat, and Mr. Geo. Nicholas' b. m. who was distanced. Mr. Randolph's horse won the 2d and 3d heats, and it was judged that the course was run swifter than it ever was before."

And on September 12th, of the same year, is the following advertisement: "On Thursday, Oct. 9th, a purse of £20 will be run for at Fredericksburg, by any horse, mare or gelding, not more than one-quarter blooded, best [2] of 3 four-mile heats; and on Friday a purse of £10. two-mile heats, for any which have no mixture of English or foreign blood. Weights: 9 stone for horses of 14 hands, and 7 lbs. to the inch, above and below."

This is evidently intended to encourage the breeding of the native horse, which doubtless had many good qualities to commend him as a riding animal, being described, by the old writers, as small, active, fleet and enduring. In size, however, they did not vary from that of the early English race-horse, the immediate descendent of the Arab. Youatt says "Cartouch, Young Cartouch, Silverleg, Champion and Teazer, the two last named contemporaries and antagonists of Regulus, were only between thirteen and fourteen hands high. Marske, the sire of Eclipse, did not exceed fifteen hands."

In the Spring of 1768 the Williamsburg purse was won by Captain Littleberry Hardyman's horse, Partner, beating Col. Richard Lee's Mark Anthony (who won the first heat, but broke down the second), Col. Lewis Burwell's, of Gloucester, Remus, and Armistead Lightfoot's Molly. In the fall Col. Lewis Burwell, of Gloucester, won the purse with Remus, beating with ease Mr. Roger Gregory's Dimple. In the Spring of the next year, Captain Littleberry Hardyman again won the purse, with Mark Anthony (who was defeated the year before), beating Hon. John Tayloe's Nonpariel, and Nathaniel Walthoe's, Esqr., Fanny Murry.

In 1771 the advertisements give an idea of the number of thoroughbred horses in Virginia. There are notices of the sale, at Blandford, by Augustine Willis, of "about twenty likely blooded horses, mares and colts," the property of the estate of Col. John Willis, deceased, of Brunswick; and on the 7th of October, at Indian Fields, Charles City, of a number of blooded horses, mares and colts, belonging to the estate of Littleberry Hardyman, deceased, including Partner and half interest in Aristotle; and in this or one of the years immediately following are offered for sale fifty head of thoroughbreds, composing the stud of Col. John Baylor, deceased, of Newmarket, Caroline.

Racing during the Colonial period ended with a most successful year in 1774. On April 7th the *Gazette* states, that on Monday preceding, a match for 200 guineas was run for at Fredericksburg between Mann Page's, Esq., of Gloucester, horse Damon, and Moore Fauntleroy's mare, Miss Sprightly, and was won with great ease by the former. On May 2d is an advertisement signed, "Richard Graham," requesting the members of the Dumfries Jockey Club to meet on June 11th. On April 28th, it is stated that Kitty Fisher, belonging to William Fitzhugh, Esq., of Chatham, won a subscription purse, and a sweepstakes at the last Annapolis races. (From an early period racing was successfully carried on in Maryland, especially at Annapolis and Upper Marlborough. The Maryland papers show a number of Virginia horses; Col. Tayloe's Traveller and Juniper; Wm. Fitzhugh's Regulus, Brilliant and Kitty Fisher; Daniel McCarty's Silverlegs (afterwards belonging to Mr. Fitzhugh), and Volunteer; Theoderick Bland's Brunswick; Col. Francis Thornton's Merryman; Mr. Spotswood's Apollo, and others, running there, with various success; in April is an account of a match for 100 pistoles, run at Fredericksburg on the 15th of that month between Maxamillian Robinson's, Esqr., horse Roundhead, and Moore Fauntleroy's, Esqr., mare, Miss Sprightly, "the heat was doubtful for the first two miles, but on the third the horse took the lead, and won hollow." On May 26th the "Printer" says, "We hear from Port Royal that on the 17th inst. a purse of 50 guineas was won by Moore Fauntleroy Esqr's Miss Alsop." A little later it is noticed that "The subscription purse, £75, was run for at Richmond, on the 12th inst., that being Fair day, and was won with ease by Mr. Wm. Hardyman's sorrel mare, beating J. P. Farley, Esqr's, mare, and Mr. Halcott Price's mare." The "Fair" mentioned was the English "Fair," for the sale of horses, cattle, &c. On June 9th, the *Gazette* says: "The May Fair purse, £50, was run for at Fredericksburg on the 29th ult., and was won in two 4 mile heats, by Moore Fauntleroy, Esqr's, b. m., Miss Alsop, beating Wm. Fitzhugh, Esq., of Chatham's, gr. m., Kitty Fisher; and on the next day Alex. Spotswood, Esqr's, Fearnaught, beat, in three heats, Mr. Procter's mare, who won the first." The weights advertised for these races, at Fredericksburg, were: 3 years, 96 lbs.; 4 years, 108 lbs.;

5 years, 120 lbs.; 6 years, 132 lbs.; aged, 140 lbs. On Sept. 22d an account is given of a race for the purse of 100 guineas, at Portsmouth, the Tuesday before, which was won, after a hard struggle, by Moore Fauntleroy, Esqr's, Miss Alsop.

The political prospect had now become so dark that many persons thought that racing should be discontinued. A correspondent of the *Gazette*, July 21st, signing "A Virginian," recommends that the Fredericksburg and Portsmouth Jockey Clubs suspend their meetings during the present troubles, and contribute the purses to the people of Boston. The former held their meeting during the fall; but after this racing seems to have been generally given up, and this is the last record of it, which appears before the Revolution. It is likewise the first in which summaries appear in regular form. The first days, "Jockey Club Plate," 100 guineas, open to members only, was won by Wm. Fitzhugh's Regulus, 140 lbs., who won the second and third heats (4 miles), beating Alexander Spotswood's Eclipse, 108 lbs., who won the first heat; Mann Page's Damon, 108 lbs., Wm. Brent's Figure, 122 lbs.; Wm. Fitzhugh's Master Stephen, 132 lbs., and Moore Fauntleroy's Faithful Shepherdess. On the 2d day, a purse of £50, 4 mile heats, was won by John Tayloe's Single Peeper, 122 lbs., beating Benj. Grymes' Miss Spot, Walker Taliaferro's Valiant, Spotswood's Fearnaught, Chas. Jones' Regulus, Procter's Jenny Bottom, Robt. Slaughter's Ariel, and Peter Presley Thornton's Ariel. On the third day the "Town Purse," 4 mile heats, was won by Wm. Fitzhugh's Kitty Fisher, who won the 2d and 3d, beating Mann Page's Damon, who won the 1st; Procter's Whitefoot, Fauntleroy's Shepherdess, and Wm. Smith's Why Not. On the fourth day was the "Town and Country Purse," 4 mile heats, of which a copy of the summary is given:

"William Fitzhugh, Esq., of Chathams, ch. g. Volunteer, 140 lbs..... 4. 4. 1. 1.
Peter Conway, Esq's, gr. m. Mary Gray, 122 lbs..... 1. 3. dis.
Alex. Spotswood, Esq's, ch. g. Sterling, 122 lbs..... 3. 1. 2. 2.
Thos. Minor, Esq's, s. h. Fearnaught, 140 lbs..... 2. 2. 2. dis.
Robt. Slaughter, Esq's, bl. h. Ariel, 132 lbs..... dis."

There can be no doubt that there were, during the period 1740–74, very many races which were never reported in the *Gazette*. Indeed, sometimes the Williamsburg races were omitted.

The Virginia thoroughbred horse soon afterwards became distinguished in a different field—by service in the cavalry, and received full appreciation and praise from critics in the hostile forces. During the war there were great loss and dispersion of valuable stock; but sufficient remained to make Virginia, for many years after 1783, *par excellence*, the "race-horse region" of America.

W. G. S.

Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents.

(Prepared by W. G. Stanard.)

(118) Jeremiah Clements [1] son and heir apparent of Elizabeth Clements, deceased, 350 acres on the east side of Upper Chippooks Creek, and extending east along the main river; due in right of the said Elizabeth Clements, his mother, for the adventure of seven persons into the county, viz: the said Elizabeth Clements, Jeremiah Clements, Nicholas Clements, and Ezechiell Clements, her sons, Elizabeth Clements, her daughter, and Dorothy Greene and Jefferie Hull, her servants, who all came in the *George*, 1611. Granted by Harvey, August 26, 1633.

NOTE.

[1] It appears from another patent that Mrs. Elizabeth Clements married, secondly, in or before 1624, Captain Ralph Hamor. The following notices of the family are from the records of Surry County, where there may be much more in relation to them; deed, March 17th, 1657, from Captain Henry Perry, Esq., who married the "heretrix" of Jeremiah Clements, of Upper Chippoaks, conveying 350 acres to Edward Oliver; Francis Clements appointed justice of Surry 1692, and was a Burgess in 1693; power of attorney, January 3d, 1692–3, from Nicholas Meriwether, of James City County, to his brother Francis Clements, of Surry; deed May 9th, 1693, from Nicholas Meriwether, of New Kent County (and Elizabeth his wife), conveying to Francis Clements 650 acres in Surry, called the Indian Spring; on April 21st, 1695, Captain Francis Clements and Elizabeth, his wife, and Nicholas Meriwether were granted administration on the estate of William Meriwether, deceased; in 1695 Francis Clements sold several tracts of land in Surry, which he had bought in 1688, from Godfrey Lee, of Doctors Commons [London] gentleman; John Clements appointed an ensign in the Surry militia, 1687; will of Francis Clements, dated April 8th, 1721, proved June 21st, 1721; gives to the vestry of Southwark parish, the land called the Indian Spring, 650 acres, for a glebe, the same having been bought of Major Nicholas Meriwether "by my father Francis Clements, deceased," provided the church wardens and vestry paid testator's Uncle Captain William Browne, £10; legatees: Uncles Major Nicholas Meriwether and Captain William Browne; Cousins William, David, Elizabeth, Jane, Sarah and Mary Meriwether, children of Major Nicholas Meriwether; Ann, wife of Thomas Johnson; Jane Walker; Mary, Elizabeth and Anne Browne; brother Benjamin Clements; brother Thomas Clements, cousins Henry Browne, and William Browne, Jr.—mentions mother-in-law [step-mother?], Lydia Clements.

(119) JOHN SMITH, of Warwicksqueake, planter, 150 acres on the southward shore over against Maries Mount [1] near the mouth of Nanzemond river, and abutting to the eastward, upon a cedar island; Due, 100 acres for his personal adventure, who came in the *Starr*, at the first coming of Sir Thomas Dale, and the other 50 for the transportation of a servant, named Reginald Griffin, in the *Bona Nova* in 1621. Granted by Harvey, August 26th, 1633.

NOTE.

[1] Maries Mount, on James river, in Warwick county, was the plantation of Daniel Gookin, who brought here a number of settlers from Ireland, and afterwards removed to New England.

---

(120) JOHN MOONE [1], of Warwicksqueake, planter, 200 acres in Warwicksqueake, on the easterly side of Warwicksqueake creek, and northerly on a small creek, known as Virgoes creek [2], and extending easterly towards a small creek called Pagan Point creek, [3]—due for the transportation of four persons (viz), himself, the said John Moone, and George Martin, Julian Hollier, and Clement Thrush, who came in the *Katherine of London*, 1623. Granted by Harvey, March 6th, 1633.

NOTES.

[1] Captain John Moone was a member of the House of Burgesses from Isle of Wight, 1652 and 1654.

[2] Virgoes Creek, now called Jones', is an affluent of Pagan Creek.

[3] Now called Pagan Creek, a navigable stream on which the town of Smithfield is situated.

---

(121) THOMAS DAVIS, of Warwicksqueake, planter, son and heir apparent unto James Davis, late of Henrico, in Virginia, gentleman, deceased; 300 acres in Warwicksqueake, on Warwicksqueake Creek; due 100 acres in right of the said James Davis, his father, an ancient planter, for his personal dividend; 100 acres in right of said James Davis, for the transportation of two servants into the Country (viz) George Cooke and Alice Mulleins, who came in the *Georg* in 1617, and 100 acres in right of Rachel Davis, wife of the said James Davis, for her personal dividend as an ancient planter. Granted by Harvey, March 6, 1633.

---

(122) ROGER RACE, WALTER FLOYD, THOMAS SMITH, SILVESTER TALMAN, carpenters, 400 acres in Martin's Hundred, and on Skiffe's Creek. Granted by Harvey, with advice of Council, "for the encouraging of artificers in their professions and callings," April 24th, 1632.

---

(123) HENRY CONEY [1] gentleman, lease of 100 acres at the head of

Archer's Hope Creek, "for his extraordinary charges and labors in building and clearing at a place called Coney borough." Granted by Harvey, July 25th, 1632.

NOTE.

[1] Henry Coney was a burgess for Archer's Hope and the Glebe Land, 1629-30, 1632, and 1632-3. Persons of the name lived in York county in the latter half of the century.

---

(124) ROBERT MARTIN, lease of 30 acres for same cause, and also at Coney borough. By Harvey, July 24th, 1632.

---

(125) JOHN MILNEHOWSE, lease of 40 acres at same place and for same cause. By Harvey, July 24th, 1632.

---

(126) JAMES KNOTT [1] of Accomack, planter, who is desirous to keep a house of entertainment at the mouth of Hampton river in Elizabeth City County "whereby strangers and others may be well accommodated w'th great ease to the inhabitants in those parts," is granted 50 acres at the mouth of Hampton river, bounded southerly by a Creek which parteth the same from the land of Captain Francis West [2], and northerly upon the Glebe Land, together with the house, "commonly called the great howse," [3] and all other houses &c. thereon. By Harvey, March 12th, 1632.

NOTES.

[1] It appears from the first volume of the records of old Accomac (the only one which has been copied for the State Library) that James Knott lived in that county in 1632-35, and that his wife was named Eleanor.

[2] Francis West, born October 28th, 1586, was a son of the second Lord Delaware, and brother of Thomas, third Lord Delaware, and of Captain John West, Governors of Virginia. He was a member of the Virginia Company; came to the Colony with Newport about July, 1608, and was elected to the Council in August, 1609. In January, 1610, he returned to England; but came back to Virginia in the latter part of the same year, and succeeded Percey, when he left, as Commander at Jamestown, an office he held many years, as he also did that of member of the Council, to which body he belonged from 1619 to 1633. On March 22d, 1622, the Indians killed two men on his plantation "at Westover, about a mile from Berkeley Hundred." In November, 1622, he was commissioned Admiral of New England; went there in May or June, and again in August. He was in New England in September; but appears not to have remained long, as he was back in Virginia in February, 1624, when he was living at "West and Shirley Hundred Island." In the next year he was living in Elizabeth City, where the widow of his brother, Nathaniel West, and her infant son lived with

him. About November, 1627, he was elected Governor of Virginia, and continued in office until March 5th, 1629, when, having been chosen to go to England as the agent of the Colony, Dr. John Pott was elected in his stead. During his stay in England he resisted the planting of Lord Baltimore's proposed Colony within the limits of Virginia. He returned to Virginia prior to December, 1631, and was present at a meeting of the Council February, 1633, after which date there is no mention of him in the records. He probably died about that time.

---

(127) Assignment from Doctoris Christmas, of Elizabeth City, planter, to Lyonell Roulston [1] of the same, gentleman, all his title in a lease of 50 acres. Granted by Yeardley in 1627. Witnesses Willi. Clayborne and Edward Cage, September 29th, 1628.

Assignment by Lyonell Roulston, of Keskyacke, gentleman, of the same lease, to his "loveing friend John Neale," January 14th, 1630. Witnesses Henry Hill and Henry Pennry.

NOTE.

[1] This name appears as Coulston, Goulston and Roulston, the latter appearing to be the correct form. The patentee was member of the House of Burgesses from Elizabeth City in 1629, and for York, 1632, and 1632–'3.

---

(128) JOHN NEALE, merchant [1], lease of 50 acres at the Strawberry banks, in Elizabeth City, bounded on the east by the land granted to Edward Waters, and now in the occupation of George Downes, gentleman [2], which said land was leased by Yeardley to Doctoris Christmas, and by a "deed under the hand and seal" of said Christmas conveyed to Lyonell Roulston, and by said Roulston conveyed to Neale. Now confirmed by Harvey, February 12th, 1632.

NOTES.

[1] John Neale appears, from the Accomac record mentioned above, to have lived on the Eastern Shore, and done a large business as a merchant between 1632 and 1639; in 1636 he makes a deposition, and states he was then aged about forty years; was a vestryman May, 1636; recommended for appointment as sheriff in 1636 and 1639; elected a Burgess on October 21st, 1639, and was a commissioner (justice) in the same year.

[2] George Downes was a member of the House of Burgesses for "the lower parrish of Elizabeth Citty," February, 1631–'2, and appointed a commissioner (justice) for the county at the same session. He was again Burgess for the same place in September, 1632.

---

(129) WILLIAM HAMPTON, planter [1], lease of 50 acres at Buck Roe,

in Elizabeth City, and adjoining the land granted by lease unto John Hayney, planter, and also the creek dividing said land from Point Comfort Island. By Harvey, March 12th, 1632.

NOTE.

[1] In Waters' Gleamings, New Eng. H. and G. Reg., April, 1894, is an abstract of the will of Lawrence Hampton, of London, tailor, dated 9th Nov., 1627, proved 12th Feb., 1627; he gives to the poor of Twickenham, Middlesex, 20 shillings; to sister Philadelphia Hampton 20 pounds; brother Wm. Hampton 10 pounds, when he returns from Virginia, but if he dies abroad, the money to the sister; to father-in-law, Thos. Garrett, 20 shillings, &c., &c.; all of these legacies to be paid out of his lands at Twickenham; to brother-in-law, Henry Rand, citizen and joiner, of London, and testators sister Anne, his wife, all lands, tenements, &c., at Twickenham.

---

(130) THOMAS SAVADGE, carpenter [1], 100 acres on Old Plantation creek, at Accomacke, abutting westerly on the land granted Roger Saunders, and thence east towards a creek called the Second creek. By Harvey, March 14th, 1632.

NOTE.

[1] It appears from the records of Accomac that there were at this time two persons named Thos. Savadge living in the county, viz: Ensign Thos. Savage, and Thos. Savage, carpenter.

---

(131) BRIDGETT LOWTHER, of Pashbehays, in James City, widow, lease of 250 acres on the west side of Chickahominy river, opposite the land granted to Bridges Freeman [1], gentleman. By Harvey, March 16th, 1632.

NOTE.

[1] Captain Bridges Freeman was Burgess for Pashbehay 1629–'30, for Chickahominy 1632, and for James City 1647.

Bridges Freeman was justice of James City County in 1680.

---

(132) WILLIAM DAWKES, of Verina, in the corporation of Charles City, planter, lease of 50 acres in Charles City, on the west side of the land granted him in 1632, and adjoining the land of Thomas Parker. By Harvey, March 15th, 1632.

---

(133) JAMES BONALL, vignerour, lease of 50 acres at Buck Roe, in Elizabeth City. By Harvey, May 8th, 1633.

---

(134) ELIAS LA GUARD, vignerour, lease of 100 acres on the western side of Harris' creek [in Elizabeth City]. By Harvey, May 8th, 1633.

(135) ELIAS LA GUARD, lease of 12 acres at Buck Roe, in Elizabeth City, adjoining the land of William Croney and of James Bonall, Frenchman, which land was granted by Francis West, Esq., to John Arundell, gentleman, and assigned by him to said Elias la Guard, January 20th, 1629. Confirmed by Harvey, April 12th, 1633.

Annexed is the deed from "John Arundell, of Hampton river."

---

(136) THOMAS HARVEY, of James City, taylor, lease of 50 acres near the "Swan Howse creeke neare unto Chickahominy." By Harvey, April 12th, 1633.

---

(135) LAUNCELOT BARNES, gentleman [1], lease of 100 acres in Elizabeth City, commonly known as the Indian Thickett, 50 acres whereof was lately in the occupation of Samuel Bennett, and 50 in the occupation of William Warren. By Harvey, April 12th, 1633.

NOTE.

[1] Launcelot Barnes was Burgess for the lower parish of Elizabeth City, 1629-30.

---

(136) DANIELL SHURLEY, of the neck of land [1] in Charles City, planter, lease of 50 acres adjoining the land of William Dawkes. By Harvey, April 12th, 1633.

NOTE.

[1] It appears from this, and other patents, that this "Neck of Land" was Varina Neck, now in Henrico.

---

(137) JACOB AVERIE, gentleman lease of 500 acres on Skiffes Creek, 250 thereof stretching northerly towards the creek towards Martin's Hundred, Southwest towards the lands of Thomas Nowell, &c. (one of the line marks named is a spring called Jacob's Well), and the other 250 lying at the head of said Creek. By Harvey, February 2d, 1630 [*sic*].

---

(138) JOSEPH HATFIELD, of Elizabeth City, planter, lease of 50 acres, formerly leased to Christopher Windmill in 1628, and assigned to said Hatfield by Francis Hough in 1632. Confirmed by Harvey, October 31st, 1633.

---

(139) LEONARD MOORE, of the Neck of Land, in the upper parts, planter, lease of 100 acres on the west side of Four Mile Creek, at its mouth, and extending westerly towards Three Mile Creek. By Harvey, March 21st, 1633.

(140) JOHN WARD, of Varinas, planter, lease of 25 acres adjoining his own land at the plantation of Varina. By Harvey, March 21st, 1633.

---

(141) HENRY COLEMAN, of Elizabeth City, planter, lease of 60 acres in Elizabeth City adjoining the plantation called the Indian Thickett; also adjoining the ground granted to James Stockton, minister, deceased, and the Southampton River; said land was formerly granted to Christopher Windmill, deceased, and was assigned to said Coleman by Francis Hough, who married the relict of said Windmill. By Harvey, May 30th, 1634.

Annexed is the deed from Francis Hough, January 3rd, 1633; witnesses: John Robins, Richd Rutherfoord.

---

(142) SETH WARD [1], of Verina, in the upper parts, planter, lease of 50 acres in Henrico, adjoining the land of Daniel Shurley, and extending easterly towards a tree called Powhatan tree, and also abutting southerly upon the three mile swamp. By Harvey, May 30th, 1634.

NOTE.

[1] Seth[1] Ward, the patentee, was probably a kinsman of Bishop Seth Ward; but was certainly not his son. He married ———, and had a son, Richard[2] Ward, of Henrico, who was a justice of that county in 1666, married Elizabeth ———, and died in 1682, having issue: I. Captain Seth[3], of "Sheffield," on James river (in the present Chesterfield), where he was living in 1691. He was born in 1661, and married ———; II. Richard[3], married Sarah Blackman, and had at least one son, Richard[4], who removed to Cataret county, N. C., in or before 1746; III. Edward[3], married ———, daughter of Gilbert Elam, Sr.; IV. John[3], married Hannah ———; V. Elizabeth[3].

Captain Seth[3] and (———) Ward had issue: I. Benjamin[4], of "Sheffield," married Anne, daughter of Henry Anderson, and died in 1732; II. Seth[4], married Martha, daughter of Captain John Worsham, and died 1734.

Issue of Benjamin[4] and Anne (Anderson) Ward: I. Col. Seth[5], of "Sheffield," and "Wintopock," justice of Henrico, 1745, of Chesterfield, 1749, sheriff of Chesterfield and member of the House of Burgesses for that county; married ———, and died about 1769; II. Benjamin[5]; III. Henry[5], of Amelia county, alive 1746; IV. Rowland[5].

Issue of Col. Seth[5] and (———) Ward: I. Seth[6], of "Sheffield"; died 1774; married Mary Goode, and had (1) Seth[7], alive 1772; (2) Lucy[7], married in 1758, Henry Randolph; II. Benjamin[6], of "Wintopock," Chesterfield, married Mary ———, and died 1783; III. Mary[6], born 1749, died June 24th, 1787; married 1st, William Brodnax; 2d, Roger Gregory; IV. Martha[6], married James Murray; V. Anne[6].

Issue of Benjamin[6] and Mary (———) Ward: I. Seth[7]; II. Maria[7],

born 1784, died 1826; married Peyton Randolph. She is remembered in the social tradition of Virginia as the object of John Randolph of Roanoke's only love.

Issue of Seth[4] and Martha (Worsham) Ward; I. Seth[5]; II. Martha[5]; III. Elizabeth[5].

There were other members of the family in Chesterfield, whose descent I have not been able to trace. Leonard Ward, of Chesterfield, died in 1772. He mentions in his will his wife, Anne, his sister, Sarah Walker, brothers Seth, John and William Ward, sister Anne Ligon and brother Joseph.

In Goode's "Virginia Cousins" is an account of the descendants of Seth and Mary (Goode) Ward.

Several members of the family removed from Chesterfield and Henrico to Amelia, and for a number of years their descendants were large landholders there. William Ward, and perhaps others, removed from Amelia to Kentucky.

---

(143) THOMAS WATTS, planter, lease of 50 acres in Elizabeth City, on a Creek called the Broad Creek and adjoining the lands of Launcelot Barnes and Owen Dawson. By Harvey, May 30th, 1634.

---

(144) JOHN TYAS, lease of 50 acres on the east side of Chickahominy River, adjoining the land of Bridges Freeman. By Harvey, May 30th, 1634.

---

(145) MATHEW SMALLWOOD, merchant, lease of 500 acres on Bicknes bay, in Charles City County, bounded on the east by the land granted by patent to Captain Nathaniel Powell [1], deceased, now in the possession of William Barber, mariner, and thence extending west to a Creek which divides it from the land called Chaplin's Choice [2], and abutting northerly on the main river. By Harvey, March 30th, 1634.

NOTES.

[1] Captain Nathaniel Powell, who was, says a contemporary, "born a gentleman and bred a soldier." He married a daughter of William Tracy (who brought a party of colonists to Virginia in 1620), came to the Colony in 1607, was appointed to the Council in 1621, and was, for a short time, Governor. With all his family he was killed by the Indians in the massacre of 1622. In 1626, Thomas Powell, his elder brother, and other brothers and sisters, all in England, petitioned the government in regard to his estate. They stated that William Powell, who had gotten possession of all of it in Virginia, was no relation.

[2] Chaplin's Choice, in the present county of Prince George, was a plantation settled by Isaac Chaplin; was afterwards, as appears by a

later patent, bought by Anthony Wyatt, member of the House of Burgesses for Charles City county, and was, about 1690, owned by his son, John Wyatt.

---

(146) WILLIAM CONNER, of Elizabeth City, planter, lease of 60 acres on the back river in said county, about two miles within the narrow of said river, on the eastern side of "a damm commonly called the little Otter damm," and thence extending easterly towards the land of Thomas Thornbury [1]. By Harvey, Aug. 13th, 1634.

NOTE.

[1] Thomas Thornbury, born 1604, came to Virginia in 1616, was a servant in 1625, lived a few years in Maryland, and was a member of Assembly there in 1649, and was burgess for Elizabeth City, July 1653.

---

(147) WILLIAM HAMPTON, of Elizabeth City, planter, lease of 100 acres on the east side of Harris' Creek, in said county. By Harvey, Aug. 13th, 1634.

---

(148) ABRAHAM ROOTE, of Hogg Island in the county of James City, planter, 50 acres at a place commonly called "The Rocks" in James City County. By Harvey, August 13th, 1634.

---

(149) WILLIAM STAFFORD [1], of Kethe's Creek, in the county of Warwick River, planter, lease of 100 acres on the west side of Kethe's Creek, about a mile and a half upwards from the mouth, over against the land now in the possession of William Robinett, and adjoining the land of Francis Rookbill. By Harvey, August 20th, 1634.

NOTE.

[1] William Stafford afterwards removed to York county. There is on record there, dated March 3rd, 1644, the inventory and appraisement of the personal estate of William Stafford, "late deceased," which was at Chiskiack in the possession of John Cluverius, clerk, valued at 30,681 lbs. tobacco, and including 8 negroes. William Stafford was born in 1607, and his wife was named Rebena (*Hotten*). Among the head-rights to a grant to him in 1635 is Christopher Stafford. February 2d, 1657, it is stated in the York records that Joseph Watkins was guardian of Humphrey Stafford, son and heir of Christopher Stafford, deceased, having married his mother, Elizabeth. In the General Court records, 1675, there is mention that Mrs. Beazley, of James City county, in her will, dated 1664, left a negro to her cousin, Mr. Humphrey Stafford, of Virginia. On September 30th, 1681, Humphrey and John Gwyn, in their own right, and as attorneys of Humphrey Stafford, petitioned the General Court, claiming that they (the three) were the nearest allied to Colonel John Burnham, deceased of Middlesex, and

asked to be allowed to bring proof. Another entry in the General Court records, July 20th, 1671, shows that Robert Ruffin was guardian of the orphans of Benedict Stafford.

---

(150) CHRISTOPHER BRANCH [1], planter, of Arrowhattocks [2], within the county of Henrico, lease of 100 acres adjoining the land granted to John Griffin and John Sheffield, and abutting easterlie on the main river. By Harvey, October 20th, 1634.

NOTES.

[1] Christopher Branch was a member of the House of Burgesses from Henrico, 1639 (*Robinson's Notes*), and was the first patentee of "Kingsland," in the present Chesterfield county, an estate which was owned by many generations of his descendants. An account of the family, derived from the records of Henrico and Chesterfield, &c., &c., was published in the Richmond *Critic*.

[2] Arrowhattocks is laid down on Smith's map as being on the north bank of the river, immediately above the present Dutch Gap canal. There was afterwards, as appears from the records in Henrico, a farm named "Arrowhattocks," owned by members of the Cox family, which is believed to be the same as that of the late Mr. Henry Cox.

---

(151) GILBERT SYMONDS, of Elizabeth City, planter, lease of 100 acres on the old Pocoson river, adjoining the land of John Radon [or Rhadon]. By Harvey, October 20th, 1634.

---

(152) NICHOLAS HARWOOD [1], cooper, lease of 50 acres on the eastern shore in the county of Accomac, adjoining the land granted to William Blore (now in the tenure of William Burdett [2]), being the land granted to Roger Saunders, deceased, in 1628, and assigned to said Harwood by George Traveller [3]. Confirmed by Harvey, Oct. 20th, 1634.

NOTES.

[1] The will of Nicholas Harwood, dated April 1st, 1639, and proved April 28th, 1639, is recorded in the first volume of the old "Accomac" records at Northampton C. H. He directs that all his debts to Mr. Stringer for physic, and Goodman Granger for dyett, &c., shall be paid; leaves 500 lbs. of tobacco to his godson, Nicholas Granger, to buy him a cow calf; his clothes to Jo. Parke and Jo. Webster; crop of tobacco and crop tools to "my boy Stephen;" friend Jo. Tomkin executor; Mr. Cotton to make a sermon; "and soe I leave this Worlde desiringe all good people to pray for my Soule's health."

[2] "Mr. William Burdett" was a commissioner (justice) of Acco-

mac, 1634–1643, vestryman 1639, member of the House of Burgesses 1639 (*Accomac Records*). In April, 1639, a certificate for 1,050 acres of land was granted him. The will of William Burdett, gentleman, dated July 22d, and proved August 7th, 1643, is recorded at Northampton Court House; legatees: only son Thomas Burdett, wife Alice (she had been the widow of George Traveller) and friend Jane Jackson; £5 to the lower parish of Northampton for a communion cup and plate, or cup only; son Thomas to have a dozen silver spoons, and his name is to be engraved on them; legacies to wife's son George Traveller and her daughter Elizabeth. If his brother Richard Burdett should come into this country, the overseers of the will are to be helpful to him out of the estate. Mr. John Rozier [minister], Captain William Stone [afterwards Governor of Maryland] and Mr. Thomas Johnson to take especial care of the education of "my tender sonn" Thos. Burdett, the son, was alive 1652. The will of Frances Burdett was proved in Accomac 1640 or 1641.

[3] In 1635 George Traveller was granted a certificate by Accomack court of the importation of four persons. He had bought from Blore the land sold to Harwood.

ADDENDA

To Note 1, Patent No. 114.

Thomas[6] Robins, of "Point Lookout," in Robins Neck, Gloucester county, born 1745, married first Elizabeth Stubbs; secondly Elizabeth Lee Hoomes. Issue: (1st. marriage) 1. *Thomas*[7]; 2. James[7], married and had issue; 3. Armistead[7], of King William county; married Susan H. Pemberton, and had issue; 4. Elizabeth[7], married G. Chandler; 5. Fanny[7], married J. Borum? 6. Mary[7], married Jno. Williams; (2d marriage) 7. *Dr. Joseph Hoomes*[7]; 8. *Benjamin Thomas Claiborne*[7].

1. Thomas Robins[7], of "Point Lookout[7]," married —— Hudson, and had issue. 9. *William D. S.*[8]; 10. *Thomas Coleman*[8]; 11. Robert C.[8], married —— Thruston, and had no issue; 12. Benjamin Franklin[8], died unmarried; 12a. Ann B. married Robt. S. Heywood, of Gloucester; 13a. Virginia E. E.[8], married —— Garrett; 2d. —— Luke; 14a. Emily[8] married 1st, —— Rootes (and had Thos. R. and Sarah Anne); 2d, Hagey; 15. Virginia, married R. A. Stubblefield.

7. Dr. Joseph Hoomes[7] Robins, who lived at various times in North Carolina, King William county, Va., and Washington, D. C., married (I) Catherine Clayton, daughter of William Robins; (II) Louisa, daughter of A. Ashton, of Washington. Issue (1st marriage): 13. Russell[8], died young; 14. Julian Pryor[8], died without issue; 14. Thos. Van Buren[8], died without issue, Jan. 20th, 1876; 15. Dr. William H.[8], removed to Arkansas, married and had issue; 16. Elizabeth Lee[8], mar-

ried Rev. John Bailey; 17. Fedora C.[8], married —— Anderson of King and Queen County.

8. Benjamin Thomas Claiborne[7] Robins, married first Elizabeth Taliaferro Broaddus, daughter of William Broaddus, and great-granddaughter of Edward Broaddus, who came to Virginia from Wales; and secondly Sarah Jane Maddox, of Charles City county. Issue (1st. marriage): 18. Lalla Rookh[8], married Benj. E. Wright, of Essex; 19. William Broaddus[8], of Richmond, married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Alexander Mebane, of North Carolina, and his wife Emma Pleasants, of Richmond, and had issue: (1) Mary Giles[9], married H. P. Taylor, of Richmond; (2) Wm. Randolph[9]; (3) Dr. Charles Russell[9]; (4) Frank Gordon[9]; 20. Benj. Claiborne Thomas[8], died 1862, without issue; 21. Albert Harleigh[8], married Jane F., daughter of Robt. S. Heywood, and had issue: (1) Bunyan[9], (2) Percis[9], (3) Claiborne[9], (4) Harleigh[9]; 22. Lucella Ruth[8], married E. T. Winston, now of St. Paul, Minn. (2d. marriage); 23. Joseph Hoomes[8]; 24. Walter Raleigh[8]; 25. Elizabeth Lee[8]; 26. Benjamin[8]; 27. Read Waring[8]; 28. Mary Ivy.[8]

9. William D. S.[8] Robins, married first Elizabeth Ellett (and had one child, Sarah[9], who married Thomas Cooke, of Gloucester); married secondly ——— Gary, and had issue; 29. Benjamin F.[9] had no issue; 30. Thomas[9], married and had issue: 31. Logan[9], married and had no issue: 31a. William, married and had issue.

10. Thomas Coleman[8] Robins, of "Point Lookout," married Amelia Armistead, and had issue: 32. Thomas Armistead[9], Captain 34th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A.; killed near Petersburg in 1864; married Pargaud, of Petersburg; 33. Wm. Augustus[9], married Flora E. Harwood, of Gloucester, and had issue; 34. Robert Coleman[9], married Lelia W. Buford, of Brunswick, and had (1) Lucy Armistead[10]; (2) Margaret Buford[10]; (3) Fanny Coleman; 35. Mary Ann[9], married John M. Thruston, of Gloucester; 36. Amelia Emeline, married Thos. S. Stubblefield, of Gloucester.

Page 187, line 3 from bottom, another account states that William[5] Robins married Elizabeth Coleman of Caroline county. Page 188 line 7, Jane[6] Robins married T. C. Amory. Page 188, line 11, for Wallington read Watlington. Page 188, line 24, John[8] Robins married (according to another account) Elizabeth Thruston, of Gloucester. Page 188, line 30, all of the children of Augustine W.[8] Robins, except Wm. T.[9], were by the second marriage. Page 188, line 2 from bottom, for "(Morson)" read "(Seddon)." Page 189, line 1, for "Seddon" read "Morson."

GENEALOGY.

THE FLOURNOY FAMILY.

Compiled by Flournoy Rivers, Esq., Pulaski, Tenn.

Corrections and Corroborations.—The old Manakin Parish Register referred to by Bishop Meade—page 206, October Magazine—is now owned by R. A. Brock, Richmond, and is the same printed in "The Huguenot Emigration."

The Will-Book containing Samuel Flournoy's will—same page—is No. 1—Not "I," Powhatan C. H.; Thomas, of Prince Edward, was born Novenber 20th, 1738, not November 28th—page 200; Rev. Robert Henry, who founded Briery Church. Prince Edward county, page 201, was the great grandfather of the John Flournoy Henry, page 202; Sheriff David's will, page 198, is set out in Will-Book "A," page 14, Farmville, Va.; Robert, son of Matthews, who ran away from his father and went to Georgia—page 203—settled in Jefferson county.

In the record in John James Flournoy and wife vs. Martin, set out in the July and October Magazines, she is designated as "Elizabeth." So she is named in the Geneva Flournoy Genealogy. The order of probate of her will—July Magazine, page 85—speaks of her as "Mary," and in Galiffe's Genealogy she is called "Mary," though the other designations agree, viz: Her maiden name "Williams" and "widow of Orlando Jones," as in the Flournoy family-book. Perhaps her name was "Mary Elizabeth." The probate of Jean Jacques Flournoy's will, at Richmond, shows he never removed from Henrico county.

The Land-Office Records.

So grossly inaccurate is page 193 of the October Magazine that the Land-Office records are reprinted.

Jacob Florenoy, Henrico county, March 23, 1715, 133 acres, South side of James River.

Francis Flournoy, Henrico county, Feb. 20, 1723, 400 acres, North side of Swift Creek.

Francis Flournoy, Henrico county, July 9, 1724, 400 acres, North side of Swift Creek.

Francis Flournoy, Henrico county, July 9, 1724, 400 acres, North side of Swift Creek.

Francis Flournoy, Henrico county, July 9, 1724, 400 acres, North side of Swift Creek.

Francis Flournoy, Henrico county, Sept. 20, 1745, 120 acres, North side of Tomahawk.

Francis Flournoy, Henrico county, Sept. 20, 1745, 198 acres, West side of Tomahawk.

Francis Flournoy, Henrico county, Sept. 20, 1745, 1,821 acres, Butternwood Road and Otter Branch.

Francis Flournoy, Henrico county, Sept. 20, 1745, 181 acres, East side of Trabue's Branch.

Francis Flournoy, Henrico county, March 20, 1745, 400 acres, Between the lines of Edward Hill, said Flournoy & John Moore.

Francis Flournoy, Henrico county, Aug. 20, 1747, 391 acres, South side of James River.

Francis Flournoy, Henrico county, Aug. 5, 1751, 120 acres, West Branch of Dry Creek.

John James Flournoy, Henrico county, Jan. 22, 1723, 400 acres, North side of Swift Creek.

John James Flournoy, Henrico county, Jan'y 3, 1725, 1,600 acres, North side of Swift Creek.

Daniel Stoner & John James Flournoy, Goochland county, June 16, 1738, 400 acres, Both sides of Polecat Branch.

Daniel Stoner & John James Flournoy, Goochland county, June 16, 1738, 300 acres, Adjacent to the North side of Swift Creek.

Daniel Stoner & John James Flournoy, Goochland county, June 16, 1738, 400 acres, At head of Steep Branch of Swift Creek.

Daniel Stoner & John James Flournoy, Goochland county, June 16, 1738, 400 acres, Both sides of Lower Manacan Creek.

Daniel Stoner & John James Flournoy, Goochland county, June 16, 1738, 400 acres, North Branches of Swift Creek.

Daniel Stoner & John James Flournoy, Goochland county, July 20, 1738, 229 acres, North Branches of Swift Creek.

Daniel Stoner & John James Flournoy, Goochland county, July 20, 1738, 200 acres, Both sides of Lower Manacan Creek.

Daniel Stoner & John James Flournoy, Goochland county, July 20, 1738, 400 acres, Both sides of Steep Branch of Swift Creek.

Daniel Stoner & John James Flournoy, Goochland county, July 20, 1738, 400 acres, South branch of Dittoy's Branch of Upper Manacan Creek.

David Flournoy & Philoman Halcomb (Sheriff David of Prince Edward? F. R.), Amelia county, Aug. 16, 1756, 1,000 acres, North side of Bryer River.

LAND OFFICE, RICHMOND, VA.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy from the records of this office. Witness my hand and seal of office this 30th Novb., 1894

W. R. GAINES,
Reg'r of Land Office.

The Chesterfield Flournoys.

"Some imperfect memoranda from Chesterfield Court-house" are given on page 212, October Magazine. The abstract of Francis Flournoy's will is, like the Land-Office record on page 193, grossly inaccurate. The other will, marriages, etc., etc., are correct except for some omitted deeds, especially in books 5, 12, 13, 14, 15, and 17—not especially valuable. Deed-Book 5 shows that by six deeds, of date June 18, 1765, Francis Flournoy gave 200 acres each, to his sons Francis, Jr., William, Gipson, Josiah, Jacob and James.

"An Inquisition taken on Laurence Flournoy being ret'd and it appearing that the said Laurence is a Lunatic and incapable of taking care either of his person or Estate: Ordered that Wm. Flournoy, Jr., Edward Moseley and Edward Friend do take charge of the said Laurence and his Estate and account for the same agreeable to law." December Court, 1785.

This was Lorance, son of Francis, Jr. He suffered from a recurrent dementia, as deeds in 1796 show he transacted business, but in Fayette county, Kentucky, he was again adjudged lunatic in 1809.*

Jno. F. Flournoy and Mary Ashurst, of Chesterfield county, married, 1787, by Rev. Geo. Smith.

Francis Flornoy's Will.

(Will-Book, No. 2, page 262, Chesterfield C. H.)

This is a methodical document of fourteen "items," with an introduction "In the Name of God Amen, this Thirteenth Day of April, in the year of our Lord Christ One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy, I, Francis Flournoy, of Chesterfield County, being weak in Body but of Perfect Mind and Memory, Do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following" "Imprimis"—for use and Maintenance of beloved wife Mary, four negroes, Jenn, Sukey, Bett and Sall—all his Personal Estate and use of Plantation he lives on Dureing her Life; after her Deceise Personal Estate except negroes, equally between Children and their Heirs; To daughter Mary first child, "Born from my wench Bett after the Date of these Presents that lives to be a year old."

The same to daughter Jean (Jane) "from my wench Sall"; to son Jacob, Two Hundred Acres adjoining what he had already Deeded to him, Bounded by Tomahawk, Jenetooe Road, Crossing the Hundred Road, adjoining brother Frank's line to my back line and to son Wm's line, on it back to Tomahawk, negro boy Hall and negro wench Jenn

* The inquisition shows that Lorance Flournoy owned 570 acres of land, 25 negroes, valued at £1,807, nine head of horses, sixteen head of cattle, thirty head of sheep and eighty hogs.

after his mother's Deceise, also Half of Hundred Acres held in Swamp adjoining Swift and Deep Creeks, half of Six Acres near Warwick, adjoining Colo. Byrd's, also Hundred Acres west side Tomahawk adjoining Trent. To son Francis, Two Acres adjoining land already Deeded him, and Jacob's, Trabue's, also Half the Hundred Acres in the Swamp, half of the Six acres adjoining Colo. Byrd's. To son William, Three Hundred Acres on Otter Branch including Plantation John Tllotson now lives on adjoining James, Gipson and Josiah, Negro Boy Ned; to son Gipson, 300 acres south Side Otter Branch including Plantation McFarlin lives on "bounded by lines adjoining son James and William as by me made," Negro Boy Jemboy; to son James, 350 acres adjoining lines of Ashurst, Wooldridge Ellison and son Gipson—Negro Jack, and after wife's Deceise "One Half the whole value of my wench Sukey"; to Josiah, 300 acres including Plantation on both sides Jenetoo Road adjoining William, Two Negroes Cæsar and Sall "Excepting as is above Excepted"; To use and Benefit of Daughter Sarah one Negro Rachall Dureing her life, at her Deceise Rachall and her Increase equally divided between Sarah's Children, also after wife's Deceise one-fourth Part of the Valuation of Wench Sukey; To Benefit and maintenance of Daughter Martha, Two Negroes Jenn and Bett, which Negroes and their Increase, "Excepting as is above Excepted," at her Deceise equally divided between her children—as above, to Martha after Deceise of her Mother one-fourth Valuation of Wench Sukey; Five Hundred acres on the Heads of Otter Branch adjoining Josiah Flournoy, Basses Elams, Gipsons and Ashurst equally divided in quantity between sons James, Gipson, William and Josiah; to Grandson Francis, son of Jacob, one Slave, Amee; to Grandson Lorance, son of Francis, Two hundred and fifty acres on Heads of Horsepen and Spring Branch of Tomahawk; To Grandson James, son of James, One Negro Girl Fanny; to sons Jacob, Francis, James, Gipson, William and Josiah Ten acres adjoining the Rocks Cal'd the Dumplins on both sides Nut tree Road "with all Priviledges of making what advantages they shall think fitt in and to a supposed Mine." Directs no appraisement taken of his estate, appoints sons Jacob and Francis Executors, revokes all former wills. "In witness," etc., the day and "yeare" above written.

francis flornoy.

"Signed, sealed, published and declared in presents of Edward Friend, Edmond Wooldridge, Francis Dickenson."

The will of Josiah Flournoy, son of Francis, Sr., dated May 25, 1816, Will-Book No. 9, page 209, Chesterfield C. H., Virginia, mentions nine children: John, Francis, Obadiah, Samuel, Mary Baugh, Susanna Simpson, Tabitha Snellings, Judith Flournoy, and Ann Winfree. Among other bequests, the mine tract, alluded to in the will of Francis, is given to Samuel Flournoy.

[NOTE—This proved to be a silver mine, probably of very little value. R. W. F.]

The following is obtained from an old Family Bible in possession of Rev. Parke P. Flournoy, Bethesda, Maryland:

Josiah Flournoy, born Sept. 3. 1741, married Ann ——, Feb. 24, 1763, died July 15, 1819.

His son Samuel, born May 17, 1778, married Phebe ——, Aug. 16, 1804, died June 15, 1828.

Children of *Samuel* Flournoy: James Francis, Richard W., Mary A., Samuel A., Eliza T., Josiah, John E., Robert D., William G., Phebe E., and Edmund H., the Circuit Court clerk at Chesterfield C. H.

1. James Francis Flournoy was born June 10, 1805, and married Julia A. P. Bass, March 28, 1836.

2. Richard W. Flournoy, Sr., was born Nov. 16, 1806, married Sarah Parke Poindexter, June 2, 1836, and died Nov. 29, 1857. Their children are Parke Poindexter, Richard W., Eliza A., James Francis, Samuel L., A. Ellen, and two who died in infancy.

(This ends Family Bible record, but much data given of this line will be used hereafter)

THE FLOURNOY ARMS.

Mr. Edward Flournoy has sent from Geneva both the ancient and the modern coat of arms.

It was at first hoped that the full text of the Geneva Genealogy, as compiled by Gideon, the brother of Jean Jacques, during the years 1732 to 1760, might be printed, but investigation shows it, with its accompanying documents to be entirely too voluminous for the present publication. However, the dates of birth and death, marriage and baptism, etc., etc., of the ascending line should not be lost, as they constitute a record.

Hereafter a way may, perhaps, be found to print it by private effort.

Mr. Edmond Flournoy suggests that instead of their voluminous private record, the outline genealogy, prepared by a celebrated Genevan genealogist, J. A. Galiffe, be printed.

The title of the work is "Some Genealogical Accounts of Genevan Families, from the Earliest Times to the Present Day; by J. A. Galiffe, C. G.; Volume III, Geneva, 1836," see pages 213–222. He sends Volume III.

After a preliminary statement that "Flournois or Flournoy is a village of 30 households in Champagne, between Joinville and St. Dizier," Galiffe gives the arms which follow.

Being ignorant of the technical terms, the compiler has not ventured to render a translation, but submits the original French.

ARMES: d'azur au chevron d'argent, accompagné en chef de deux fleurs, ou chatons de noyer, et en pointe d'une noix pendante, du même.

Un M. Flournois établi en Angleterre en 1703, portait le chevron accompagné de trois noix tigées et feuillées.

Le premier Flournoy connu à Genève portait le chevron accompagné de deux chatons tigés et feuillés en chef, et d'une croisette fichée en pointe, avec un chef chargé d'une semblable céoisette entre deux chatons tigés et feuillés.

The first reference is evidently to the Peter Flournoy mentioned in "Agnew's Exiles"—in the July Magazine, pages 81-2, whose descent is traced in the genealogy; the second is to Laurent.

With the MS. genealogy Mr. Edmond Flournoy sends drawings of the arms, ancient and modern.

"ANCIRUNES ARMES, portées en France; D'Azur, á 3 chatons de noyer d'or, posés en pal; au chef d'argent."

"NOUVELLES ARMES; ordinairement portées á Genève; D'Azur, au chevron d'argent, accompagné en chef de 2 chatons de noyer, et en pal d'une noix pendante du même."

The device on the scroll under each plate is "Ex Flore Fructus." He writes that he has something to add in a future letter concerning the ancient arms. He likewise sends drawings of the arms said to have been removed from the house of the Flournoys at Attancourt, Champagne, which house, with the lands, was sold after Laurent's flight.

The opening sentence of the Geneva Genealogy is "The lands which Laurent Flournoy owned near Vassy in Champagne, and which he abandoned because of the massacres on account of religion, are situated in four jurisdictions, known as the jurisdictions of Attancourt, Magneux, Brousseval and Flornoy, each about a league from each other." The name appears "Fleurnoy," "Flournoy," "Flournois," "Flornoy." The use of the words "fleur," "noyer" and "noix" shews the original derivation and meaning of the name. Laurent had older brothers, Claude, Nicholas and a sister, name unknown—all remained Romanists but him. From Nicholas—it is supposed from the parish record at Joinville—descends Anne Ernestine, married to Joseph Phillipe, resident in the village of 'Flornoy' when Mr. Edmond Flournoy visited the hamlet in 1888. Mr. Louis Flornoy, a naval outfitter at Nantes, is thought to be of this descent likewise. Mr. Flournoy sends a map of these villages, photographic views taken in the village and at Vassy, the locality of the massacre, a picture of it, etc., etc. The names of the villages appear as Alaincourt, Bronzeval, Flournoy in Galiffe.

SOME CUMBERLAND-POWHATAN DATA.

Leave is given Samuel Flournoy, Peter Salley & Daniel Perro to lay open a railing road from the said Flournoy's house into the Buckingham road by Thomas Smith's, and they are discharged from working on the road this year. Order-Book, No. 1, page 174, Nov'r Court, Cumberland County, 1750.

FLOURNOY'S WILL.

I, James Smith, being proprietor of the land on said Samuel Flournoy's mill-pond, I, the said Smith, doth give the said Flournoy and his heirs free liberty to raise his dam to any height that he or his heirs shall think proper, provided they don't drown my spring that I now use, and at any time I do oblige myself, my heirs and assigns in the sum of £20, to be paid by the person who shall hinder the said Flournoy from raising his dam as above mentioned.

I grant this liberty for value received.

Given under my hand this 4th day of Feb'y, 1762.

(Signed) JAMES SMITH.

Recorded in Cumberland County Court, Clerk's Office, June 28th, 1762, in D. B. 3, page 287.

Is this Woodberry or Winfree's mill now? The late Judge Dabney, of Powhatan C. H., thought Woodberry's mill was meant, but later information is that it is Winfree's mill, owned now by Peter A. Sublett, of Richmond.

Did Jean Jacques establish the mill?

It has been stated that some fifteen years ago, when Winfree's mill was repaired, the iron stamp, "J. J. Flournoy," used as a trade mark, was found.

Many references to the mill and mill-pond occur in the deeds.

Samuel Flournoy's executors, viz: Wm. Harris and Anthony Martin of Powhatan Co. & Thomas Flournoy of Prince Edward Co., to Gideon Flournoy of Powhatan Co.—whereas, Saml. Flournoy by his will devised to his son Gideon a tract of land containing 475 acres during his life, and empowered his executors to make him title in fee simple provided said Gideon should marry and so demean himself that there should not be probability of his wasting his estate etc.—therefore they convey said land to said Gideon. January 20, 1785. D. B. 1, p. 670, Powhatan C. H.

Silas Flournoy recommended as Ensign in the Seventh Company District (Militia) by the County Court of Powhatan—April Term, 1796.

David Flournoy petitions the Powhatan County Court at the June Term, 1796, for leave to erect a mill on Jones' Creek and Mathews' branch. Petition granted. (Is this Woodberry or Winfree's mill now? F. R.)

Isham Britton, of Halifax county, executed bond for license to marry Elizabeth Julia, daughter of Samuel Flournoy, of Powhatan, May 1, 1786.

Jacob Flournoy, Sen'r, of Chesterfield county, to his son Henry Flournoy, 150 acres in Powhatan county, adjoining Isaac Sallee etc. April 15, 1795. Deed-Book 2, page 128.

Henry Flournoy executed bond for license to marry Elizabeth Watkins, daughter of Edward Watkins, Dec. 5, 1796. Married Dec'r 10, 1796, by Rev. George Smith.

Henry Flournoy, *dec'd*, his estate divided and dower assigned to Mrs. Elizabeth Lane, his widow. Feb. 24th, 1806. Will-Book No. 3, page 280.

George Flournoy & Henry Flournoy, orphans of Henry Flournoy, deceased, their guardian's bond. Sept. 19, 1801. Will-Book No. 2, p. 297.

Jordan Flournoy and Judith Farrar were married by Rev. Charles Hopkins, April 1st, 1792.

Evidently his first wife, as his will refers to "my late wife, Sarah."

Moreover, David Flournoy and Elizabeth, his wife, and Jordan Flournoy and *Sarah*, his wife, made a deed to Joseph Haywood, 200 acres in Powhatan county, near the canal of the Powhatan Cotton Factory, Aug. 16, 1821. Who was this wife and when were they married?

His descendants removed to Western Kentucky, Paducah, etc.

Jordan Flournoy and Jno. Harris ex'rs of Thomas Flournoy, dec'd, in conformity with his will emancipate certain slaves. March 19, 1800. D. B. 2, p. 642.

Thomas Flournoy, dec'd ex'rs acc. Sept. 16, 1801. Will-Book No. 1, p. —.

Marriage bond executed by Benj. Layne for license to marry Elizabeth Flournoy. Powhatan C. H., Feb'y 7th, 1804.

Thomas *B.* Bowles and Rebecca Fleurnoy were married July 12, 1815, by Rev'd John Wooldridge.

Samuel H. Fleurnoy and Maria Harris were married Sept. 6th, 1812, by Rev. Jno. Wooldridge.

Peter Dupuy, and Margaret his wife, David Flournoy, Jordan Harris, T. *P.* Bowles and Christopher Bates. Articles forming a company for the purpose of erecting suitable buildings and necessary machinery for carrying on the spinning business on a parcel of land on Jones Creek containing 13 acres. June 19, 1816. D. B. 5, p. 511.

John Flournoy of Powhatan Co. to James Thompson of Garrard Co., Kentucky. Power of Attorney to sell his (John's) lands in Kentucky, held by virtue of Treasury Warrants No. 7408 and 7409. Feb'y 1st, 1816. D. B. 5, p. 393.

LIST OF WARRANTS ISSUED FROM THE LAND OFFICE OF VIRGINIA, FROM MILITARY RECORDS.

Jacob Flournoy, book 1, page 143, Warrant 696, May 31, 1783, 100 acres, Private in State Artillery for three years.

Samuel Flournoy, book 1, page 300, Warrant 1574, Aug. 15, 1783, 200 acres, Sergeant in the Continental Line for three years.

LAND OFFICE, RICHMOND, VA.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy from the records of this office. Witness my hand and seal of office this 30th November, 1894. W. R. GAINES, Register Land Office.

Virginia Public Documents, published by authority, 1835; No. 43 is "A List of Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers of the Virginia State Line; Non-Commissioned Officers and Seamen and Marines of the State Navy, whose names are on the Army Register, and who have not received Bounty Land for Revolutionary services."

On page 8 appears this entry:

"Samuel Flournoy—Seargent—Infantry."

No. 44 is "A list of non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the Virginia State Line on Continental Establishment, whose names appear on the Army Register, and who have not received Bounty Land."

On page 17 appears:

"John Flournoy—Soldier—Infantry."

Judge Dabney, in his "Huguenots" heretofore quoted, mentions the murder of one La Prade, of Huguenot descent, in Powhatan. J. E. La Prade in 1880 made a map of Powhatan "by order of the County Court." By a curious transformation "Sallee's Creek," is spelled "Sally's" Creek on this map.

Middle Tennessee Flournoys.

Silas Flournoy & Martha, his wife, of Powhatan Co., to Jordan Flournoy, 400 acres land in Powhatan Co., on Jones' Creek, adjoining said Jordan Flournoy, David Flournoy, etc. It being the land & plantation wherein Samuel Flournoy, father of said Silas & Jordan, lived. April 25th, 1799. D. B. 2, p. 583, County Court, Clerk's Office, Powhatan. C. H

This place is yet entered as "Farmington" on La Prade's map—as formerly. Here Samuel Flournoy, son of Jean Jacques, is probably buried, as there are on the place two burying grounds with many graves, but no gravestones. When Silas Flournoy married Martha Cannon is not known. She was the daughter of the William Cannon, of Buckingham county, set out on page 195, "Huguenot Emigration," though not of that Cocke marriage. Her mother was Cannon's first wife, Sarah Mosby, daughter of Col. Littleberry Mosby—his Netherland marriage—sometime of Fort Hill plantation, Powhatan. The statement, page 195, that Cannon's two sons of his second marriage "emigrated to the West," is true. He and they came to Tennessee with Flournoy after his second wife's death. He removed to Caldwell county, Ky., about 1820, and soon died; is buried in a rural burying ground on the "Catlett" or "Bennett" place—an unmarked grave. C. C. Cannon, of Rush, and W. W. Cannon, of Bridgeport, Texas, descend from his son John J. William was his other son.

The Buckingham records were destroyed by fire. Silas Flournoy may have sojourned there before going "west." The records in the office of Register of Deeds of Davidson county at Nashville, Tenn., show that on March 4, 1807, Williams conveyed to him as Silas Flour-

noy of "Buckingham County, Va.," 599½ acres, south side of the Cumberland, near the mouth of Stone's River for $3,071.56, Deed-Book "G," page 328.

May 26, 1810, he was still "of Davidson County," Deed-Book "I," page 18, as he was on May 20, 1817, when he sold his first purchase to Sims for $9,000 cash, Deed-Book "L," page 235, and on Aug't 13, 1817, he was of the "county of Giles (this), State of Tennessee," Deed-Book "H," page 292, Nashville. Deed-Book "E," pages 72–75 at Pulaski, show purchase in 1818–1819, and a plateau, "Locust Hill," 2 miles N. E. of Pulaski, now on the Cornersville Pike—desiring the elevation because of an asthmatic disease that caused him to sell his bottom-lands on Cumberland River. In politics he was an ardent "Jackson man"—lived close to the Hermitage; and in religion an Episcopalian as, may be said generally speaking, is his line. It is not supposed he made a will (our will-books were destroyed by the Civil War), Deed-Book "E" shows many gifts to his children during his last months, of negroes, personalty, etc. He died May 18, 1822, and is buried there with several of his family. He lost his wife in Davidson county, and she is buried on that farm.

Silas Flournoy's children were: (1) Eliza, born Nov. 18, 1794, married Alfred M. Harris, of the Pulaski Bar, who was the first judge of this (then 6th) Circuit when the same was created in 1817. She died Ap'l 16, 1829. Judge Harris died Feb'y 21, 1828, and of their 3 children Martha *m.* Jerome Pillow, died childless; Alfred H, married Martha Jones, killed—childless—at Shreveport, La.; Eliza went to Shreveport, La., with her uncle, married there ——— Watson, and left children.

(2) Alfred married Miss Martha Moore, who died childless in 1834, at Pulaski; married 2d, Mrs. Maria Ward Yerger, born Camp, daughter of Dr. John Hamlin Camp, of Giles county, Speaker of the Tennessee House of Representatives, 1827, died 1829. Removed to Caddo Parish, N. W. La., about 183—, died there 1873. His children ——— Martha, married McCrane; Rachel Jackson, married Wilson; Alonzo, married Mary Patteson; William, married Bettie Armstrong, James, married Helena Sibley; Alfred, married Theo. Jones; David killed, as a youth, by a horse; Charles, married ———; Mary Camp, married Sibley; Pattie, married Suratt. He served in the War of 1812 as 3d Lieutenant 44th Regiment Infantry, U. S. A., Col. G. T. Ross, from November 2d, 1814, to May 17th, 1815. He joined this regiment in Louisiana, having left home as an aide to his father's neighbor and friend, General Andrew Jackson. He lost a leg at Pensacola, and afterwards studied medicine. The P. O. of "Flournoy," Caddo Parish, La., is named for him.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Necrology of Virginia Historical Society, 1894.

ROBERT CHARLES WINTHROP was born in Boston, May 12th, 1809, a year famous for the birth of Lincoln, Holmes and Gladstone. Heredity, as a potential influence over individuals, may not be so readily recognized as over races and nations. Mr. Winthrop was the sixth in descent from John Winthrop, the first Governor of the Massachusetts Colony. John Winthrop, Jr., and Fitz John Winthrop, his son, of the same family, were Colonial Governors of Connecticut. Thomas Lindall Winthrop, the father of the subject of this sketch, among other positions of honor, was Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts from 1826 to 1832. The grandmother of Mr. Winthrop was the daughter of Sir John Temple and the granddaughter of James Bowdoin, a Revolutionary patriot, and the second Governor of the Commonwealth. From such an honored ancestry came Robert C., who was distinguished, during life, by his intense loyalty to his native State, and his devotion to her honor and welfare. After leaving the Boston Latin School he entered Harvard College, and was graduated at the age of nineteen as one of the three highest in scholarship. The college of which he was for many years an overseer, conferred on him the degree of LL.D., an honor also awarded by Bowdoin College and Cambridge University in England. After graduation, he read law in the office of Daniel Webster, was admitted to the bar, but never practiced his profession.

Equipped with the best academic and collegiate training, endowed with rare social advantages, stimulated by descent from a noble stock, he soon entered politics and became an ardent advocate of the measures and principles and a trusted leader of the old historic Whig party. In that organization, at that day, were jurists, statesmen and writers of preeminent intelligence and patriotism. In the Legislature, to which he was elected when a young man, by tongue and pen he took such prominence, that he was chosen three times as Speaker of the House. In 1840, from the city of Boston, then, as now, distinguished for wealth, progressive enterprise, culture and scholarship, he was chosen as Representative in Congress, and in the discussions on all the great questions which divided parties and invited legislation, he participated with remarkable sagacity and ability. In 1847 he was elected Speaker. There have been a large number of able men with peculiar fitness called to the Speakership, but no one of these was superior to Mr. Winthrop. He was noted for his urbanity, courtesy, firmness, impartiality, knowledge of parliamentary law, and for upholding the rights and prerogatives of the House as the special guardian of the liberties of the people.

When Mr. Webster became Secretary of State, that staunch old patriot, Governor Briggs, appointed Mr. Winthrop United States Sena-

tor. By a coalition of Free Soilers and Democrats, the Whigs were thrown into a minority, and Charles Sumner, in 1851, became the Senator from Massachusetts. Mr. Winthrop then withdrew from public life and refused thereafter to be a candidate for, or to accept, any political office. In all his connection with questions of gravest import he had decided convictions, never compromised with wrong, never took a position hostile to the union or good government, or deviated a hair's breadth from the line of strictest personal purity or political integrity. He said and did nothing to be apologized for, retracted or expunged. During the war between the States, he gave a consistent and cordial support to the Government of the Union, but in 1864 he warmly supported General McClellan for the Presidency, and subsequently in national elections voted with the Democratic party.

Separation from politics opened to him a wider career of usfulness, and in private life he gave abundant proof of what virtues and attainments can accomplish for the public good. His beneficent influence can hardly be equaled, and his was a noble example of the service a private citizen can render to his country. When engaged in national matters he never lost interest in other things. When no longer embarrassed by public duties, he gave his growing powers to the carrying out of schemes for the development of a nobler civilization. There was no exaltation of a single idea, no absorption in one enterprise, but he was many-sided in his sympathies and attainments, and his name became synonymous with broad charity, high and noble aims, purposes and desires.

For many years he presided over the Massauchusetts Historical Society and was one of its most valuable contributors. He was elected an honorary member of the Virginia Historical Society, read its papers and proceedings with care and attention, and preserved an undiminished interest in its success. A favorite theme for letter and conversation was the sustaining efforts of Massachusetts and Virginia in making the Revolution a success, and binding the States into a permanent constitutional Union. For several years, he and Mr. Hugh Blair Grigsby interchanged letters on every 4th of July to keep fresh the memory of the union of the ancient Commonwealths, and when Mr. Grigsby died, the honor of the correspondence was transferred to another member of our Historical Society. Mr. Winthrop was one of the earliest promoters of a public library in Boston, and made the first gift of books. He was a friend of universal education, and was deeply interested in fitting the suddenly-emancipated negroes for the duties and rights of the citizenship, so prematurely thrust upon them. In the great gift to the South, matured and revealed under his roof, Mr. Peabody consulted him and wrote of him as his valued friend to whom he was so much indebted for cordial sympathy, careful consideration and wise counsel, and appointed him chairman of the board of eminent

men who were selected to organize and administer the munificent trust. Perhaps, after his Church, no object commanded more of Mr. Winthrop's thought and personal labor than the work of the Peabody Education Fund, of which he was the guiding spirit. The General Agents had his unceasing sympathy and counsel, and nothing pleased him more than to be fully acquainted with the minutest matters, and to be assured of the hearty co-operation of the South in executing the far-reaching purposes of the benefaction.

No man attained, in the United States, such a reputation as a speaker on great national occasions. Massachusetts, other States, and the United States commanded his unsurpassed powers. Celebrations like the centennial anniversary of the Declaration of Independence and of the Battle of Yorktown, unveiling of statures, laying corner stones, and dedicating monuments, on completion, like the Washington Monument, and numerous other occasions called forth one hundred and twenty addresses. These are not dry recitals of chronological and historical data, but they are enlivened by a clear analysis of the underlying causes of great events, graphic portraitures of the principal actors, enriched by a wealth of apposite illustration and graceful fancy, and irradiated by a style of perfect English. His intimate acquaintance with men of highest distinction of the Old and the New World, in church, in politics, in literature, in science, in discovery, his thoughtful and generous and refined hospitality, his marvellous memory, his full familiarity with literature and history, his genial companionship and largeheartedness, made conversation and address the vehicle of the most varied, useful and attractive information. Besides political speeches, literary addresses, reminiscences incorporated in his introductory remarks before the Historical Society and the Peabody Trustees, and orations which will remain classics in American Literature and History, he wrote several memoirs, and published the Life and Letters of John Winthrop.

Few men have lived in this country who can be cherished more proudly, as fitting representative of our institutions, as connecting more honorably the present with the better days of our Republic, as furnishing a more stimulating model for youth, or a loftier character for perpetual inspiration. Knowing him in unreserved intimacy, enjoying his trustful confidence, having received from his graceful pen more than a hundred letters, I never heard or read a word from him, which was not in harmony with the purest and most exalted patriotism and Christianity. To have had his companionship was a benediction; to have had his affection was an unspeakable privilege, an unending inspiration to a nobler life.

J. L. M. CURRY.*

* This discriminating sketch of Mr. Winthrop's life and character was prepared by Dr. Curry at our request —ED.

JOHN PURCELL, of Richmond, Va., was the son of Charles Purcell, of the city of Limerick, Ireland, who, having inherited property in Richmond, by the death of his uncle of the same name, settled there in 1816, dying eight years afterwards. Mr. John Purcell was born in the latter city, May 31st, 1817. He was educated in the schools of Burke and Rennolds, so well known in Richmond at that day, and at the age of fifteen, entered the drug store of Mr. Thompkins. While engaged here, he attracted the attention of Mr. Alexander Duval, the leading wholesale druggist of the time. In 1840, although a very young man, he was offered an interest in Mr. Duval's business, the firm being Duval & Purcell. After some seven or eight years, he left Mr. Duval, and formed the partnership of Purcell, Ladd & Co., of which he was the head until his death.

He married, in 1843, Miss Martha Webb, of Norfolk, Va., whose father was Commodore Thomas Tarlton Webb, of the county of New Kent, and a distinguished officer of the United States Navy. At the breaking out of the late war, he entered most heartily into the cause of the South, and devoted his means and talents to its advancement. He went to Louisville, Ky., foreseeing the needs of the South for medicine, and, through his acquaintance with chemists, procured, on his own account, over $100,000 worth of medical supplies, which he turned over to the Confederate Government without profit to himself. He also equipped the battery of artillery which bore his name during the war. The affection and esteem shown him by the survivors of this battery attest the service he rendered them. He served also as a member of the Ambulance Corps, composed of gentlemen of Richmond, who, out of their own means, maintained, and by their own work, succored so many sick and wounded soldiers.

He was one of the first members of the Chamber of Commerce, an originator of the Liverpool & Richmond Packet Co., which built at Richmond the fine packet ships for direct trade between that port and England, and was one of the projectors of the Virginia Steamship Co. between New York and Richmond. He took great interest in railroad development, and was a director and vice president of the Richmond & York River R. R. Co., and also of the Richmond & Mecklenburg R. R. Co., and was largely interested in and greatly promoted the building of the Virginia & Tennessee R. R.

Mr. Purcell was, essentially, a merchant of the old school, and took keen delight in the advancement of commercial dignity and probity. His labors were mainly directed in this channel. If any of his virtues stood out more prominently than another, it was his high sense of justice. He had broad and liberal views in all things, and, while firm and courageous in maintaining his own, he was equally tolerant of the views of others. Mr. Purcell died June 29, 1894.

REV. HENRY CARRINGTON ALEXANDER, D.D., was born of Virginian

parents in Princeton, N. J., on the 27th day of Sept., 1835, and died in the city of New York June 25th, 1894, in the fifty-ninth year of his age. He was the son of the Rev. Dr. James W. Alexander, at one time pastor of Village Church, at Charlotte C. H., Virginia, afterwards Professor of *Belles Lettres* in Princeton College; then pastor of the Duane Street Church, New York; then Professor of Church History and Polity in Princeton Seminary; then pastor of the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, New York, in which position he died. His mother was a daughter of Dr. George Cabell, of Richmond, and a niece of Judge and Governor William Cabell of the same city, and of Mr. Joseph C. Cabell, the friend of Thomas Jefferson and his co-laborer in founding the University of Virginia, and of the distinguished Dr. James L. Cabell, for fifty years Professor in the Medical Department of the University of Virginia. His grandfather was the Rev. Dr. Archibald Alexander, the theologian and author, who was at one time President of Hampden Sidney College, afterwards pastor in the city of Philadelphia, and one of the two founders of Princeton Theological Seminary, where the great work of his life was done. His grandmother, Mrs. Archibald Alexander, was the daughter of Rev. James Waddell, widely known as the blind preacher, whose eloquence has been described in *The British Spy* by William Wirt. His paternal grandparents were both of Scotch-Irish extraction, whose ancestors emigrated first to Pennsylvania and then to Rockbridge county, Va.

Young Alexander graduated from Princeton College in the class of 1854, in the nineteenth year of his age, and from Princeton Seminary in 1858. Having been licensed by the Presbytery of New York, he he spent a year in that city doing missionary work, and in 1859 took charge of Village Church, Charlotte, C. H., where both his father and grandfather had labored before him. Here he was ordained and installed as pastor in 1861. He continued in this relation until January, 1870, when, having been elected Professor of Biblical Literature and New Testament Interpretation in Union Theological Seminary, Virginia, he entered on this chair, which he filled until his peremptory resignation in 1891. He then took charge of the churches of Oakland, Md., and Terra Alta, West Virginia, where he continued to labor until his death. Dr. Alexander was a man of great learning, of the kindliest sympathies and of charming manners.

William Cecil Dabney, M. D., late Professor of the Practice of Medicine and Obstetrics in the University of Virginia, was born at Dunlora, Albemarle county, Virginia, July 4, 1849. His early education was received at home from private tutors. He entered the University of Virginia in 1866, and pursued the study of medicine for two years, graduating with the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1868. His first service was as resident physician in a hospital in Baltimore for a year. In 1869 he married Miss Jane Belle Minor, daughter of Mr. William W.

Minor, of Albemarle county, and soon afterwards entered upon the practice of his profession at Big Lick, now Roanoke, Virginia, where he remained about twelve months. On account of his health, he then returned to Albemarle county and engaged in farming for over two years, when he resumed the practice of medicine in Charlottesville. His first medical essay, which brought him more prominently before the public, was on "The Value of Chemistry to the Medical Practitioner," a small book, for which he received the Boylston prize from Harvard University in 1873. This was the first of a long series of essays on medical subjects published in various journals of this country, which made him widely known. In 1878, for the restoration of his health, he spent some time in foreign travel, making a voyage to Japan, and on his return resided several months in San Diego, California. This voyage and residence apparently stayed the progress of the pulmonary trouble from which he suffered. When the Medical examining Board of Virginia was organized in 1885, he was appointed its first President. He had actively interested himself in the organization of this Board for the regulation of the practice of medicine in the State. In 1886 he was chosen Professor of the Practice of Medicine and Obstetrics in the University of Virginia, which chair he filled with great credit to himself and with signal benefit to the University He was a prominent member of the Medical Society of Virginia, of the American Medical Association, and of the Association of American Physicians.

Dr. Dabney was an indefatigable student of his profession, and his contributions to medical journals were numerous. Besides some forty or fifty original articles, he made over one hundred translations from the French and German. In a brief sketch of his life, it is impossible to give the titles of his various writings, but he was a contributor to the American Journal of Medical Sciences, the Medical News, Philadelphia, the Medical Journals of Virginia, North Carolina, and New York, the New York Medical Record, and the Transactions of the Medical Societies of Virginia and North Carolina, and of the American Medical Association. A notable article may be mentioned, the chapter on "Maternal Impressions," contributed to Keating's "Cyclopedia of the Diseases of Children," Vol. I., 1889. He was the author of "An Abstract of a Course of Lectures on the Practice of Medicine," used in his University lectures, and of a Syllabus of Lectures on Obstetrics, and one on Medical Jurisprudence. He wrote also a pamphlet on "The Physiological Action and Therapeutic Uses of the Water of the Greenbrier White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia," published originally in *Gaillard's Medical Journal* for April, 1890. Dr. Dabney died Aug. 20, 1894. During the last five years of his life he was the resident physician at the White Sulphur Springs every summer.*

*We are indebted for the particulars in this sketch of Dr. Dabney's life, to the minute entered upon the records of the University of Virginia at the time of Dr. Dabney's death.

James Woodhouse was born in Princess Anne county, Va., in 1814, and on the death of his parents, which occurred while he was quite young, was employed in a book store in Norfolk, where he remained several years. About the year 1840, he went to Petersburg, and there formed a partnership with E. P. Nash, then, and for many years afterwards, a prominent and successful bookseller of that city.

In 1844 they established a branch house in Richmond, under the name of Nash and Woodhouse, Mr. Woodhouse being the resident partner, which continued until Mr. Nash retired in 1856, when he became sole owner, and this continued until 1858, when B. M. Parham, who had been in his employment since 1851, was admitted as partner. The business was conducted under the name of James Woodhouse & Co., until 1865, when it was changed to Woodhouse & Parham, and so remained until 1882, when Mr. Woodhouse retired, and a new partnership was formed.

In 1840 Mr. Woodhouse was married to Miss Susan G. Harward, of Norfolk, who lived only a few years. While actively engaged in a congenial calling for sixty-five years, and absorbed in its duties, he yet found time to cultivate his taste for reading, and was well informed in general literature, and especially familiar with the history of Virginia. Mr. Woodhouse was a man of gentle manners, but of great firmness of character. He died June 23d, 1894, in his eightieth year.

William Tell Chase, of Chases' Wharf, Va., was sprung from New England stock, being a son of Peter Chase and Ann Hazard Bushvion, of Newport, R. I., who, in 1825, settled at Carter's Creek, Lancaster county, Va. Mr. Chase was born August 19th, 1832. He was educated at a private school, and for several years after leaving school he was occupied in teaching. For many years he was engaged in mercantile life, having a large store on the estate where he resided. Mr. Chase married, December 15th, 1859, Miss Rebecca Virginia Seabury, daughter of Captain Francis and Rebecca Allan Seabury, of Norfolk, Va. Mrs. Chase dying in 1871, Mr. Chase married Miss Fannie Lee Becker, of Washington county, Md. Mr. Chase entered the Confederate Army on April, 1861, as First Lieutenant of the 40th Virginia Regiment, and was elected Captain of his company in the spring of 1862. He was wounded at Gaines' Mill and also at Gettysburg. He was retired in 1864 on account of physical disability, and was assigned to enrolling duty for the counties of Westmoreland, Richmond, Northumberland and Lancaster. Mr. Chase died of dropsy January 14th, 1894. He was warden of Grace Church, Episcopal, of his native county.

John Kerr Childrey was the son of Stephen Childrey and Susan Fletcher, and was born December 23rd, 1832, in Richmond, Va. He

was educated in the schools of Henrico county and at the Mechanics' Institute. In 1849 he entered the tobacco business. During the late war he was a member of the Governor's Mounted Guard, and also served in the Naval Department. At the close of the contest he returned to the tobacco business, in which he was engaged until 1888. He succeeded the late William Barrett, and carried on, for many years, a large and remunerative trade. At a later period he was a partner of A. M. Lyon & Co. He was elected to the office of City Treasurer in 1888, and filled it conscientiously and acceptably to the people until the day of his death, March 16th, 1894. Mr. Childrey married, in 1857, Miss Kate T. Lyon.

James C. Cottrell, of Richmond, Va., was born November 4th, 1855, and was the son of Samuel S. and Rebecca Baker Cottrell. Mr. Cottrell married Miss Georgia Little, of Norfolk, and left two children, James L. and Marie A. Cottrell. After reaching manhood he was associated with his father in business. He died in Richmond, February 20th, 1894.

Charles Gorham Barney, M. D., was the eldest son of Charles Gorham and Avis Macy Barney. He was born June 24th, 1814, in Nantucket, Massachusetts, and was a lineal descendant of John Carver, the first Governor of the Plymouth Colony, 1620. His early life was spent in New York. About the age of eighteen he travelled extensively in England and on the Continent.

After returning to New York he began the study of medicine in that city and graduated at a comparatively early age, and was appointed resident physician to a large hospital on Blackwell's Island. Afterwards he was, in turn, physician to the insane asylum and the small-pox hospital near New York city. Owing to reverses in his father's business, he gave up the active prosecution of his profession and engaged with his father in the old established house of Barney & Sons, Mobile, Ala.

In 1850 he married, in the city of Richmond, Va., Miss Mary Walker, daughter of David and Amanda Walker. They made their home in Mobile, but five years after marriage returned to Richmond, where they resided permanently.

During the war Dr. Barney was an active and faithful member of the Ambulance Committee, and at the time of his death was one of the few surviving members of the organization. He was actively engaged in the insurance business for many years, and was employed in his work up to the very time of his death. For years he was a vestryman in Holy Trinity (Moore Memorial) Protestant Episcopal Church. Dr. Barney died September 15th, 1894.

MARK DOWNEY was born at Bear Haven, Ireland, December 16th, 1816, and died in Richmond, Va., May 20th, 1894. Mr. Downey first resided in New York after coming to this country, but in the winter of 1839–40 removed to Richmond, where he engaged in the feed and grocery business, in which he accumulated a large fortune, a very considerable part of which at his death he distributed among charitable institutions.

FRANCIS HOWE MCGUIRE was born in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, on the 4th of June, 1850, and died October 30th, 1894. His father was Rev. Francis H. McGuire, the youngest of the three sons of Colonel William McGuire, of Winchester, all of whom were ministers in the Protestant Episcopal Church. His mother was Mary Willing Harrison, daughter of Benjamin Harrison, of Berkeley, grandson of Benjamin Harrison, signer of the Declaration of Independence. His grandfather, William McGuire, entered the army of the Revolution at thirteen, was disabled at Eutaw Springs at eighteen years of age, being then a lieutenant of artillery. Subsequently he was a member of the Virginia Legislature and the first Chief-Justice of the Mississippi Territory.

His father's death and the financial ruin produced by the late war left Mr. McGuire to complete his education as he could. He was able to finish his academic and professional courses at Randolph-Macon College and the University of Virginia, by teaching in the intervals between the periods of study, displaying as a boy that unflinching self-denial, that untiring energy and perseverence which distinguished him as a man.

He came to the bar in Richmond in 1875, encountering, in the beginning, the delays and disappointments that ordinarily beset the young practitioner. With rare manliness, concealing all trials from those who knew him best, he bore everything with unwavering resolution and with a singular devotion to the high principles of his profession. In due time he was recognized by his asssociates at the bar, and by the community in general, as a man destined to exhibit, in his own person, the highest type of the learned and honorable lawyer.

He died at forty-four, having been at the bar in Richmond nineteen years. No lawyer in recent years has, in so short a period, won a more honorable position, as shown by the extraordinary tribute paid to his memory by the Bar Association of Richmond at the time of his death. Had he lived the very highest honors of his profession would have sought him. Already he had frequently been urged to accept judicial office, which his conception of duty compelled him to decline.

Mr. McGuire not only kept his own escutcheon clean, but he was jealous for his brethren. In order that the ranks of the profession in his own State might contain no unworthy member, he proposed and

prosecuted the organization of the Bar Association of Virginia. His brother lawyers testify that this now flourishing and influential body owes its existence to his foresight, energy, persuasive tact, and rare executive ability.

The estimate in which he was held by the community in general is shown by his position in the Howitzer Association, the Chamber of Commerce, the Society of the Alumni of the University of Virginia, the Virginia State Insurance Co., the Board of the Male Orphan Asylum, the Incorporators of the P. E. Church Home, the Directors of Peterkin Memorial Association, as Treasurer of the Church Fund of the Diocese, and in the Historical Society of Virginia.

On the 5th of November, 1886, Mr. McGuire married Miss Helen Nolting, daughter of the late Mr. E. O. Nolting, an honored citizen of Richmond and valued member of this Society. His wife and one daughter survive him; a brother in Halifax county and a brother and sister in Clarke are also living.

For years Mr. McGuire was a prominent member of the vestry of St. James' Church in Richmond, rendering the most conspicuous service, always modest, yet always ready with wise suggestion when called, and abundant in most effective labors in pursuance of plans devised for the advancement of the cause; highly esteemed in the general Council of the Diocese where he was repeatedly sent as her selected delegate; a faithful teacher in her Sunday-school, seeking the good of his class not only on the Sabbath but on other days as well; a most valuable officer in her Brotherhood of St. Andrew:—he was busy in every department of church work in which a layman could be employed.

[NOTE—At the time the Magazine went to press we had been unable to obtain perfectly accurate details as to the life of Dr. William Henry Shield. A sketch of him will appear in the April number. ED.]

Historical Notes and Queries.

NOTE.—In the notice of the Harris Genealogy, Vol. I, page 359, it should have been stated that the pamphlet was prepared at the instance of Mrs. Anna Harris O'Fallon, of St. Louis, and Mrs. Van Voast.

ERRATUM.—In the present number of the Magazine, the parenthesis on page 304, beginning with the word "From," should end with the word "success."

In Vol. I, page 424, the name of the wife of Col. John West, Jr., should be Unity instead of Ursula Croshaw.

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL AND PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY.

We publish by request the Act of Incorporation of the Virginia Historical Society which, as will be seen, was incorporated as the Historical and Philosophical Society. It was passed March 10, 1834:

"Whereas, sundry citizens of this Commonwealth have formed themselves into a society by the name and title of the "Virginia Historical and Philosophical Society," the objects of which, as declared in the second Article of the Constitution adopted by the said Society, are to discover, procure and preserve whatever may relate to the natural, civil and literary history of this State, and to patronize and advance all those sciences which have a direct tendency to promote the best interests of our citizens; and whereas, it is represented to the General Assembly that the members of the said Society are desirous of obtaining a charter of incorporation—

1. *Be it therefore enacted by the General Assembly*, That the members of the aforesaid Society, together with such others as they shall hereafter associate with them, and their successors, are hereby constituted, ordained and created a body corporate, and politic, by the name of "THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL AND PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY," and by that name shall have perpetual succession, and shall be, and are hereby made able and capable in law as a body corporate, to have, hold, and enjoy goods, chattels, lands and tenements, and the same at all times may dispose of in their discretion. The said Society may have a common seal, may sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded; and may do, act and transact all matters and things whatsoever, proper for bodies corporate to do, act and transact; and may establish and enact such a constitution and such by-laws, rules and regulations as shall be deemed necessary and expedient, and which shall not be repugnant to the laws of this State, or of the United States.

2. *Be it further enacted*, That the said corporation be further author-

ized and empowered to elect and qualify such officers as may by them be deemed necessary to be chosen at such time, and to hold their offices for such period as the constitution of said corporation shall prescribe; and to appoint and hold such meetings as shall be thought proper.

Acts of the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia, session 1833–4, chapter 201, page 253.

Letter of John Benger, 1762, in Regard to the Brayne Estate in England.

The following letter relating to English property belonging to Mrs. Governor Spotswood and her sister, Mrs. Benger, is published through the courtesy of a descendant in Richmond, who has a copy of the original. It is not known whether any of the estates was ever recovered:

"Virginia, Sept. 8th, 1762.

"Capt. William Fox:

Sir,—Herewith you'l receive a letter of Attorney to Capt. William Johnston and yourself jointly & severally, by which you are empowered and hereby desired to make enquiry in the first place after the following lands & estate lying in Sheire in the County of Sussex—viz—2 meadows containing 7 acres lying between Gumshall Marsh on the North & the highway leading from Hoe to Gumshall Hill on the East, and the way leading from Tower Hill to Sheire on the South. A Close called the Gravel close containing 2 acres lying near the Gravil pitts, 2 closes containing 4 acres lying together in Gumshall common field. A parcel of land, called the longlands, containing 5 acres, lying in the same fields. A close containing 7 acres, lying at Dyehill. A close called the new close, containing 3 acres. A meadow containing 3 acres, lying in Gumshall, adjoining Gumshall Marsh on the South. A close containing 2½ acres called the Downside. A close containing 1 acre called the *Clay Croft*, lying in Frannasco croft. A close containing 2 acres, called the Hally croft. 5½ acres lying in Gumshall fields, heretofore enclosed. 11½ acres of land lying in Gumshall, purchased of John Chennell. A house, orchard & garden, lying in Gumshall, &c.

One-half an acre of meadow thereto adjoining. A close of Pasture, containing 2 acres, lying on the east of the highway from Gumshall to Hoe. 2½ acres of land lying in Gumshall fields. A House, tan yard, orchard, Garden, & 1½ acres of land thereto belonging lying in Gumshall in Franncisco Croft. A parcel of land called Houghton, purchased of John Yatton. A medow called *Mill Mead*, adjoining the Mill, containing 3 acres. The common field, containing 7 acres, lying near the foot way going to Shire Church, near to the land, lately Thomas Galtons'. 3 acres land lying in Sheire, between the lands of Mr. Rich'd Evelyn, East & West.

You will please to observe, these several lands, &c., were settled by Deed bearing date, 29th April, 1691, by Anne Bignold, Rich'd Brayne,* and Anne, his wife (subject to a mortgage for £300) upon Anne Bignold, for life—remainder to Brayne, and his wife, and to the heirs of body. The mortgage is, I suppose, long since paid off. Mrs. Bignold, Brayne and his wife, are all dead, and Mrs. Brayne's issue was *4 daughters*, named Anne, Diana, Dorothy & Butler. Dorothy, intermarried with Elliott Benger, Gent., and with her husband is since dead and I am her son & heir. Butler intermarried with Major Gen'l Spotswood, whom she survived, and afterwards married John Thompson (Cl'k) who survived her. She is dead, and Alexander Spotswood, an Infant is her Grandson and heir. He is now in England. *Anne* & *Diana*, the other 2 daughters, remained in England, never married. They received the Rents of this Estate, and regularly remitted to their sisters in Virginia, their parts of it, until 4 or 5 years ago, since which I have

---

* Butler Brayne married, as stated in the letter, first, Governor Spotswood, and, secondly, Rev. John Thompson. Her sister, Dorothea Brayne (the "Miss Thecky" of Byrd's Trip to the Mines), married Elliott[1] Benger (probably the same who was at one time deputy postmaster-general for North America), and had issue: I. JOHN[2]; II. ANNE[2].

John[2] Benger married Elizabeth Johnston, and had issue: I. ANNE[3]; II. DOROTHEA BRAYNE.[3]

Anne[3] Benger married Dr. George French, and had issue: I. James[4], married Miss Chew and had no issue; II. WILLIAM.[4]

William[4] French married Miss Barton, and had issue: I. Robert[5], died in the West Indies; II. John[5], unmarried in 1836; III. George[5], married, first, Miss Barron, daughter of Commodore Barron, and, secondly, Miss Lively, of Hampton; IV. Ann[5] married Thomas R. Rootes, of Gloucester county; V. Mary[5], married John Mortimer; VI. Elizabeth[5], married Robert S. Chew.

Dorothea Brayne[3] Benger married, first, Colonel William McWilliams (and had a daughter, Elizabeth[4], married Garrett Minor, of Louisa county), and, secondly, George Buckner, of "Braynfield," Caroline county.

Anne[2] Benger married, first, Robert Brooke, and, secondly, Richard Hipkins.

Robert and Anne[2] (Benger) Brooke had one son, John[3] Brooke, who married Miss Thornton, and had issue: I. William[4], married Miss Baylor; II. Anne[4], married Richard Baylor (his second wife), who was the father of her brother's wife.

Richard and Anne[2] (Benger) had issue: I. Robert[3], married, first, Miss Butler, of "Bleak Hill," Westmoreland, and had no issue; secondly, Miss Ball, and had six children; II. William[3], married Miss Martin and had two children; III. Thomas, died unmarried.

not heard from them, nor any part of the rents, and am apt to believe they have stopped payment on account of a dispute, whether Mr. Thompson, or young Mr. Spotswood, is entitled to my Aunt Butler's part. You'll please therefore to enquire for these two ladies, who lived in Shelton (or Shalton) grounds Westminster, and if they or either of them be living they will be kind enough to give you full information, not only to this estate (but as to that hereafter mentioned), and will pay you the arrears of rent due to me, if in their hands, or if not, will direct you where you may come at it. You will observe, that if one of my Aunts is dead, my right is then encreased to one-third, and if both are dead, to a moitie. But if both are dead you must enquire in whose hands the arrears of rent are, and proceed accordingly. Be pleased also to view the several Tenements, enquire the present names of them, of the present tenants and what rents they severall pay, of which make memorandum.

You will further observe that Thomas Courtaman, of Strand on the Green, Parish of Chiswick in the county of Middlesex, Distiller by his Will, of which you have a copy, dated May 2nd, 1745, devises to trustees—His moiety of the Manor of Farme or Ferne, and all his Farm, called Farme or Ferne lands, and all his freehold lands thereto belonging, commonly called Vinehall or Vinal. Also his lands called Borders, Winders, or Boyan Dunks little Farm in the Parrish of Washington (illegible line, paper torn) the North field and the Windmill field therewith let,—all which where in the County of Sussex. And all his other freehold and copyhold lands in the County of Sussex.

In Trust for the use of his cousins Diana & Anna Brayne (before mentioned) and to the survivor for life, and at the death of the survivor to Dorothy (my mother) and the heirs of her body, (the remaining Estate for life to Thomas Masters being revoked by the codicil) subject to three annuities of £10 each, payable to Elizabeth Clements, Thomas Masters and Elizabeth Masters for life.

He charges his estate, called "Johns Cross" with the payment of all his debts and legacies, and directed his trustees to sell or mortgage that estate, for that purpose, and directed that the surplus of the money, arising by the sale or mortgage should be laid out in Stocks, Lands, Houses, or other securities, which arise, to go to the same uses. Now if my aunts, or either of them be living—as in that case, I have no present right to this estate—you have nothing to do with it, but request them to inform you whether the estate called Johns Cross was sold or mortgage. What sum remained after paying the debts and legacies and in what security the same was laid out, that I may the more readily come at my right at their deaths. As my Aunts have also the original *Title Deeds* for these Estates, in their possession, which may be perloyned or Kept from me, in case of their deaths, they would much oblige me and not hurt themselves, if they would consent to

lodge these deeds, in the hands of some faithful third person, to be chosen by them and you, who may keep them during their lives, and then deliver them to me. Or if that is disagreeable, that you may take copies of these deeds to be properly attested. I would also if they are alive, substitute some person there, to take possession of the estate for me, at their deaths, which may prevent intrusion.

But if my Aunts are both dead, you will please get all the necessary papers go upon the lands, and get the tenants to attorn, or become tenants to me, take an account of rents and if any arrears that I am entitled, to receive them. If my Aunts are dead enquire if they died with or without wills and whether any thing is coming to me or my sisters, and in whose hands it is. If any thing, not here particularly mentioned, should occur, in which you can be serviceable to me, you are fully empowered, and hereby desired to transact it in the best manner, for Sir your obt

Servant

JOHN BENGER.

ARCHIVES RELATING TO THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.

The Sons of the Revolution of the State of California have issued the following address to Congress, which omitting the one word "Rebellion" as historically incorrect, and substituting for it "War between the States," we heartily unite in:

"To the Honorable the Senators and Representatives of the United States of America in Congress Assembled:

"Your petitioners respectfully represent that the unpublished archives of the United States government, relating to the War of the Revolution, have never been assembled into one collection, but they are now distributed throughout the several Public Departments and, owing to past neglect and present lack of proper care, many valuable documents have been mutilated and destroyed, and those remaining are rapidly becoming illegible.

"Never before, in the history of the Nation has there prevailed so universal and eager a desire to know the contents of these records, which contain information not elsewhere to be found, but which, in their present condition, are of no practical use to the country.

"The necessity for absolute accuracy in the history of that heroic struggle for freedom, as well as justice to those who, in what capacity soever gave their all for the cause of liberty, require that the story of their sacrifices and their patriotism, shall no longer be kept among the inaccessible Archives of the government, but that it shall become the official basis for a history of that period, more complete than has yet been written.

"Wherefore your Petitioners pray that laws may be passed by Congress, which will provide for the publication of all the Archives of the government relating to the War of the Revolution, in a manner similar to that of the Official Records of the War of the Rebellion; that measures be adopted for including in such publication transcripts from the records of the original Thirteen States relating particularly to Muster Rolls of Officers, Soldiers, Sailors and Marines not embraced in the government collection, and also for the gathering of such historical matter now contained in the various libraries of the country as may be necessary for this purpose.

"Given from the Hall of our Society, in the City of Los Angeles, this third day of September, 1894,

"THE SOCIETY,
[SEAL.] "*Sons of the Revolution*,
"In the State of California.

"By HOLDRIDGE O. COLLINS, President.

"Attest:
"ARTHUR B. BENTON, Secretary."

THE WILL OF THOMAS MARSHALL.

The following, contributed by Mr. A. C. Quisenberry, of Washington, D. C., is a copy of the will of Thomas Marshall, the great-grandfather of Chief Justice John Marshall, viz:

In the name of God, amen. I, Thomas Marshall, of the county of Westmoreland, of Washington parish, carpenter, being very weak, but of perfect memory, thanks be to God for it, doth ordain this as my last will and testament, in manner and form following: first I give and bequeath my soule into the hands of my blessed Creator and redeemer, hoping through merritts of my blessed Savior to receive full pardon and remission of all my sins, and my body to the Earth to be decently buryed, according to the discretion of my executrix, which hereafter shall be named.

Imps., I make and ordain my well beloved wife Martha Marshall to be my full and whole Executrix.

Item. I will that my estate shall remain in the hands of my wife as long as she may remain single, but in case she marries then she is to have the lawful part, and the rest to be taken out of her hands, to be equally divided among my children.

Item. I will that if my wife marry, that David Brown, Sen'r, and John Brown to be guardians over my children, and to take the estate into their hands, bringing it to appraisement, giving in good security to

what it is valued, and to pay my children their dues as they shall come to age.

Item. I will that Elizabeth Rosser is to have a heifer delivered by my wife, called White-belly, to be delivered as soon as I am deceast.

I will that my son William Marshall shall have my plantacion as soon as he comes to age, to him and his heirs forever; but in case that my son William die before he comes to age, or die without issue, then my plantacion is to fall to the next heir apparent at law.

THOMAS MARSHALL.

Teste: Edw: Taylor, John Hearford, John Taylor.

WESTMORELAND, S. S.—At a court held for the said county the 31st day of May, 1704, the last will and testament of Thomas Marshall, within written, was proved by the oaths of John Oxford and John Taylor, two of the witnesses thereto subscribed, and a Probat thereof granted to Martha Marshall, his relict and Executrix therein named.

Teste: Ja: Westcomb, Cler: Com: Ped.

Recordat Sixto die July, 1704, per Eundum Clerum.

NOTE.—This Thomas Marshall was the first of his race in America, and the founder of a distinguished line of jurists, statesmen and orators. His son, William, to whom he left his plantation, married Elizabeth, daughter of Lewis Markham, of Westmoreland; and their son, Thomas, a colonel in the Revolutionary Army, was the father of the great Chief Justice.

EXTRACTS FROM PRINCESS ANNE COUNTY RECORDS.

(Communicated by Edward W. James.)

PRINCESS ANN: ss.—Att a Court held the 7th Decemb'r, 1704.

Present Mr. Beno. Burrough, Coll. Ed: Mosley, Mr. Solomon White, Capt. Horatio Woodhouse, Capt. John Moseley, Capt. Hen: Chapman—Justices.

Doct. Rich'd Bolton, Compt. in Chancery Shewing John Bonney for cureing him of the paines of the limbs for ye paym't of 600 pound of tobacco to w'ch the respondent by his answer & oath not owning anything due by that bill for that he was not in the least anything the better for the meanes he received, it is therefore ord'red the Suite bee dismist.

PRINCESS ANN: ss.—At A Court held ye 7th June, Ann Dom., 1714.

Present: Colo. Edw. Moseley, Cap'n Horatio Woodhouse, Mr. John Richason, Cap'n John Moseley, Cap'tn Henry Chapman, Cap'n George Hancock, Mr. Edw. Moseley, Mr. John Bolithoe.

Ordered that Giles Collins an Orphant of Giles Collins Dec'd be bound to ffrancis Theleball till he Come to 21 years being Eleven in December last ye s'd ffrancis to learn him ye art or trade of a Shipp Carpenter & to read & write & that he Carry him to ye office to have Indentures for that purpose.

At a Court held June 1716:

Whereas Colo. Edw: Moseley this Day presented to this Court one John Burton Indenture Dated 11 Day of August *1714* & then made Oath on ye holy Evangelist of almighty God yt the S'd John was his Indentured Serv't & Listed in ye Service of South Carolina ab't ye 18th July *1715* at w'ch time he had three Years & About three months to Serve of his time & also that he have not received any manner Of Satisfaction for ye s'd Serv't or of his time expired or Yet to Expire nor ye Servant Returned & it is ordered that ye Clerk Certifie ye Same.

PRINCESS ANN—At a Court held ye first of May ano: Dom: 1717.

Present: Coll: Edward Moseley, Mr. John Cornick, Mr. John Bolithoe, Mr. Anthony Walke, Capt. Horatio Woodhouse, Mr. Henry Woodhouse—Justices.

Ordered that ye Sheriff Sumons George Smyth to the next Court to answere the Complaint of his apprentice Rich'd williams & Shew ye court reasons why he does not Teach him to read as by Indenture he is oblig'd.

At a Court held June 5th 1717:

George Smyth being Som'd to this Court to answere ye complaint of his apprentice Richard Williams: & upon his appearing & promising to put ye said apprentice forthwith to Schoole & to doe his true Endeavour to teach him his trade ye Court doe order ye s'd Rich'd home to live with his master ye remaining part of his time as by Indenture.

AN ADDRESS BY WASHINGTON, 1756.

The following address by Col. George Washington to the troops under his command, made on the declaration by England against France, of the war which resulted in the overthrow of the power of the latter in America, is copied from the Virginia *Gazette* of August 27th, 1756. The paper, of which only two copies are known to be in existence, is now in the possession of Mr. W. G. Stanard, having been presented to him by Mr. P. G. Miller, of Goochland, C. H:

"*Extract of a Letter from Winchester, dated August 17th, 1756.*

"On *Sunday* Colonel *Washington* having received his Majestey's Declaration of War against the *French* King, with the Governor's Commands to proclaim it in the most solemn Manner, he ordered the three Companies of the *Virginia* Regiment at this Place to appear

under Arms on the grand Parade at three o'Clock, on the Evening of the next Day; when attended by the principal Gentlemen of this Town, they marched in regular Order to Fort *London*, where the Soldiery being properly drawn up, the Declaration was read aloud; His Majestey's, and many other loyal Healths were drank, Success to his Majesty's Arms, and a total Extirpation of the *French* out of *America*, under a triple Discharge of the Artillery, and three Rounds of Musquetry, with loud Acclamations of the People. After this they marched in regular Order round the Town, proclaimed it at the Cross Streets, and being returned to the grand Parade, it was again read, and the Men dismissed by Colonel *Washington* with the following Exhortation:

'You see, Gentlemen Soldiers, that it hath pleased our most gracious Sovereign to declare War in Form against the *French* King, and (for divers good Causes, but more particularly for their ambitious Usurpations and Encroachments on his *American* Dominions) to pronounce all the said *French* King, Subjects and Vassals, to be Enemies to his Crown and Dignity, and hath willed and required all his Subjects and People, and in a more especial Manner commanded his Captain General of his Forces, his Governors, and all other his Commanders and Officers to do and execute all Acts of Hostility in the Prosecution of this just and honorable War; and though our utmost Endeavours can contribute but little to the Advancement of his Majesty's Honor, and the interest of his Governments, yet let us show our willing Obedience to the best of Kings, and by strict Attachment to his royal Commands, demonstrate the Love and Loyalty we bear to his sacred Person; let us by Rules of unerring Bravery strive to merit his royal Favor, and a better Establishment as a Reward for our Services.'

"*Expresses were immediately dispatched by the Colonel to Fort* Cumberland, *and all our other Garrisons, with Orders to proclaim it there at the Head of the Troops.*

"On the 11th Instant, as two men were going up to their Farms in *Cacapebon*, they were fired upon about Sunset by an *Indian* lying in Ambush, and the foremost of them shot through the Thigh, but they happily escaped, and about eight o'clock next Day brought an account of it to *Winchester*, upon which Colonel *Washington* immediately ordered out a Party of brisk, active Men and Captain Lieutenant M'Neil to the Roads contiguous to that Place, with Orders to divide his Party, and to lie in Secret upon the most suspected paths for three or four Days, which he accordingly did, but returned without making any further Discovery than two Hogs being shot and ripped open, but otherwise untouched, supposed to be done about two Days before he got there, and by some other trifling Circumstances, he imagined the Party had made towards the *Alliganys:* No Mischief has been done since."

Capt. Colley Chew.

He was the son of Col. Thos. Chew, one of the earliest Magistrates of Orange county (1734) and a wealthy planter. Col. Chew was of the Chew family which settled so early in Virginia, and afterwards moved to Maryland, some members of it returning to Virginia. Capt. Chew's mother was Martha Taylor, born in 1702, and of the Taylor family of Orange Co. The names of his brothers and sisters are given by Hayden in his Virginia genealogies, who erroneously states that he was killed before Fort Duquesne in 1755; there was no skirmish or battle before the Fort in that year. Capt. Chew was probably killed before the Fort in 1758, in what is known as "Grant's defeat." In that year Gen. Forbes, an English officer, advanced with British troops and the Virginia regiment under Washington to capture the Fort, and when near there Major Grant, with the British Highlanders and a detachment of the Virginia regiment, 800 strong in all, were sent ahead to reconnoitre, and strange to say, after Braddock's experience, were ambuscaded near the Fort, and cut to pieces. When the main body arrived it was feared that the place was abandoned and the Fort blown up. As no mention is made of Capt. Chew after this, it is probable that here and then he met his fate.

In 1750 he was with Thos. Walker's party in their famous adventurous trip through Kentucky; in 1757 he is named in Washington's report of his regiment as an ensign, and soon after, in Washington's letters, he is styled Captain Chew, and must have been promoted. He was very brave and daring; his memory was held in reverence by his Taylor relations, for a grandson of Col. George Taylor was named for him. I am indebted to Mr. John M. Green, of Kentucky, for much of the above information.

A. G. Grinnan, M. D.

QUERIES.

Bottles Belonging to the Custis Family.

Philadelphia, October 23d, 1894.

Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History, &c:

Sir: I understand that some years ago, when the old Custis homestead in Northampton county was torn down, or when the remains of the old chimney and foundations were removed, several old black (blown) glass rum bottles, with the letters "J C" blown on the sides, were found. I am led to believe they were the property of old John Custis, the inn keeper of Rotterdam.

Do you know of the existence of any of these bottles on the Eastern Shore or elsewhere?

For any suggestions as to the best means of locating one of these bottles I will be obliged.

Yours truly,

G. O. CALLAHAN,
750 Bullett Building, Philadelphia, Pa.

CLAYPOOL GENEALOGY.—My grandfather Levi Claypool, of Hardy Co., W. Va., left a paper from which I get the following items: "*James* Claypool came to Lost River, Hardy Co., now in W. Va., from Rockingham Co. many years before the Revolutionary War, he was born Feb. 14, 1701, died Oct., 1789." "His sons were James, John, Joseph, William, George and Jessee." "James died 1811, aged 81 years." "John lived to be 90 years old, died at Lost River." "Joseph died at a very early day, leaving a wife and one child." "William was killed by the Indians at a very early day, leaving a wife, &c. He *had been in a fort for some time* and rode out to his farm, the Indians shot three balls through his body, took the scalp off his head and stuck a tomahawk in his head. He was buried in an old grave-yard near the fatal spot." "George remained on Lost River until he died (Sept. 24, 1829), aged 82 years, leaving a wife and one son, Levi (the above-mentioned)." "Jesse removed to the State of Ky., Bourbon Co. He had a large family of sons and daughters, their name not known to me."

From another source I learn that in "Augusta Co., Va., M'ch 16, 1758, Martha Claypole was appointed administratrix of Wm. Claypole, deceased."

What forts were in that vicinity at that time? How and where can I find records of deeds, wills, marriages, &c., for the territory covering what is now Rockingham, Hardy and Augusta counties from 1740 to 1780?

I am gathering data for a Genealogy of the Claypool family, and want addresses of all descendants of the family, would like particularly to get trace of descendants of Jesse.

E. A. CLAYPOOL,
Nashport, Muskingum Co., Ohio.

CHRISTIAN FAMILY.—Gilbert Christian removed from Scotland into Ireland, 1702; married there Margaret Richardson; they came to Pennsylvania, 1726, with three sons, John, Robert, William, and a daughter, Mary; removed to Augusta county, Va., 1732. Mary Christian, married first, 1732, John Moffett, of Augusta county, who died about 1744; they had, Colonel George, John, William, Kitty and Robert Moffett, born March 17th, 1743, Augusta county, Va.; died in Woodford county, Ky., June, 1816, married, about 1763, Mary McDowell, born in Virginia, November 25th, 1743, died in Woodford county, Ky., March 18th, 1814.

Was Mary McDowell a daughter of James McDowell, son of the immigrant, Ephraim McDowell?

Who were Gilbert Christian's parents, and was he descended from the Christians of the Isle of Man?

Pedigree or any information concerning the Christian-Moffett and McDowell families is requested.

SCOTT JORDAN,
499 Jackson Boulevard, Chicago, Ill.

CHICAGO, ILL., October 19th, 1894.

BOLLING FAMILY.—Robert Bolling, born 1682, died 1749, married Anne Cocke, 1706. What were the names of Anne Cocke's parents, and when did the family come to Virginia?

Robert Bolling, born 1646, died 1709, married Anne Stith, 1681. The names of Anne Stith's parents also, when they settled in Virginia, is desired.

Did Mary Walke, or Mary Walker, marry, 1756, Charles Carter, of Shirley, Virginia?

E. M. HEYL,
Colonel U. S. Army, Room 401, Pullman Building, Chicago, Ill.

WALKERS AND MAURYS.—The writer would be glad to receive any information pertaining to the antecedents of *Miss Walker*, married to *Rev. James Maury*. Miss Walker is supposed to have been the neice of *Dr. Thomas Walker*, of Castle Hill—*also*, the antecedents of *Miss Grymes*, married to the *Rev. Walker Maury*. The parentage of either of the above will greatly aid in completing a genealogical tree, which will prove of great interest to the descendants of a long line of Virginia families.

Any authentic information will be thankfully received.

JOSEPH LEIDY,
233 South 13th St., Philadelphia, Pa.

BOOK REVIEWS.

EDUCATION OF THE NEGROES SINCE 1860. By J. L. M. Curry, LL.D., Secretary of the Trustees of the John F. Slater Fund. 8vo., pp. 37. Price 25 cts. Baltimore, Md.

Hon. J. L. M. Curry, who, after winning so much distinction in other walks of life, has now, by his connection with the Peabody and Slater Funds, identified his name so honorably and usefully with public education in the South has, in the pamphlet under review, presented in a very clear, succinct and interesting form, a history of the Education of Southern Negroes since 1860. No one is more familiar with this history than himself, or is more competent to set forth its leading particulars. Beginning with the establishment of the School for "Contrabands of War," under the shadow of Fortress Monroe in 1861, he completes the sketch with a brief exposition of the purposes which Mr. Slater had in view in the erection of the Fund which bears his name. A bare summary of the main details which he gives is as follows: The Opening of the School at Fortress Monroe in 1861; the Extension of Schools to Washington, Portsmouth, Norfolk, Newport News and the Port Royal Islands; Establishment of Schools in 1863, by General Banks, in the Department of the Gulf; the Issuance of General Order, No. 38, by General Banks, which constituted a Board of Education for the rudimental instruction of freedmen in that Department; the Opening of schools in 1862 in the Department of Tennessee and Arkansas, under the supervision of Col. John Eaton; and finally, the Erection of the Freedman's Bureau by Act of Congress, March 3, 1865, which authorized the seizure of all property in buildings and lands held by the late Confederate States to be devoted to the education of the freed people. The work of benevolent or religious associations has been most important, beginning with that of the American Missionary Association, which has now 12,609 pupils under its control or support, and which has expended $11,610,000. Almost as important has been the work of the Methodist Freedmen's Aid and Southern Society and the Baptist Home Mission Society. The gift of George Peabody, in 1867, of $2,000,000 in trust, embraced both races, while that of Mr. Slater of $1,000,000 was confined to the negroes. The Bureau of Education, established in 1867, has also been a powerful agency in promoting the cause of education among the freedmen. Referring to the work of the State School Systems of the South, Dr. Curry expresses himself in the following terms:

"All the States of the South, as soon as they recovered their governments, put in operation systems of public schools which gave equal opportunities and privileges to both races. It would be singularly

unjust not to consider the difficulties, social, political and pecuniary, which embarrassed the South in the efforts to inaugurate free education. It required unusual heroism to adapt to the new conditions, but she was equal in fidelity and energy to what was demanded for the reconstruction of society and civil institutions. The complete enfranchisement of the negroes and their new political relations, as the result of the war and the new amendments to the Constitution, necessitated an entire reorganization of the systems of public education. To realize what has been accomplished is difficult, at best—impossible, unless we estimate sufficiently the obstacles and compare the facilities of to-day with the ignorance and bondage of a generation ago, when some statutes made it an indictable offence to teach a slave or free person of color. Comparisons with densely populated sections are misleading, for in the South the sparseness and poverty of the population are almost a preventive of good schools. Still the results have been marvellous. Out of 448 cities in the United States, with a population each of 8,000 and over, only 73 are in the South. Of 28, with a population from 100,000 to 1,500,000, only 2 (St. Louis being excluded) are in the South. Of 96, with a population between 25,000 and 100,000, 17 are in the South. The urban population is comparatively small, and agriculture is the chief occupation. Of 858,000 negroes in Georgia, 130,000 are in cities and towns, and 728,000 in the country; in Mississippi, urban colored population, 42,000, rural, 700,000; in South Carolina, urban, 74,000, rural, 615,000; in North Carolina, urban, 66,000, against 498,000 rural; in Alabama, 65,000 against 613,000; in Louisiana, 93,000 against 466,000. The schools for colored children are maintained on an average 89.2 days in a year, and for white children 98.6, but the preponderance of the white over the black race, in towns and cities, helps in part to explain the difference. While the colored population supplies less than its due proportion of pupils to the public schools, and the regularity of attendance is less than with the white, yet the difference in length of school term in schools for white and schools for black children is trifling. In the same grades the wages of teachers are about the same. The annual State school revenue is apportioned impartially among white and black children, so much per capita to each child. In the rural districts the colored people are dependent chiefly upon the State apportionment, which is by law devoted mainly to the payment of teachers' salaries. Hence, the school-houses and other conveniences in the country for the negroes are inferior, but in the cities the appropriation for schools is general and is allotted to white and colored, according to the needs of each. A small proportion of the school fund comes from colored sources. All the States do not discriminate in assessments of taxable property, but in Georgia, where the ownership is ascertained, the negroes returned, in 1892, $14,869,575 of taxable property against $448,883,959 returned by white owners.

The amount of property listed for taxation in North Carolina in 1891 was, by white citizens, $234,109,568; by colored citizens, $8,018,446. To an inquiry for official data, the Auditor of the State of Virginia says: 'The taxes collected in 1891, from white citizens, were $2.991,646.24, and from the colored, $163,175.67. The amount paid for public schools for whites, $588,564.87; for negroes, $309,364.15. Add $15,000 for colored normal and $80,000 for colored lunatic asylum. Apportioning the criminal expenses between the white and the colored people in the ratio of convicts of each race received into the penitentiary in 1891, and it shows that the criminal expenses put upon the State annually by the whites are $55,749.57, and by the negroes $204,018.99.'"

Dr. W. T. Harris, the able Commissioner of Education, estimates that the Southern States since the war have from their own treasuries expended $75,000,000 in the education of the negro.

HAYNE'S SPEECH. Edited by Prof. James M. Garnett. 12mo., pp. 76. Maynard, Merrill & Co., New York.

This is the speech delivered by Hon. Robert Y. Hayne, of South Carolina, on January 21st, 1830, in the Senate of the United States. Its reputation in the popular mind is chiefly due to the fact that it called forth the celebrated reply of Mr. Webster, in which he made his great argument in support of the doctrines held by those who looked upon the Union of the States as a consolidated government. There are few persons who are familiar with Mr. Webster's reply who have read the speech of Mr. Hayne. In order to furnish this speech in a convenient form to those who are interested in the life of Mr. Webster, or in the general subject of the debate, or in the noblest examples of American eloquence, the publishers have issued this little volume, with a biography and explanatory notes by Prof. James M. Garnett, one of the most distinguished members of the faculty of the University of Virginia. The work of the editor is marked by learning and good taste, the introductory biography giving many interesting details in the life of Mr. Hayne, as well as the exalted tributes which were paid to his memory by contemporaries who had been associated with him in the public service. The speech itself, apart from the justness of its views of the Constitution in its original form, is one of the most admirable examples in the history of American Statesmen of direct, nervous and powerful eloquence. It is as lucid as a mountain stream, keen as the edge of a rapier, and yet marked by a spirit of great fairness and courtesy. There is no finer evidence of the lofty patriotism and the unselfish public feeling which animated the Southern Statesmen of the old School than Mr. Hayne's speech. It has been hidden by the blaze of Mr. Webster's reply, not so much because that reply was a more memorable display of intellectual power, as because all the inherent forces of a nation expanding enormously in wealth and population have been

working irresistibly in favor of a consolidated government. The outer framework of the Constitution has been burst asunder like the shell of the growing cicada by the outward pressure of forces within. The argument of Mr. Hayne belongs, for all practical purposes, to history alone, while the argument of Mr. Webster has been confirmed by the march of events and in the light of the ever increasing consolidation of the States, brought about both by more rapid intercommunication and closer identity of interests in all parts of the Union, has a present and living significance. The history of our Constitution has always been to us one of the most striking proofs of the wisdom of the English people in having an unwritten Constitution, which "broadens down from precedent to precedent." Our Constitution was simply a compromise, with all the dangerous weaknesses of a compromise. The blood and treasure poured out in the late war were but a melancholy commentary upon an instrument which has been spoken of as the greatest ever struck off by man in a given length of time.

HON. PETER STERLING AND WHAT PEOPLE THOUGHT OF HIM. By Paul Leicester Ford. 8vo., pp. 417. Henry Holt and Co., New York, 1894.

Mr. Paul Leicester Ford, who is known to all American historical students as the accomplished editor of Jefferson's writings, has, in the Hon. Peter Sterling, ventured into a field of literary work which we believe he has not before entered. There can be no question as to the success of the experiment, if an experiment it can be called, when the hand of the author exhibits such skill and firmness. The Hon. Peter Sterling is a book of unmistakable power. It is highly interesting as a love story; it is still more interesting as a political study. The character of the hero is distinctly original, and produces the same impression upon the reader which he is represented as making upon his friends. He is honest, courageous, incorruptible, slow, influencing men rather by his moral qualities than by his intellectual abilities. All things in the form of worldly success come to him easily, perhaps too easily to be strictly consistent, but there is no finer scene in the book than the scene in which Mr. Sterling's friends analyze the causes of his great advancement in life. He begins as the son of an obscure mill owner in a Massachusetts town, is educated at Harvard, where, in spite of his taciturnity and provincial ways, he is drawn into the most conspicuous set, settles as a young lawyer in New York, where he makes his first professional stroke by appearing as the prosecutor of a dispenser of milk which had been obtained from cows fed on the swill of a distillery, is drawn by the publication of the details of the trial into association with one of the female leaders of the Four Hundred, which signifies his social success; becomes interested in the politics of the ward in which he resides, which ends in his acquiring a complete ascendancy there; rises to distinction in the general political life of the

State, is nominated for Governor and elected. In the meanwhile he has had an unlucky affair of the heart, which keeps him single until he is near his fortieth year, when he meets the daughter of his old flame, falls in love with her, and though twenty years older, marries her. Such is a very meagre outline of this remarkable story.

The dramatic power of some of the scenes in which Sterling takes part verges here and there upon sensationalism, but it is impossible not to recognize the great and legitimate force with which certain episodes in the political life of the hero are presented, more particularly those which occur in the course of his early connection with the politics of his ward. We can recall no work of American fiction which has seized upon the political aspects of life in a great American city with more graphic power, and, on the whole, in a spirit more free from that disposition to exaggerate and caricature which a less skillful hand would be so apt, under the circumstances, to show. The impression of New York life in general, left upon the mind by Mr. Ford's work, is more agreeable than might have been expected. The style of the book is clear and trenchant, while almost every page is lighted up by witty or humorous touches which sustain the attention of the reader with unflagging interest.

THE CAPITOL OF VIRGINIA AND OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES. 8vo., pp. 23. James E. Goode, Richmond, Va., 1894. Price, 25 cents.

Messrs. W. W. Scott and W. G. Stanard have prepared a handsome pamphlet, having the above title, with the object of giving a historical and descriptive account of the Capitol, and of the portraits and curios which it contains, and the statuary on the square. They have shown much care and research in the details which they have gathered. The results are very gratifying to all who take an interest in the persons and incidents that constitute so large a part of Virginia's history. We can cordially commend their work to the public as accurate, interesting and instructive.

VIRGINIA 1492-1892. A brief review of the Discovery of the Continent of North America, with A History of the Executives of the Colony and the Commonwealth of Virginia. In two parts. By Margaret Vowell Smith. Washington: W. H Lowdermilk & Co. 1893.

A carefully prepared and attractively written collection of biographies of the Governors of Virginia must necessarily be of value and interest to the historical student. Miss Smith's book fully merits this description, and deserves much commendation. Beginning with Raleigh, and concluding with McKinney, she gives a series of sketches, containing all essential information in regard to the various persons who filled the Executive Chair, yet not extended to an undue length. The most important authorities have been consulted, and the value of the book is increased by frequent quotations from historical and legal publications relating to the history of Virginia. The volume contains that very essential element, a good index.

PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

General Joseph Martin and the War of the Revolution in the West. Reprint from American Historical Association. By Prof. Stephen B. Weeks. Washington, D. C., 1894.

Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography. October, 1894. Philadelphia, Pa., 1894.

Brief Memoir of the Life of John F. Slater. By Rev. S. H. Howe, D. D. Baltimore, Md., 1894.

List of officers, Act of Incorporation, Constitution, List of Members of the American Historical Association. Washington, D. C., 1894.

Iowa Historical Record. October, 1894. Iowa City, Iowa, 1894.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register. October, 1894. Boston, Mass., 1894.

New York Nation. October 11, 18, 25, November 1. New York, 1894.

New York Critic. October 13, 20, 27, November 5.

The Collector for October and November, 1894. New York, 1894.

Johns Hopkins University Studies. 12 series, No. 10. English Institutions and American Indian.

Baptist General Association, Virginia, 1893. Richmond, Va., 1893.

Presbyterian Historical Society; Executive Council Reports, 1892, 1893, 1894.

Memorial Address on Hon. Henry G. Pearson. By Edwin L. Godkin. New York, 1894.

Memoir of John Howe Peyton. By J. Lewis Peyton. Staunton, Va., 1894.

United Coast Survey Reports, 1892. Washington, D. C., 1894.

Bulletins of U. S. Geological Survey. Washington, D. C., 1894.

The South, the Constitution and Resulting Union. By Hon. J. L. M. Curry. New York, 1894.

Scottish Antiquary, October, 1894. Edinburgh, 1894.

American Geographical Society Bulletin, for September, 1894. New York, 1894.

Protestant Episcopal Church Council Journal. Richmond, Va., 1894.

American Antiquarian Society Proceedings, April 25th, 1894. Worchester, Mass., 1894.

Kentucky Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. Louisville, Ky., 1894.

Consular Reports for October and November. Washington, D. C., 1894.

The Society of Colonial Dames of America in the State of Virginia. Richmond, Va., 1894.

Education of the Negro since 1860; John F. Slater Fund Papers. By Hon. J. L. M. Curry. Baltimore, Md., 1894.

Bibliography of Papers and Reports of the American Historical Association. Washington, D. C., 1894.

Annals of the American Academy, November, 1894. Philadelphia, Pa., 1894.

Woman's Progress Magazine, October, 1894. Philadelphia, Pa., 1894.

In Memoriam Wm C. Dabney, M. D., University of Virginia, 1894.

Political Club of Danville, Ky., 1786-1790. Filson Club Publication No. 9.

Spirit of the Revolution of 1676, October, 1894. Philadelphia, Pa., 1894.

Anacostia, meaning of the name. W. W. Tooker. Reprint from the American Anthropologist.

Records of the State of Connecticut, 1 Vol. Hartford, Conn., 1894.

Catalogue of Randolph-Macon College and Academy, 1893-94. Richmond, Va., 1894.

Collections of New Brunswick Historical Society, Vol. I. St. John's, New Brunswick, 1894.

Collections and Proceedings of Maine Historical Society, October, 1894. Portland, Maine, 1894.

William and Mary College Quarterly, October, 1894. Richmond, Va., 1894.

American Historical Register, October, November, and December, 1894. Philadelphia, Pa., 1894.

Memoirs of National Academy of Sciences, Vol. V. Philadelphia, Pa., 1894.

Rebellion Records, Series I, Vol. XXXIX. Washington, D. C., 1894.

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. II. APRIL, 1895. No. 4.

[Doc. 30, 32, 34, House of Delegates, 1833-34.]

Officers of the State Line During the Revolutionary Period.

(CONTINUED.)

Brigadier-Generals.

Campbell, William, Clark, George Rogers,
Steuben, Baron.

Commissary-General, John Peyton.

Paymaster-General, James Quarles.

Colonels.

Brent, William,
Dabney, Charles,
Gibson, George,
Marshall, Thomas,
Morgan, Haynes,
Rogers, David,
Smith, Gregory.

Lieutenant-Colonels.

Allison, John,
Crocket, Joseph,
Cocke, Nathaniel,
Edmunds, Elias,
Muter, George,
Montgomery, John,
Matthews, Thomas,
Slaughter, George,
Warneck, Fred'k,
Wilson, George.

Majors.

Bowman, Joseph,
Crittenden, John, Brig.-Maj.,
Dick, Alexander,
DeKlawnan, Charles,
Forsyth, Robert,
Lee, John,
Magill, Charles,
Mazarett, John,
M'Lane, Allen,
Nelson, John,
Powell, Robert,
Quirk, Thomas,
Walls, George,
Waller, Edward.

Captains.

Armstead, Thomas,
Armstead, William,
Allen, John,
Arrel, David,
Boswell, Macken,
Blackwell, Samuel,
Bradley, James,
Brashear, Rich'd,
Bailey, John,
Bressic [e?], Thomas,
Bressic [e?], William,
Booker, Richard,
Bond, Hance,
Campbell, Wm.,
Crump, Abner,
Chapman, John,
Clay, Thomas,
Cleverius, James, Capt.-Lieut.,*
Chandler, Thomas,
Crawley, Samuel,
Collier, Charles,
Crump, Richard,
Cherry, William,
Crockett, Anthony,
Catlett, George,
Cahett, James,
Collins, Bartlett,
Drew, Thomas H.,
Dudley, Henry,
Dudley, Ambrose,
Diggs, Edward,
Delaporte, Decrime,
Edmunds, Thomas,
Ewell, Charles,
Ewell, Thomas,
Evans, Jessee,
Firer, Charles,
Field, Benjamin,
Graham, Walter, Capt.-Lieut.,
Gerault, John,
George, Robert,
Gooseley, George,

---

*An officer with the rank of captain and pay of a lieutenant, commanding a company or troop. The first or colonel's company of infantry, was commanded by a captain-lieutenant.

Garnett, Henry,
House, Lawrence,
Holt, John Hunter,
Hoffler, William,
Hudson, John,
Healey, Martin,
Hamilton, Thomas,
Helm, Leonard,
Jones, Gabriel,
Johnson, Gideon,
Jennings, William,
Kelly, Thaddy,
Kemp, Peter,
Kerney, John,
Kinley, Benjamin,
Kellar, Abraham,
De Klawman, Charles,
Lipscomb, Bernard,
Lipscomb, Reuben,
Lipscomb, Yancey, Capt.-Lieut.
Long, William,
Lewis, John,
Moody, Edward,
Marshall, Thomas, Jr.,
Marshall, Humphrey,
M'Ilaney, John,
Moody, James,
Moore, Peter,
M'Carty, Richard,
Marshall, James,
Miller, John,
Moody, James,
Oliver, Wm., Capt.-Lieut.,
Perault, Michael,
Pannill, David,
Porter, Wm., Capt.-Lieut.,
Quarles, James,
Quarles, Henry,
Quarles, John,
Roane, Christopher,
Read, Edmund,
Rucker, Angus,
Rogers, John,
Roberts, Benjamin,
Robinson, Tully,
Scott, John, Capt.-Lieut.,
Shield, John,
Spiller, William,
Thompson, William,
Tabb, Augustine,
Taylor, Isaac,
Todd, Robert,
Terry, Nathaniel,
Tipton, Abraham,
Thomas, Mark,
Taylor, Richard,
Taliaferro, Philip,
Turnbull, Stephen,
Timpson, Samuel,
Upshaw, Thomas,
Upshaw, James,
Vogluson, Armand,
Valentine, Edward,
Vowles, Henry,
Vowles, Walter,
Valentine, Jacob,
Welch, Nathaniel,
Woodson, Frederick,
Worthington, John,
Wright, Patrick,
Wyatt, Cary, Capt.-Lieut.,
Williams, John,
Williams, John,
Young, Thomas.

Lieutenants.

Ballard, William,
Baytop, John,
Brown, Robert,
Butler, Samuel,
Bert, John,
Brent, George P.,
Broadus, William,
Cowne, Robert,
Cowne, Augustine,
Cary, Samuel,
Coleman, Wyatt,
Calvert, Joseph,
Clarke, William,
Chaplin, Abraham,
Clarke, Richard,
Carney, Richard,
Chew, Robert B.,
Diggs, Dudley,
Davenport, Opie,
Davies, John R.,
Dandridge, Robert,
Dalton, Thomas Val.,
Edmundson, Benj'n,
Fleet, John,
Field, Stephen,
Gibbs, Churchill,
Graves, Ralph,
Hardyman, John,
Harper, James,
Hughes, Pratt,
Hayes, Thomas,
Holmes, Isaac,
Harrison, Richard,
Heth, Andrew,
Hogg, Richard,
Kennaday, James,
Lovell, Robert,
Lipscomb, Daniel,
Mann, David,
Marston, John,
Merewether, James,
Marshall, James M.,
Montgomery, James,
M'Gavock, Hugh,
Moore, Alexander,
Monbruin, Timothy B.,
Norris, Martin,
Powell, Thomas,
Piper, John,
Parsons, Thomas,
Quarles, Wharton,
Russell, John,
Russell, Charles,
Robertson, James,
Read, Clement,
Rice, Nathaniel,
Rudd, Epaphrod's,
Rucker, Elliott,
Ramsay, Joseph,
Ravenscroft, Thomas,
Smith, Jonathan,
Scott, Walter,
Spencer, William,
Slaughter, William,
Savage, Nathaniel,
Slaughter, Lawrence,
Spencer, John,
Saunders, Joseph,
Selden, Joseph,
Spencer, Gideon,
Scott, John,
Slaughter, James,
Slaughter, Joseph,
Scott, William,

Turner, John,
Thompson, George,
Thruston, Robert,
Triplet, George,
Triplet, Roger,
Taylor, James,
Vaughan, John,
Vawter, William,
Vowles, Charles,
Valentine, Josiah,
White, Thomas,
Walker, Levin,
Williams, Jarratt,
Walker, Levin,
Wilson, Thomas,
Walls, Thomas,
Withers, James, or Weathers,
Wadlington, John,
Yates, John,
Yarborough, Charles.

Surgeons.

Brodie, Lodovick,
Carter, Thomas,
Dixon, Anthony F.,
Gould, David,
Green, Charles,
Hay, Joseph,
Hamm, Valentine,
M'Clurg, James,
Pope, Matthew,
Roberts, John,
Ray, Andre,
Selden, Wilson C.

Surgeon-Mates.

Calvert, Jonathan,
Kemp, Thomas.

Ensigns.

Asher, William,
Bullock, Rice,
Daring, Henry,
Green, Robert,
Kemp, James,
Kent, Daniel,
Robinson, Cole,
Roberts, William,
Rose, Philip,
Smith, Granville.

Subalterns.

Broadus, William,
Boush, Robert,
Bradley, Chris'r,
Bartis, Henry,
Boyce, William,
Riverere, Wyatt,
Tatem, Zachariah.

Cornets.

Graves, William,
Jordan, John,
Nicholson, Henry,
Tinsly, Samuel,
Thruston, John,
White, William.

Chaplains.

Andrews, Robert, Braidfoote, John,
Cordell (or Cordle), John.

Sergeants and Quartermasters.

Ballard, Bland, Rogers, John,
Foster, Richard, Qr. mast., Slaughter, Thomas.

C. M. S. [*?*]

Donno, John.

A. C.

Foster, William.

Paymasters.

Russell, Thomas, Smith, Lawrence.

[Doc. No. 34, House of Delegates, 1833–34.]

A List of some Officers and Soldiers (of Virginia) of the Revolutionary Army.

Colonels.

Crawford, William, Gist, Nathaniel.

Majors.

Bruin, Peter B., Holmer, Christian.

Captains.

Hawkins, Moses, Butler, Lawrence,
Kennon, Richard, Hogg, Samuel,
Marks, Isaiah, Hankins, Moses,
Nixon, Andrew, Long, William,
Trant, Lawrence, O'Neal, Ferdinand,
Warman, Thomas, Spiller, William.

Lieutenants.

Bradford, Samuel K.,
Bradford, Charles,
Brown, Jacob R.,
Ball, James,
Carnes, Patrick,
Cannon, John,
Erskine, Charles,
Groomes, Levi,
Gray, William,
Harris, John,
Hudson, William,
Holloway, James,
Hamilton, James,
Ludiman, John W.,
Linton, John,
Lind, Arthur,
Moseley, Benjamin,
Miller, David,
Miller, Javan,
Rudder, Epaphroditus,
Rea, Matthew,
Rankins, Robert,
Washington, George A.,
Wallace, James,
Yarborough, Charles.

Ensigns.

Settle, Strother,
Tatum, Zachariah.

Cornets.

Massey, John,
Perry, John.

Sergeants.

Ashby, James,
Champe, John,
Heath, Henry,
Mason, James,
Newton, William,
Reddy, Dennis,
Simmons, Spratley,
Willoughby, James,
Hall, Caleb,
Bell, Thomas,
Croxton, Carter,
Davenport, Joseph, Serg't-Maj.,
Joines, John,
Penden, Henry,
Parish, William,
Thayer, William.

Corporal.

Fleece, John.

Privates.

Atchison, David,
Applegate, William,
Anderson, James,
Absalom, Edward,

Andrews, Ephraim,
Altop, Thomas,
Alexander, John,
Armstrong, Jesse,
Avery, Samuel,
Aiken, Joel,
Abner, Paul,
Ashby, Bailey,
Ashby, John,
Alinton, John,
Arrance, James,
Addison, John,
Arrington, Wickliffe,
Begeant, William,
Bowser, James,
Brooks, James,
Beumagern, William,
Brazier, William,
Buit, Thomas,
Bigby, William,
Boyland, Mathew,
Burnett, John,
Brasford, William,
Botts, Leonard,
Birmingham, Patrick,
Brady, Michael,
Baker, Richard,
Buffington, David,
Buck, William,
Ball, William,
Brown, Joseph,
Brame, Andrew,
Brock, Uriah,
Boyles, Charles,
Boyles, David,
Biggs, John,
Brown, Samuel,
Bevins, Jeremiah,
Brayson, Robert,
Ball, Larkin,
Brooks, Reuben,
Barker, William,
Benjamin, Joseph, Trumpeter,
Bird, Isaac,
Broach, Charles,
Brantum, Timothy,
Bates, James,
Bowers, Thomas,
Bowers, Morris,
Bowers, Philemon,
Bowers, James,
Bowers, George,
Batchelder, Henry,
Bowden, Thomas,
Broadfield, Charles,
Bailey, Lacker,
Buffin, John,
Bailey, Southey,
Crummy, Joseph,
Coker, Joseph,
Coxen, William,
Crawford, Robert,
Carter, Richard,
Carter, Nicholas,
Cunningham, James,
Craig, William,
Cloyd, William,
Connelly, William,
Cyrus, Bartholomew,
Cunady, John,
Crewson, Benjamin,
Cose, William,
Curle, Richard,
Curle, Jacob,
Charity, Charles,
Cavender, Joseph,
Carter, Robert,
Couts, Jacob,

Clung, Henry,
Coppinger, Higgins,
Cruise, William,
Chapman, Thomas,
Clayton, Joseph,
Cook, William,
Chandler, Thomas,
Challis, or Callis, William,
Curl, Thomas,
Castle, William,
Case, William,
Campbell, Charles,
Campbell, David,
Cox, William,
Corbell, Joel,
Casey, William,
Colgan, William,
Cardwell, William,
Drummond, John,
Durosett, Samuel,
Dickson, James,
Dougherty, John,
Denniston, Joseph,
Dennis, William,
Denny, Henry,
Deinor, Jacob,
Dell, Joseph,
Dennis, Henry,
Davidson, David,
Dicks, George,
Dillard, John,
Dickerson, Robert,
Dailey, John,
Dobbins, Charles,
Drewry, Matthew,
Day, John,
Dishman, James,
Dishman, William,
Daniel, John,
Dean, Daniel,
Dodd, John,
Davis, Nicholas,
Davis, Charles,
Deane, Ellis,
Drewry, James,
Davis, William,
Diggs, Western,
Didlake, William,
Ewbywine, Daniel,
Evans, Stephen,
Etter, John,
Edwards, John,
Emanuel, Henry,
English, Charles,
Ewell, Thomas,
Elliott, James,
Everett, Henry,
Everett, William,
Ellerson, David,
Fortune, Nathan,
Fowler, Joseph,
Frazier, Alexander,
Fengler, William,
Fengan, John,
Fisher, Thomas,
Filby, George,
Faithall, Edward,
Fromageot, Romain,
Floyd, Perry,
Fitzgerald, James,
Fleace, John,
Friskin, Robert,
Francher, Isaac,
Freeman, Isaac,
Foster, William,
Fear, Jacob,
Freeman, Stephen,
Field, Abraham,

Faris, Larkin,
Ferguson, William, Wagoner,
Fishback, Jacob,
Fowler, John,
Gore, Jacob,
Gowran, Bryan,
Gossett, John,
Gunwill, William,
Gillen, Hugle,
Green, William,
Glass, Isaac,
Goatley, John,
Gray, James,
Groves, Thomas,
Gilbert, Joseph,
Graves, William,
Green, John,
Grimes, George,
Griffith, Joseph,
Grimes, William,
Gates, William,
Gibbs, John,
Holmes, Bartlett,
Hinds, John,
Haley, Thomas,
Herbert, William,
Hawthorn, Philip,
Hasling, James,
Hunt, William,
Harris, William,
Humphries, George,
Hadon, Anthony,
Hawkins, James,
Hudson, Rush,
Haley, William,
Haines, Griffith,
Hopingstock, Christopher,
Hubbard, James,
Hipkinstall, James,
Hancock, Bennett,
Hanson, Shadrack,
Haden, Jeremiah,
Harrison, Alexander,
Holderby, William,
Holbert, William,
Hull, Beechum,
Harman, George,
Hines, George,
Hobbes, Frederick,
Hodges, William,
Hackett, James,
Hughes, Joseph,
Hutts, Jacob,
Hoyden, Matthew,
Hughes, John,
Hill, Thomas,
Hulls, Leonard,
Hilliard, Joseph,
Holdman, Furdy,
Haynes, Dunston,
Harris, John,
Halley, Rawley,
Havert, William,
Harris, Walter,
Harris, William,
Hankins, Joseph,
Hammentree, Harris,
Hill, James,
Harrison, James,
Harrison, Robert,
Harrison, John,
Hogan, Thomas,
Howell, Heath,
Hinman, Benedict,
Hendley, Charles,
Hedgworth, Moses,
Holland, Willis,
Holland, Joseph,

Henderson, John,
Hill, James,
Jackson, Thomas,
Johnson, James,
Jones, Thomas,
Jones, Samuel,
Jenkins, John,
Jackson, John,
Jones, Samuel,
Jones, James,
Jones, Frederick,
Jones, Briton,
Jenkins, John,
Kelly, William,
Kenton, Mark,
Kenny, Richard,
Kempin, William,
King, Francis,
Kid, Benjamin,
Key, George,
Knewitt, Taylor,
Kidd, William,
Lovell, Henry,
Langsden, Daniel,
Littlepage, John,
Langford, Peter,
Lambright, Nicholas,
Lawrence, John,
Lattimore, Henry,
Linn, Jacob,
Lansman, Vincent,
Langley, William,
Lane, Larkin,
Landrum, Thomas,
Lynn, John,
Lynn, James,
Leach, George,
Laws, John,
Levy, Judas,
Leonard, Joseph,
Leonard, Coleman,
Leonard, John,
Langston (or Sangston) Timothy
Lawrence, William,
Lawrence, John,
Lasseter, Benjamin,
Lasseter, Dempsey,
Murray, Daniel,
Moxley, George,
M'Dowell, John,
M'Lane, Laughlin,
M'Cartney, Peter,
Morrison, John,
Murphy, Michael,
M'Kee, Richard,
Meacom, Thomas,
Martin, Thomas,
Menter, Barker,
M'Laughlin, Thomas,
M'Clure, William,
Moore, Nicholas,
Michell, Reaps,
M'Daniel, Daniel,
M'Dorman, Daniel,
M'Cargo, Stephen,
Middleton, John,
Murphey, Patrick,
Morgan, David,
Martin, William,
M'Lemare, Timothy,
M'Kenley, John,
M'Chanahan, Elijah,
M'Mahon, Daniel,
Mosby, William,
M'Cawley, John,
M'Coy, Samuel,
Malbone, Solomon,
Murphy, Gabriel,

Miller, Robert,
Michael, Chaney,
M'Clenner, Thomas,
M'Claren, Daniel,
Miller, James,
Moore, William,
Miller, Robert,
M'Intosh, Thomas,
March, John,
Motley, David,
Moses, Benjamin,
M'Coy, Samuel,
Murphey, Samuel,
Maffitt, William,
Morgan, William,
M'Doeman, Daniel, Matross,
Neil, Nicholas,
Newland, Mathew,
Nichols, John,
Neal, Charles,
Nunn, James,
Nunn, Richard,
Newcome, James,
Overline, William,
Oliver, Moses,
Oliver, John,
Obery, Henry,
Philips, John,
Parlor, James,
Powell, Eleven,
Pritchard, Thomas,
Parker, Warren,
Pair, George,
Powell, Benjamin,
Pace, Williamson,
Price, Ebenezer,
Pearman, Grief,
Prior, Jacob,
Pickett, Francis,
Pitts, William,
Panott, John,
Pope, Thomas,
Peebles, Andrew,
Pennybaker, Conrad, Fife Major,
Pitt, William,
Parker, Robert,
Parnell, Joseph,
Quarles, Moses,
Rogers, John,
Rodgers, John,
Ritchney, John,
Ready, Dennis,
Ross, John,
Robertson, Green,
Renn, Alexander,
Rice, Basbel,
Rice, George,
Rust, Jeremiah,
Ross, Valentine,
Ryland, John,
Rodden, John,
Rock, John,
Rawlins, Thomas,
Read, Henry,
Reynolds, Jesse,
Revelle, Holliday,
Rinker, Edward,
Robert, Mourning,
Redmon, Aaron,
Radford, William.
Redman, Martin,
Richey, John,
Ramsay, James,
Son, Anthony,
Smith, Samuel,
Saveall, James,
Skinner, Henry,
Shepard, Edward,

Simpkins, Reuben,
Suddoth, John,
Stratton, Seth,
Self, Larkin,
Smith, William,
Shannon, William,
Smithers, Stephen,
Smith, Charles,
Simmons, Joshua,
Scott, William,
Simms, Isaac,
Simmons, Williamson,
Simmons, James,
Stokes, Robert,
Smith, James,
Spung, David,
Shires, Nicholas,
Sutherland, William,
Stewart, James,
Spillman, George,
Spalden, Charles,
Smith, Littleberry,
Scruggs, James,
Scruggs, John,
Smith, Charles,
Smith, John,
Slate, John,
Stark, Robert,
Spiceley, James,
Speed, John,
Saunders, Thomas,
Spickard, James,
Spickard, George,
Stanley, Joshua,
Selby, Taylor,
Strickling, Alexander,
Timberlake, Joseph,
Trotter, John,
Tannehill, Thomas,
Townsend, John,
Tarrant, Manlove,
Tillery, John,
Tool, Joseph,
Tinsley, Jonathan,
Travice, George,
Thompson, Robert,
Timm, John,
Taylor, Archibald,
Turner, Richard,
Tate, James,
Thompson, Flanders,
Turner, George,
Turner, Simon,
Travis, James,
Turner, William,
True, William,
Thomas, John J.,
Thorp, Jonathan,
Ullum, Joseph,
Violet, John,
Vaden, Braddock,
Vincent, John,
Verony, Joseph,
Vaughan, Jesse,
Van Sickle, Abraham,
Willis, George,
Winters, Stephen,
Waterfield, John,
Weaver, John,
Walker, Richard,
Walker, John,
Wright, Thomas,
Welch, Robert,
Wilkin, Thomas,
Wilson, Stacy,
White, Caleb,

Wood, Alexander,
Warmock, William,
Wood, Benjamin,
Walls, Martin,
Wilkins, Thomas,
Wooten, Thomas,
Waters, Isaac,
Wall, George,
Wale, William,
Wood, Timothy,
Wooster, John,
West, Randolph,
Wooden, Mathias, Fifer,
Ward, James,
Willard, John,
Willoughby, William,
Wall, William,
Wissells, John,
Walkinson, James,
Walkinson, William,
Warrington, John,
Wilber, James,
White, Ambrose,
Wayne, Benjamin.

Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh.

(CONTINUED.)

Proposals to the Honourable Nicholas Spencer, Esqr., Agent, &c., Attorney in Virginia for the Right Honourable the Lord Culpepper. To purchase 100,000 Acres of Land at ten years Purchase of the rent thus to be deduced 100,000 Acres at 120 lbs. Tob° p. thousand comes to 12,000 lb. Tob° out of which must be deducted 20 p. cent at least for receiving & reducing it into hh^{ds} which is 2,400, then remains 9,800 & 20 p. hh^{ds} allowed, estimating each hh^{d} at 400, make twenty-four hh^{ds} and half which comes to 725 again deducted out of 9,800 makes the clear Tob° 9,065, which at 5 sh. p. cwt. the utmost value that can be expected, for Tob° so scattering and remote in best of times, amounts to £22, 13. at ten years purchase is £226, 10sh., but because as in the severall Rent roles appeared, there is not above 84 or at most 86 Thousand Acres in our county already taken up and Seated, and some thousand acres part of that above Oquoquan & from Oquoquan downwards, fully taken up and almost all seated, and it might be doubtful to my Lord's Interest to go beyond these bounds, because part is there taken up

& greater part lies still in his Lordship's Grant, therefore to take off those scruples and objections I am willing to become a Purchaser from the head of Ohoquan to Machodock, the extent of our county downwards, not exceeding five miles in the woods from the nearest Landing, that I may be far enough clear from Brenton purchase and without my Lord's suspicion of getting any considerable quantity of land already taken up, the said land from Oquoquan downwards according as the county runs and five miles backwards where the county will admit it which will nowhere do it till you come to the head of Potomack creek, & from thence in some places upwards, which said proposed tract, according to the severall Rent rolls, may amount to about sixty or seventy thousand acres, but because there may be some surplusage, I am willing to allow it 80,000 Acres and pay accordingly, comes to £177, 10. sterling, which I will give for that tract and immediately pay down the money upon his Lordship's order to your Hon^r^ for passing me the said estate over in fee under these circumstances to have within the P. Tract all benefits of any Escheat if they fall and all other Priviledges as his Lordship has by virtue of the first Purchase or last Grant in 1688, except the benefit of all mines and minerals w^ch^ I wholly refer to his Lordship under the yearly Rent of an ear of Indian corn, if lawfully demanded to be paid at the feast of the Nativity, & withall that I may have priviledge to take out Pattents or Deeds in my own name (paying the officers fees according to the constitution of the office here) for any part greater or smaller or as many as I please within the before granted Premises and the Rent to Respective Pattents to be a grain of Indian Corn. The reason for taking out new Pattents or Deeds are first, For Escheats that I may have a right from his Lordship as well as a Possession if any fall, Secondly, to get the advantage of pretended Rights if any such to be met with, and thirdly, to get as much as I can in my own particular name to avoid future Quo Warrantos. That I may have farther or other deeds and assurances as council learned shall advise either by Deeds drawn in England and inrolled in the high Court of Chancery there or otherwise, &c., being at my own particular costs and charges. That I may have all the immediate Rents and arrearages. But if his Lordship opposes the Arrearages rather than break off I

will Desist. The Land is thus bounded (viz): Beginning at or near some of the falls of Oquoquan Run ten miles from the mouth of said River & on the South West side thereof and extending by a line drawn South West and by West, crossing the Runs and Branches of the severall Creeks that Run into the Potomack River, to-wit, Neapsco, Yeasocomico alias Powel's Creek, Quanticutt, Chappawamsick, Aquia and Potomack Creeks, until the said South West by west line shall have included the branches of Potomack Creek, within the limits of Stafford County, when the branches that Run into Rappahannock River meet and render it the bounds of that county, and that consequently this South West and by West line by and betwixt the branches of both the Rivers of Rappahannock and Potomack, that is now the known bounds of Stafford and Rappahannock countys, and from that place a point of Intersection along the said line of Devision until it reach the most Southern and Eastern parts of Stafford County, inclusive, bounded on the South by the head of Machodock River, and so to the mouth thereof and from thence up along Potomack River according to the severall courses thereof to the mouth of Oquoquan River first mentioned and from thence up the said River ten miles to the first beginning.

Mr. Nich[s] Hayward, S[r], When I made these proposals to Mr. Secretary did not think to have given you the trouble as you may see, but upon second thought have thought it my best way if I can make a purchase to be as quick with it as I can, that I may have the more time to make a firm establishment thereof, & considering also that you had made a Purchase of the like nature and consequently experiencedly knowing in the consummation of this, if his Lordship agrees to it, as I have fully writ you in my letter. I have also got Mr. Brent to lay me down the bounds so that there's nothing wanted to make a perfect Deed in England. But if these new troubles & the great oppressions that from thence we may guess will fall upon the Roman Catholicks in England should incline them to remove any place in Virginia, & Brenton I esteem a good Sanctuary for them, I could still be contented to continue my proposed exchange though I have added almost a third in land, negroes, &c., more than when I

writ you and then had rather let alone this purchase for it is not worth two pence to any one that is not actually upon the spot.

April 18th, 1689.

Mr. John Cooper:

S[r] I received your two letters this year, one by Gutteridge, the other by Harris, in the first you send me no acco't current and charge me very high for receiving money & therein promise that my money shall be laid out according to order, when it is received, when in the same letter you acknowledge yourself the pay master by taking Norrington's & Goddard's bargain off their hands, and consequently yourself to be Pay master, in your last you give me acco[t] of the receipt of my money that is to say, yourself was then willing to pay it but withall nothing that I sent for nor no provision therein perhaps esteeming that I had been extravagant in sending for those things, and you by your great judgment would moderate by for bearing to send. I must tell Mr. Cooper it is a Factor that I require, not a Director or Superadviser, & expect one to follow orders not to dispute the necessity or Inconvenience of them, especially considering it was my own money to be disposed & neither desired nor Requested to run in debt for a farthing. I must acknowledge my employ small and inconsiderable to a Gentleman in your method & circumstances, therefore if you are willing to decline please to signifie the same, for as long as I keep clear of debt I reckon to have a due observance of orders as if I was the greatest merchant.

S[r] Before I had received your letters, especially your last (which but two days ago came to hand, though the ship has been in the county this two months) I advised & persuaded two Gentlemen Mr. Hayward and Mr. Sampson Darrell, to make their consignments to your self, and when it is worth while should be able also to persuade others, assuring them of your true honesty & Integrity which yet I am unwilling to question, from whom by this ship you'll have some consignments and by the next may expect more, as also I have sent a little by this ship to say seven

hh^{ds} as by the bill of Loading you'll see, which I desire you to dispose for my best advantage. S^{r} you write me also in your last that the money in your hands is ready for Mr. Hayward when he calls for it, which please to deliver him that I may have it disposed by him according to my Directions. I do think by the next ship to consign you more Tob^{o} and then shall advise what I will have done with the proceeds, that comes from both parcels.

Your Wff.

To Mr. John Cooper.

May 6th, 1689.

Mr. John Cooper:

S^{r} In my last by Donnan, I gave my statements for not sending my plate according to order and therefore have acquainted you that I have desired Mr. Hayward this year to send me it in according to last years Directions, giving him an acco^{t} that you will pay the ballance of my Accompt in your hands for him to lay out in Plate for me according to my particular desires and directions to him this year. I have also by the said ship consigned you seven hh^{ds} Tob^{o} which I desired you to dispose to my best advantage & promised you in this to acquaint how I would have that money disposed of that the Tob^{o} produced, which I would have paid to my Mother if she be living, as far as ten pounds goes, if the Tob^{o} will reach but if it should yield more please to keep it in your hand till my further order. In my last I also acquainted that Mr. Darrell and Mr. Hayward had each of them consigned you Tob^{o} by the said ship & I believe by Burnham you may expect a quarter parcell from Mr. Hayward and perhaps from myself too, I am not yet resolved. I hope to hear timely from you this year and if I could have news it would be very welcome, especially some abatement upon this great Tob^{o} custom & I should be encouraged to make a handsome consignment, but as 'tis, there's so many required for cleaning Tob^{o} and the commission for paying and receiving such a considerable sum of money, so high, though it should happen to be in our hands, I mean yourself to be purchasers as it happened to you last year, that it is more uncertain for a Planter to

get money by consigned Tob° than to get a prize in a lottery, there being twenty chances for one chance.

Your Wff.

To Mr. John Cooper Mer^cht^ in London.

July 22d, 1689.

Mr. Jno. Cooper:

S^r^ In my last I gave you an account of my consigning you seven hh^ds^ by Donnan and how I would have the money disposed that it raised as far as ten pounds went, if it should rise so high and therefore told you I thought I might consign you some more by Burnham which I have also done & herewith send you a bill of Loading which please to dispose to my best advantage. Mr. Sam Hayward has also consigned you some before and some now by Burnham, the neat proceeds whereof he desires you to give my Acco^t^ credit for which said money what ever it be I desire you to pay to his brother Mr. Nich^s^ Hayward when he presents you with a bill of mine, payable him, for £25, 10. Sterling, as also to pay the ballance of the proceeds of my Tob° now & formerly consigned after payment of £10 to my mother if anything shall then remain, which I much doubt by reason of the extreme lowness of Tob°, but if my Tob° should not arise to £10, whatever it arises to please let my Mother have it, but be sure bring me not in debt. If Mr. Hayward should upon the presenting the said bill only require his brother's money out of your hands because it is money only lent his brother, and perhaps he'll answer for the remainder himself & my Tob° should yield above £10 before ordered, please send me in those things or any part of them my money in your hands will purchase (viz) A home Shagged Saddle, two suits of child bed linnen, shoes and stockings for the remainder, though I assure you I expect nothing of them. We have had so extreme and low and scarce Market for our Tob° here that it is but three days ago I disposed of my Tob° abroad and at a very mean rate too. I have now by me of my own crops above 100 hh^ds^ Orinoko but freight being high and Tob° light and no promising encouragement, I durst not venture to ship it, therefore have this year planted at several Quarters sweet scented, not that I expect that

will bear a much better price, but for that it will weigh heavier and therefore better answer freight and keep better and so not so great damage or loss, if want of freight or a market make one keep it by him. I hope to hear timely from you, who am

Your Wff.

May 6th, 1689.

Mr. Nich[s] Hayward:

S[r] I intended to have Duplicated my last by Donnan, especially about the purchase from my Lord Culpepper but since hearing certainly from yourself in Capt. Brent's letter that he is dead, I did not apprehend a probability of making the proposed Purchase and therefore desist, well knowing you being upon the Place can best tell whether any thing be in prospect to be negotiated in that affair, if those letters come safely to your hands also since the writing thereof have been informed by Mr. Darrell that you esteemed me a jealous pated fool and gave these two instances, the one of the purchase of Mr. Ashton's tract and the other for the set price of the Callash, farther adding that you did not care for being concerned for such a person, neither would you advance the limited price a penny, whatever the prospect of advantage might be thereby both which (to bring me right in your Esteem though I'll promise you not Introductive of a farther trouble, which I acknowledge I have already sufficiently given you, and will promise you for the future to clear in that nature my self of farther guilt) I will clear as to the first Mr. Ashton's Purchase, I proposed as much as the Land was intrinsically worth and I had rather be without than give more what ever representations may be made thereof, & I am sure it is £20 better to me than any Purchaser else because of the vicinity. As to the second, the purchase of the Callash, it was only a recreative project, and if for that sum proposed, it could be procured, I could willingly have spared it for the fancy of my present Recreation, but did not think it reasonable to give my fancy an unlimited allowance. S[r] In my last I sent to you to purchase the Remainder of the plate left behind this year of my Designs last year which I have again desired you to purchase for me, my resolutions still continuing

the same for that supply, and would also desire you to send it in by Capt. Gutteridge in the Spencer who is a careful Master and in a good ship and will be early, but if he should not come away early then I desire you to send it in the first good ship that comes for this River or Rappahannock, the money Mr. Cooper has sent me he is always ready to pay, though I last year mentioned the plate yet now I think it convenient to mention it again (viz) Two Silver Dishes weighing 50 oz. apiece or thereabouts, two Ditto weighing 70 oz. apiece or thereabouts, a Sett of Castors that is to say for Sugar, Pepper and Mustard about 24 or 25 oz., a basin betwixt 40 & 45 oz., a Salver about 30 oz., a pair of Candle sticks about 30 oz., a ladle about 10 oz., a case containing a dozen silver hafted knives and a dozen silver hafted forks answerable, what remains if any, let it be laid out in a large Salt and what else you think convenient. I must again repeat and request you to send me the said plate by the first ship comes out for Rappahannock or Potomack if Capt. Gutteridge be not as forward as any for his bringing it will very suit my conveniency. The Ship is just ready to sail that I send this by and therefore beg pardon that I cannot enlarge about your neighbouring Plantation and your delighted Brenton, which by my next by Capt. Burnham (who is now at my house while I am writing this) I shall be full of. S[r] I must return you my hearty thanks and due acknowledgements for your continuall and continued favours, & particularly for your last year's kindness in the purchasing of that parcell of plate sent me and received. S[r] the ballance of your account last year 1sh. 10d If I had time I would for your satisfaction have sent you copy thereof.

I am with great sincerity

Your Wff.

To Mr. Nicholas Hayward, &c.

July 22nd, 1689.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward:

I have already writ you thrice this year wherein I gave you an account of the delivery of my plate with many thanks for your care & trouble in the purchase and conveyance thereof which this convenience by Burnham gives me the opportunity

thankfully to repeat. In my last I desired you to call for money of Mr. Cooper and to lay it out in plate for me according to direction there given which was pursuant to my advice last year only in my last which I question not but before is come to hand. I advised more particularly & nominated the Method for its coming in (which I will so far transcribe as relates thereto) & would desire you to send it by Capt. Gutteridge in the Spencer who is a careful Master & in a good ship & will be early, but if he should not come away early then I desire you to send it in the first good ship that comes for this River or Rappa[k] the money Mr. Cooper has writ me he is always ready to pay you though I last year inventoried the plate yet now I think it convenient to mention it again (viz.) 2 Silver Dishes weighing 50 oz. apiece or thereabouts, 2 ditto weighing 70 ounces apiece or thereabouts, a sett of castors that is to say for mustard Pepper & Sugar about 24 or 26 oz., a bason betwixt 40 & 45 oz., a salver about 30 oz., a pair of candle sticks about 3 oz., a ladle of 20 oz., a case containing a doz. silver hafted knives & a doz. silver hafted forks answerable, what remains if any let it be laid out in a large Salt & what else you think convenient which I believe before I can reasonably expect your receipt of this you will have shipped of. S[r] I mine last year I assured you that my carpenter should build you a small house upon the clear ground in your Neighbouring if you continued your resolutions of settling there which before this should have been but that I had not nails of my own to spare & could purchase none, but the other day your brother promis'd to supply me with nails for that purpose & next month I intend to set my man to work upon it which shall be forthwith finished. In my first this year I gave you the assurance as also I have done to Capt. Brent here that if I could do Brenton any service by due commendations to particular persons or any encouragement from the county or from the publick, if ever I come to be concerned there you might fully assure your selves of & still do & shall continue the Same. S[r] Herewith will come to your hands from your brother a bill of Exchange for £25, 10. drawn upon Mr. Cooper which he desired me to send him to pay for the Smith. He spoke to me so late that I believe you will have disposed my money before this will come to your hand. I advised him to write to you to charge him in his acco[t] debtor

for the said sum which I told him I did assuredly believe would be fully satisfactory to you, but he, with some trouble & concern was unwilling thereto because he apprehends you esteem him negligent in his business & careless in contriving you payment for the ballance of his debt already contracted & so is ashamed to offer a further debt till this be first cleared which really troubles him & he is resolved to take effectual care forthwith fully to answer it & towards payment of this has ordered me what money his Tob° produces that he has consigned to Mr. Cooper which I have also ordered Mr. Cooper to pay you together with what money of mine he has in his hands if any, for Tob° is so dull a commodity that I look but for a small produce of that little Tob° I have this year shipt & consigned to Mr. Cooper & if my money should be already laid out as I imagine before this comes it will be & consequently but a small part of that bill paid I would desire you not to protest it & next year Mr. Hayward and myself will take due care that the whole remainder be answered if you do not think it more advisable & friendly to charge it to his proper accompt & by that means give him the assurance of your continued kindness & assistance to him. I cant tell what his debt is already to you, but can give you this assurance that if it be not extraordinary great his Estate will be largely solvent, fully to answer it, together with what remains unpaid of this, he having four good slaves with some other English servants, a large stock of good Tob°, his house well furnished, a good stock of cattle, horses, hogs, sheep, & his stock of debts every day increasing by his clerk's place and Smith's work, together with the addition of his crops in his own hand & I dare say not a pound of Tob° nor a penny of money in debt in this country except you reckon this to me. Now S^r^ Having given you this account of your brother I heartily request the favour of you, to give me some account of mine, for he will not be so kind as to give me one line, nor indeed can I learn from any one, any thing of his circumstance which I would gladly hear of; as I have been thus free with you about yo^r^ own bro^r^ and troublesome ab^t^ mine, please to think of some service wherein I may desire your continued favours and you shall find no one more ready to contribute than

Sir Your Wff.

Causes of Discontent in Virginia, 1676.

[McDonald Papers, Vol. I, Virginia State Library.]

(CONTINUED.)

ISLE OF WIGHT GRIEVANCES.

Wee have seen the declaratione from his Majesties Hon^ble^ Commissioners to the poore yet his Ma^jes^ most Loyall subjects of the Isle of Wight countie wee have presumed to return this to your Honors that wee have cause to belive ther are many persons who have endeavored to infuse into you verry sinister opinions of our proceedings in relation to the disturbance which was in this country the which to the outmost of our knowledges and intents wee will declare. Wee haveing a long time layen under great oppressions, and evrie year being more and more opprest with great taxes, and still doe load us with greater and unnecessarie burdens; it was enacted by the Gov^r^ and assembly for the building of forts back in the woods upon severall great mens Lands, under pretence of securitie for us against the Indians, which we perceaving and verrie well knowing that ther pretence was no securitie for us, but rather a ruine to the countre, which was the cause of our riseing with intents to have our taxes Lowered, not that we rose in any wayes of Rebellion against our most dreed Soveraigne Lord the King as by our actions may appeare, for wee noe sooner rose but wee sent in a petitione and our agrievances to S^r^ Wm. Berkeley, Knt., who was not at home but the Ladie Berkeley promised that shee would acquent his Hon^r^ with our business, and by her request or comand, wee evrie man returned home, and as for our being in armes wee was commanded thereto by one act of Gov^r^, Counsell and Assembly.

2ly. After this it was the Governor's pleasure to send an order for a new election of Burgesses which was in May last, to the best of our remembrance, the which was done according to his order, which priviledge wee had not in twelve years before, soe wee all expected redress from this Assembly, but nothing

answered but only to the Indian warr, ther was fifty seven men Leavied for to goe out of the Isle of Wight County under the comand of Nathaniel Bacon, a person whom we knew not nor till that tyme never herd of, though notwithstanding in reference to the command of the Gov[r] and Assembly our men was raised and sent with two months provisione at which tyme, when as our men was gone and under the comand of Squire Bacon, S[r] Wm. Berkeley was raising of men against them in Gloster to the quantitie of fower or five hundred men, as wee are credibly informed, whom when they understood upon what account they wer raised told his Hon[r] to fight against thee county men, neighbours and friends, they would not, upon which the Gov[r] went away and all the great men whither wee know not and left us as sheep without a shepherd to the mercy of the heathen, yet under the comand of Nathaniel Bacone and this as much as wee can say of this disturbance.

3ly. As to our oppressions where as Col[ll] Joseph Bridger *

*Colonel Joseph Bridger, of "Whitemarsh," Isle of Wight County, was, according to tradition, the son of Joseph Bridger, who superintended the building of the old brick church in that county, in 1632. He was born 1628, Burgess for Isle of Wight 1657 and 1663; in 1664 a commissioner to adjust the boundary line with Maryland; in 1666 commissioner to confer with Maryland and North Carolina in regard to tobacco; in 1666 was again Burgess, and was Adjutant-General of the colony; in 1680 was Commander-in-chief of the horse of Isle of Wight, Surry, Nansemond, and Lower Norfolk Counties; in 1670 he was appointed member of the Council. He died April 15th, 1686, possessed of a large personal estate, 12,000 acres in Isle of Wight, besides other lands in Surry, James City, and Maryland. His lengthy epitaph has been printed in the Virginia Historical Society Publications, Vol. XI, page 142, so need not be reproduced here. His wife survived him, and appears to have become a Quaker, as the will of Colonel John Lear was proved in 1698 by the "affirmation of Madam Elizabeth Bridger," one of the witnesses. Colonel Bridger's will is on record in Isle of Wight, and in it he mentions his brick house on his Whitemarsh farm. From an act passed 1752 to dock the entail on certain land that had belonged to him, it appears that he had issue: I. James[2]; II. William[2], married ———, and died 1704; III. Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel, justice of Isle of Wight 1691, died in 1713, *s. p.*; IV. Martha[2], married ——— Godwin; V. Mary[2]; VI. Elizabeth; VII. Hester. William[2] and ——— Bridger had issue: I. James[3]; II. William[3], Burgess

for intertaining of Col[ll] Wm. Coole,† Col[ll] Charles Morison,‡

---

for Isle of Wight 1718, married ———. Their eldest son, Joseph[4] Bridger, was the owner of "Whitemarsh" in 1752. He was doubtless the Joseph Bridger who was Burgess for Isle of Wight 1757, 1758, 1762, 1762–3 (in which year he vacated his seat by accepting the office of sheriff), 1763, 1769, and probably other years. Mr. R. S. Thomas, in his history of the "Old Brick Church," says that William Bridger, grandson of Colonel Joseph Bridger, was a vestryman, 1729–30; Major Joseph Bridger, another grandson, vestryman, 1735–47, and that Joseph Bridger, who was a vestryman, 1747–49, and Colonel Joseph Bridger, vestryman, 1757–69, were great grandsons. A James Bridger was a vestryman, 1766–77. Mr. Thomas also states that Colonel Joseph Bridger had a son, Joseph, who died in 1712. James Bridger was Burgess 1758, 1765, and 1768, in which year he retired from the House. Joseph Bridger was Sheriff of Isle of Wight, 1732. Colonel Joseph[4] Bridger died intestate in 1769, leaving a widow, Mary Peirce (sister of Thomas Peirce, who was member of the Convention of 1788 from Isle of Wight), who married, secondly, June, 1773, Colonel Josiah Parker, of "Macclesfield," Isle of Wight, who was a distinguished officer in the Revolution, and M. C., and had two daughters, Judith, who married Richard Baker, and Catherine, who married Blake Baker, sons of Benjamin Baker, of Nansemond County. The former was the father of Richard H. Baker, of Norfolk (1788–1871), who was for thirty-seven years judge of the Circuit Court.

Elizabeth Bridger, who died in 1717, names in her will her daughter Patience Milner, and grandchildren Elizabeth and Maria Norsworthy, children of her daughter Elizabeth, who married George Norsworthy.

† Colonel William Cole, of "Bolthorpe," Warwick County (who may have been the son of William Cole, who was born 1597, came to Virginia in 1618, and was Burgess for Nutmeg Quarter in 1629), was born, according to his epitaph, in 1638, and died March 4th, 1694. He was appointed member of the Council March 1st, 1674–5 (*Sainsbury Papers*), and Secretary of State 1689. In 1680 he was commander of Warwick County, and in 1685 he was collector of Lower James River. The epitaph on his tomb at "Bolthorpe," which also bears his arms—Ar. a cross lozengz—crest: out of a coronet, a dexter hand, holding a wand, with two serpents twined around it, has been printed in the William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. I, page 142. Colonel Cole was married three times; first, to ———, who died before 1674; second, Ann, daughter of Governor Edward Digges; third, Martha, daughter of Colonel John Lear, of Nansemond County.

The tomb of the second wife is at "Bolthorpe," with the Digges arms, and the following epitaph:

Col[n] Lambe [Lemuel] Masone,§ two or three dayes in dividing

---

"Here lyeth the Body of Ann the
Wife of William Cole of Warwick
County Esq'r, one of the Daughters of
Edward Digges Esq'r son of
S'r Dudley Digges, Master
of the Rolls to King Charles
the First. She Departed this life
the 22d day of November 1686
In ye 29th year of her Age.
Near also to this Place lyeth
the Bodys of Edward Cole
and Digges Cole two
Children of the said Ann."

By the third wife he had several children, who are commemorated by a tomb at "Bolthorpe," which bears the same arms as the tomb of Colonel Cole, and the following inscription:

"Here lyeth the Body of Martha the
Daughter of William Cole & Martha
his wife (Daughter of John Lear Esq'r)
Shee departed this life the 19th Day of
April 1698 in ye Eighth year of her age.

near also to this place ye bodyes of
John Cole & Mary Cole two children of
the said William and Martha."

Colonel William Cole was doubtless the father of Colonel William Cole, of Warwick, who was a Burgess 1718, visitor of William and Mary 1723, and sheriff 1726–27. According to a case in one of the early reports of the Court of Appeals of Virginia (the exact reference has been mislaid) he married Mary ———, and his will was dated 1729. Their children were: I. William, who had a son, William, born June, 1744; II. Mary, married (1st) ——— West, (2d) Ferdinand Leigh; III. Jane, married (1st) Colonel Nathaniel Claiborne, of "Sweet Hall," (2d) Stephen Bingham, (3d) Colonel Francis West. It is believed that William Cole, who lived at "Swin-yards," Charles City, shortly before the Revolution, was of this family. He has descendants.

Roscoe Cole, of Williamsburg, who was alive 1830, and had an only child, Ann E., who married William F. Hamilton, of New York, and Roscoe Cole, living in Gloucester 1740, are believed to have been of this family. William James Roscow, son of Major William J. Cole, died at Wilmington, Fluvanna, October 10th, 1832, aged two years.

‡Thomas Moryson (died 1591), of Cadeby, Lincolnshire, M. P. for

of the Counties had between forteen or fifteen thousands pounds

---

Great Grimsby 1572, 1584, 1586, and 1588-90, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Moigne, of Willingham, Lincolnshire, and was the father of: I. Fynes Moryson (1566–1612?), M. A. of Peterhouse, Cambridge, 1587, who traveled extensively in Europe and Asia; in 1600 was appointed Chief Secretary to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, and not long after was wounded in action there. Wrote an "Itinerary" of his travels, which was published in 1617; II. Sir Richard Moryson (1571?–1628), served as a lieutenant and captain in the English troops in France and the Low Countries, was a lieutenant-colonel in the "Island Voyage," and went to Ireland as colonel in Essex's army. Here he served actively; was governor of Waterford and Wexford in 1604, and in 1609 was vice-president of Munster; M. P. for Bandon in 1614, and left Ireland in 1615, after fifteen years honorable service. In that year he was appointed lieutenant-general of the ordnance in England, and settling at Tooley Park, Leicestershire, was chosen M. P. for Leicester, January 8th, 1620–1. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Harrington (*Dictionary of National Biography*). They had issue: I. Sir Henry, knighted at Whitehall, October 8th, 1627, and died *s. p.* Ben Jonson has commemorated in an ode the intimate friendship between Moryson and Lord Falkland, two of his most cherished "sons." II. Major Richard, settled in Virginia at an early date; was appointed commander of the fort at Point Comfort March 20th, 1638, and in February, 1641, was appointed member of the Council, in room of Roger Wingate, deceased. On April 17th, 1641, the Council made an order that Captain Richard Morrison, captain of his Majesty's fort at Point Comfort, petitioning for leave to go to England on important occasions, and promising to return by the next shipping, it was allowed, his brother, Mr. Robert Morrison, engaging himself for him (*Robinson's Notes*). He married Winifred ———. In 1651 she patented 400 acres on Horn Harbor, with Major Richard Morrison as one of the head-rights, and in 1656, as Mrs. Winifred Morrison, widow, she patented 300 acres on Town Harbor and Pepper Creek, with Major Francis Morrison (twice) as one of the head-rights. They appear to have had only one son, Colonel Charles Morrison, who in 1680 was colonel of the militia, and presiding justice of Elizabeth City County. In 1665 Major Francis Moryson, writing to Lord Clarendon, asks that "Yo'r Lo'pp will be pleased that my nephew Charles Morrison may have the command [of the fort at Pt. Comfort] a Youth every way (if my neereness to him doth not make me misstake) capable of the place, my Lord ffawkland gott it for his ffather, the onely compensation any of us had, for the Lieutenantship of the Ordnance purchased by my ffather and settled on my elder Brother, by composition w'th S'r Edward Villiers for Master, and disposed of by his Ma'tie to S'r William Heydon w'th a prom-

of tobacco from our countrie which wee humbly conceave is on great oppression.

---

ise to conferre upon my Brother a place of equal Vallew." Charles Morrison appears to have married Rebecca, widow of Colonel Leonard Yeo, of Elizabeth City County, for in the General Court, June, 1670, was a suit by John Cooper, son of John Cooper, deceased, *vs* Mr. Charles Morrison, who married the executrix of Colonel Yeo, and in Elizabeth City records, 1693, is mention of Colonel John Lear (of Nansemond), and his wife, Rebecca, administratrix of Colonel Charles Morrison, deceased. In the same connection it is stated that Colonel Morrison's mother was Winifred Morrison. Colonel Morrison died without issue, about 1692, at Plymouth, England, when about to return to Virginia. III. Colonel Francis, served, apparently as a major, in the King's army during the civil war in England; came to Virginia in 1649, was Speaker of the House of Burgesses March, 1655–6, and December, 1656; governor of the colony from April 30th, 1661, to between September and November, 1662. In September, 1674, "Colonel Francis Moryson, Mr. Secretary Ludwell, and Major General Robert Smith" were appointed agents for Virginia in England to endeavor to secure a repeal of the grant of the Northern Neck to Arlington and Culpeper, and to obtain a new charter. In their negotiations on the last subject they state that they "conceive it to be the right of Virginians, as well as all other Englishmen, which is not to be taxed but by their consent, expressed by their representatives." Though unsuccessful, the agents exhibited great firmness and zeal, and as Hening says: "The right of the inhabitants of Virginia to be exempted from taxation except by their own consent, is insisted on with a degree of zeal and ability, which would do honor to statesmen of any age." (*Hening* II, 518–542.) In 1676 Moryson was appointed one of the commissioners sent to Virginia to suppress Bacon's Rebellion, and showed a decided inclination to be lenient. In the next year he returned to England, and probably never was in Virginia again. In 1698 his eldest son, Henry, was lieutenant-colonel in Lord Cutts' Regiment of foot-guards. IV. Captain Robert, lieutenant of the fort at Point Comfort 1645 (*Hening* I, 320), died *s. p.*; V. Fynes; VI. Letitia, married the celebrated Lucius Cary, Lord Falkland. After the death of Colonel Charles Morrison, there were recorded in Elizabeth City, June 19, 1699, various depositions from Rachel, Viscountess Dowager Falkland, Edward Morryson, and the inhabitants of Bishop's Waltham, Southampton, England, setting forth the relationship of Colonel Morrison to the other members of the family, and showing that Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Morrison, of Cutts' regiment, was his heir-at-law.

§ Lieutenant Francis Mason, of Lower Norfolk, came to Virginia in 1613, with his wife, Mary, and daughter, Anne. The first wife died,

4ly. That Col[ll] Bridger had fined severall men for not coming to trouping or else where which were fined some one hundred, 200, 300, pounds of tobacco, all the which wee desire to know to what use it is put and that it may be produced for a publiqe good it amounting to severall thousands of tobacco, the which as wee doe suppose Col[ll] Bridger makes use to his own private Interest.

5ly. Whereas formerly it was accounted a great leavie that was 40 or 50 pounds of tobacco per each when we wer not half

---

probably between 1623–25, as at the latter date his wife was named Alice (she came in 1622). He was sheriff of the county in 1646, and commissioner (justice) from its formation to August 15th, 1648. Administration on his estate was granted November 15th, 1648, to his widow, Alice, and son, Lemuel. His son, Francis (by the first wife) and daughter, Anne, probably died young and unmarried (though it may be that Francis was ancestor of the Masons of Surry county). His daughter, Elizabeth, married James Thelaball, a Huguenot immigrant. In 1637, Lieutenant Francis Mason stated in an affidavit that he was forty-two years old.

The son, Colonel Lemuel Mason, of Lower Norfolk, was born in Virgina after 1625; was justice from 1649; sheriff, 1664 and 1668; member of the House of Burgesses, 1654, '57, '58, '59, '60, '63, '75, '85, '92, and probably other years. In 1680, he was presiding justice, and colonel of the militia of Lower Norfolk, and in 1699 held the same positions in Norfolk county. His will, dated June 17th, 1695, proved September 15th, 1702, mentions his father, Francis Mason, deceased, his wife, Anne (daughter of Henry Sewell, merchant), sons Thomas, Lemuell and George, brother-in-law James Thelaball, daughter Frances, wife of George Newton, Alice, wife of Samuel Boush, and widow of Wm. Porten; Elizabeth, wife of T. Cocke, Margaret, wife of ——— (will torn), Ann, wife of ——— (torn), Mary, wife of Walter Gee, and Dinah, and sister Elizabeth Thelaball. The will of the widow, Ann Mason, gentlewoman, dated October 30th, proved March 15th, 1705, names her daughters, Frances Sayer (after the death of George Newton, she had married Major Francis Sayer), Alice Boush, Mary Cocke and Dinah Thoroughgood, and sons Thomas, Lemuel and George. There was also a daughter, Abigail, who married George Carford (or Craford), and is named in a deed dated 1690.

Of the sons, Thomas Mason was a justice of Norfolk, 1699, and George and Lemuell in 1702 and 1714.

soe many tithables and a continuall warr to be maintained, and now wee know noe occasione extraordinarie, yet wee paying neer two hundred a head yearly, but for what we know not.

6ly. That great quantities of Tobacco that was Leavied upon the poor people to the building of houses at James town, which was not made habitable but fell down again befor they were finished.

7ly. That notwithstanding the great quantities of amunitione payd by shipes for fort duties for the countries service and considerable summes of tobacco raised to maintain a magazine yet upon all occasions wee are forced to provide powder and shott at our proper charges or else fined.

8ly. That wee have been compelled to buy ourselves gunnes, Pistolls and other armes to maintaine severall of our comanders Hon^{rs} and keep our ourselves from fineing haveing been severall tymes threaten befor wee could procure them which some of us bought it at a dear rate of them have now taken them away from us, the which wee desire to be restored to us again.

9ly. The more to encourage the Indians against us they have sent severall of them out armed to look after our Christian Neighbours who are gone some where to secure themselves.

10ly. That severall p^{r}sons estates are ceased and part taken away befor the owners is convicted of any crime, notwithstanding they layed hold of the hon^{ble} Gov^{r} act of indemnitie and have taken the oath of Allegiance to his gracious Ma^{je} and fidelitie to his Ma^{jes} Gov^{r}.

11ly. Wee desire you our Burgesses to give none of our estates away as formerly ye have done, but if ye must give such great summes dispose of your own.

12. Whereas it was formerly a custom for Sheriffs to remaine in ther place but one year, now it is altered, for they doe find such a great benefit by it, that they will buy the office, and hold

it two yeares soe that they predominate over the poor comentrie, whereas the sheriffs are allowed ten pound for evrie hundred that a hogshead containes besides his sellarie, he allowes us but thirtie the which wee desire he may be taken off from it or allow us as much.

13. Also wee desire that ther may be a continuall warr with the Indians that we may have once have done with them.

14. Wee desire wee may have libertie to choose our Vestries once in three year and that their may noe member of the Court be therein.

15. That no Counseller may sit in any inferior Court.

16. Also wee desire that evrie man may be taxed according to the tracks of Land they hold.

17. That Major Powell had a hundred pounds of tobacco a day, for goeing along with the Gentlemen who divided the counties, being as wee conceave nothing concerned.

18. And more to exact he had twelve pounds of tobacco per poole to buy as amonitione, the which we never had.

19. Wee desire you our Burgesses to call to accompt and examine the collectors for the collecting of the 2s and 2d a hogshead, which hath been this many yeares receaved but to what use it is put wee the poor, ignorant inhabitants knows, nor how disposed off being sensible that the Marchant exhaust the same in selling his goods and that wee pay it, and how and by what power and law the collector demands 2d a hogshead for what we doe requist to know and if not Legall to dissanull it for the futur wee do humbly conceave that the 2s a hogshead was raised for to discharge our countrie taxes, therefor we desire our Burgesses to admitt our hon^{ble} Gov^{r} to have his just dew out of it, which is 12 hundred pounds a year and the remainder to assist us the poor inhabitants towards these great burdens and taxes

which wee groan under this many yeares being not further able to bear it.

20. That by a late Act of the Grand Assembly to load us with further taxes hath enacted forts to be built in severall places of this Collonie, which is as wee humbly conceave for nothing else, but for the private use of some particular persons and not att all for the commons good neither to our certaine knowledge any wayes, a defence for us, against our most Barbarous enemies who are as wee humbly conceave to much favoured, emboldened and encouraged, to warr with us but not wee with them, being bound absolutely to the peace as our aprehensione tells us, by that Act. Wee therefore desire that wee may not be burdened by the building of the fors'd forts nor that wee have any built and that they may be quite taken off and quitted from all and evrie one of the pretended charges that may or shall be presented by any, let them be of what nature and qualitie soever they may be, pretended as ane order to the erecting of the afors[d] forts wee not being able to undergoe soe chargeable a compulsion wherein ther is nether securitie nor defence.

21. Wee doe also desire to know for what purpose or use the late publique leavies of 50 pounds of tobacco and cask per poll and the 12 pound per polle is for and what benefit wee are to have for it, which if it be for our, or our children's good and that it doth plainly appear soe wee are willing to the payment thereof, but otherways those that have receaved our tobacco to return it us again to the relief of our selves and poor families being verrie unable to pay it.

22. Wee desire to know for what wee doe pay our Leavies evrie year and that it may noe more be layd in private but that wee may have free libertie to hier and see evrie particular for what it is raised and that ther may noe more fifts be given to noe particular person or persons what soeever nether in publick or by private which hath been only means to make us poore and miserable.

23. Whereas formerly it was the custome of Master of Shipes

to pay the Castle deuties in powder and shott which was a saftie for this Collony att all tymes, and at war against our Indian enemie or others which should assault us, now it is as wee understand converted and that dewly altered by paying it in shoes, stockens, linnen and other merchantable goods as the Collectors pleaseth, and disposed of to ther own advantages, being noe profit or care to country or people, nor noe ease to our intoilerable taxes therefor we desire yor Hon^rs^ to have ane account of this great bank of mony and where it lys that it may be produced for the countrys good and for the futur that it may be payed in Powder and shott as formerly and remaine as a Magazine for the service of Countrie.

24. Whereas ther is one act that burdens the Countrie with Amercements in the Generall and countie Courts to know what it is for and to what use it is put and who hath pocketed it which is against all resone, for many an honest and good pay Master may be sued by too rigid a creditor for what he is willing to pay it if he had it and it is enough to have judgement for his debet and this Amercement exhaust from him beside which is too much to the ruine of the debtor.

25. Whereas ther are some great persons both in honor rich in Estat and have severall wayes of gaines and profitts are exempted from paying Leavies and the poorest inhabitant being compelled to pay the great taxes which we are burdened with having a hogshead or two of tobacco to pay for rent and near two hundred yearly for Leavies having a wife and two or three children to maintain whither our taxes or not the greater by such favour and priviledges granted them which wee desire to be easd of by ther paying of Leavies as well as wee, they having noe necessitie from being so exempted.

26. And as for the oath that was sent down to us by Nath: Bacone was first concluded by severall of the militia officers Leftenant Col^ll^, Arthure Smith * being the chief in our countie,

---

* The first of this family of whom anything is known was Arthur Smith, who was a Burgess for Isle of Wight 1644–5. By his will, dated

who was with Squire Bacone at the middle plantation and ther receded the oath yet soe as Saving our aleagiance to the King.

Whereas ther are severall clerks in county courts hath enacted ther fees on severall persons and especially upon widdows and orphans to both ther ruins, wee desire that a certaine rate may be put upon the administration And all other fees thereunto belonging.

Wee alsoe desire you who are his Majesties Commissioners for to take a vew or cause to be taken of the forts that we have hier made which have cost the country many hundred thousands pounds of tobacco and that wee conceave that one fortt at Point Comfort had been better and more securer for the King and country, for had ther been a fort ther by all mens relatione the

---

October 1st, 1645 (he died soon afterwards), he left a tract of 2,275 acres to his children, Thomas, Richard, Jane and George (who all died without issue), and Arthur. The last named was a justice of Isle of Wight in 1675 and 1680, colonel of the militia in the latter year, and Burgess in 1685. By his will, dated December 2d, 1696 (soon after which he died), he left his estate to his sons, George and Thomas (who both died without issue), and Arthur, and reversion to daughters, Jane, Sarah, and Mary, and if they died without issue, to the parish of Newport for a free school. Arthur Smith, 3d, was justice of Isle of Wight 1702–14, and perhaps later, and died before 1752, leaving Arthur Smith, 4th, his eldest son and heir. In 1752 the town of Smithfield was established on his land, and in the same year an act was passed, docking the entail on that portion. From this act (*Hening* VI, 308) the descent above given has been taken. Mr. R. S. Thomas, in his account of the Old Brick Church, says that Arthur, 3d, died in 1755, and left his estate to a nephew, Thomas Smith, who was the father of Colonel Arthur Smith, M. C., while another informant states that Arthur, 3d, married ——— Lewis, and was the father of Arthur Smith, 4th, who died about 1800, leaving issue: I. Elizabeth, married ———, and had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Lieutenant William Cocke, U. S. N.; II. Sally, married Isham Jordan; III. Fanny, married Robert West; IV. Lelia, married Joseph B. Whitehead; V. Arthur, born about 1792, captain in war of 1812, colonel of the militia, member of the House of Delegates 1818, 1819–20, 1837, and 1838, of the Council 1814, M. C. 1823–26, and declined re election, and was, for forty years, the most popular man in the county. He died unmarried. A correct account, in regard to the discrepancy stated above, is requested.

Dutch had never attempted to a come up the river and burned soe many slupes as they did.

[Signed]

RICHARD PENNY,
A very busy man in these tymes.
JOHN MARSHALL.
RICHARD SHARPE.
RICHARD JORDEN, Senior,
One of Bacon's Representatives.
EDWARD MILLER,
A harmless poor man.
JOHN ‡ DAVIS,
His mark.
One that hath bin in armes ag^t^ ye Governm't.
ANTHO FFULGHAM,*
A Busy p^son^ that brought this paper to the rest to subscribe which was written by Marshall's Serv't att the desire of the subscribers hereof.

[Indorsed]

Isle of Wight Grievances
Brought March 5
For the Burgesses
To bee purused and Return'd
To His Ma^ties^ Com^rs^.

[Signed] S^d^ WISEMAN.

[In pencil 5 March,]
1676-7.

---

*Captain Anthony Fulgham patented land in Isle of Wight, 1665. His will was dated October 14th, 1678, and proved December 9th, 1678, and his legatees were his mother, brothers Nicholas and Michael Fulgham, brother Jno. Fulgham's son, Anthony, the female children of brother Nicholas, "kinswoman" Martha, daughter of brother Michael. Nicholas Fulgham patented in Isle of Wight, 1706.

Instructions to Yeardley, 1626.

[McDonald Papers, Vol. I, Virginia State Library.]

[Yeardley's second term as Governor began May 17th, 1626, and extended to November 14th, 1627.]

Instructions from the Lords of His Ma^ties^ Most Hon^ble^ Privy Councill, To Sir George Yardly, Knt., Governor of Virginia, and to the Hon^ble^ Councill of State there:

Ye 19th day of April, 1626.

1. That you, ye s^d^ Sir George Yardly, do use your best endeavours to be ready with such ships and vessels, Men and Provisions as ye have furnished for ye purpose upon ye first fair wind and weather, to put to sea, and to sail directly for Virginia, unless ye shall find it requisite for ye good of ye Plantacon and peoples to touch at ye Summer Islands by ye way. When after ye have refreshed ye shall proceed to Virginia, and upon yo^r^ arrival there according to your commission granted by His Most Xtian Maj^ty^ under ye great Seal, take upon you ye present government of the Colony.

2. That in the first place you be carefull that Almighty God may be duly and daily served, both by yourself and all the people under yo^r^ charge, w^ch^ may draw down a blessing upon all your Endeavours.

3. That you faile not by the first Ship to send us a list of all the severall plantacons, ye places where they are planted, the distance between the Plantations, the number of people in every Plantation distinguished by their sexes, ages, Professions and Condition, and also by ye place of every ones birth, and the manner of their Patents here in England. What arms, Ammunition, Boats or Ships, Dwelling Houses and other Buildings?

What unpaled ground? Provision of Food or store of Tame Cattle in every of ye s^d^ Plantations.

4. That you diligently and particularly enquire by oath and all other lawfull means what Lands, Woods, Serv^ts^, Tenem^ts^, Houses, Boats, Ships were in November, 1623, belonging unto

ye late Company. How and to whom they have been disposed? By what order and authority they have been so disposed and what ye shall find remaining to reserve to the public use. All which you are to certify under ye Hands and Seale of the Colony.

5. That all new comers be well entertained and lodged in houses by the old Planters untill they can lodge themselves, that they be not suffered to sit down stragling, but enjoyned to live by those already planted or in sufficient number by themselves. And if be unprovided of Land fit to manure, then to be permitted to sit down upon the Company's Land upon the conditions expressed in the Treas^{r} and Councills Letter sent immediately after the Massacre in August, 1623.

6. That all new comers be exempted ye 1st year from going in p^{son} or contributing to the war save only in defence of the place where they shall inhabit, and that only when the enemy shall assail it. But all others in the colony shall be rated to ye maintenance of ye warrs proportionally to their abilities. Neither shall any man be priviledged from going to the wars that is above seventeen years old and under 60. Respect being had to the quality of the persons, that officers be not forced to go as private soldiers, or in places inferior to their degrees, unless in cases of extream necessity.

7. That the merchants be not constrained to take Tobacco at 3. p. Pound in exchange for his wares, but that it be lawfull for him to make his own bargain for his goods be so changable notwithstanding any Proclamation published there to the contrary.

8. That ye call for ye charter parties that the Masters of ships bring along with them and straightly examine whether they have truly performed ye condicon of their contracts, especially to enquire whether they have not pestred their ships with passengers, and whether they have given sufficient and wholesom food and drink during ye voyage, and as ye find to certify ye Lords of his Maj^{tys} privy councill or ye comm^{rs} of Virginia.

9. That ye be carefull that the good ship the Annie wherein ye are to embarque yourself and the James that goeth in concert wth you be not pestred with passengers and y^{t} ye Masters of

ye same ships do give the Passengers sufficient and wholesom food and drink during the voyage.

10. That in regard ye may daily expect ye coming of a fforaign Enemy, Wee require you after your first landing that you publish by Proclamation through the Colony that no person whatsoever upon ye arrivall of any Ship or Ships shall dare to go aboard without express warrant from you ye Gove^nr^ and Councill, least by that means they be surprised to the great prejudice if not overthrow of the Plantacon.

11. To avoid that intollerable abuse of Ingrossing comodities and forestalling ye Market, That you require all Masters of ships not to break Bulk till their arrivall at James City, or other wise without special order from you ye Governor and Councill.

12. That you endeavour by severe punishment to suppress drunkeness and that you be carefull that great Quantities of Wine and strong Drink be not sold into the hands of those who are likeliest to abuse it, but that as near as you can, it may be equally disposed of for the comfort and reliefe of ye whole Plantacon. And if any Merc^ht^ or any other for private lucre shall bring in any rotten and unwholesome wines or strong drink, such as may endanger ye health of ye people, That ye suffer it not to be sold there, but do cause them to ship it back again.

13. That whereas the Tobacco falleth every day more and more to a baser price, We require you to use your best Endeavours to cause ye people there to apply themselves more to ye raising of more staple comodities as likewise to ye impaling of Gardens and Orchards and enclosing of Grounds for all manner of Cattle, whereby the Hire of the Country may be advanced in abundance.

14. That you cause ye people to plant such store of corn as there may be a whole year's provision before hand in ye Colony, least relying upon ye Single Harvest by Drought, blasting or other waies they fall into such wants & fammines as formerly they have endured.

15. That you may the better avoid the Treachery of ye Savages and prevent such Dangers as heretofore have fallen upon the Country, you strictly forbid all persons whatsoever to receive into their Houses any of ye Indians, or to parly, converse or

trade with them without especiall License and warrant given to that purpose, according to y^or^ Commission, inflicting severe Punishment upon ye Offenders.

16. That whereas by y^or^ last Letters from Virginia, wee are given to understand that of those who are now nominated for Councellors there, some are Dead and others are coming home. Wee do authorize you ye Gov^er^ to make choice of such as you in y^or^ Judgment shall think most fitt to supply their places, and to administer to them an oath as you are directed by y^r^ Commission that so in these dangerous times there may not be wanting a sufficient number to assist in ye Government of the affairs of that Colony.

As also to administer the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to all such as come hither w^h^ an intention to plant & reside there, which if they shall refuse he is to be returned or shipped from thence home. The same oath to be administered to all other p^sons^ when ye shall see it fitt, as Mariners, Merch^ts^, &c., to prevent danger by Spyes.

17. And to conclude, That in all things according to your best endeavour, you endeavour the extirpating of vice and the encouragement of virtue and goodness.

THOS. COVENTRY, C.,
MARLBRUGH,
WORSTER,
PEMBROKE &
MONTGOMERY,
E. COMBY,
J. EDMONDS,
J. SUCKLING,
D. CHARLETON,
JOHN COOK,
HUMPHREY MAY,
C. R.

Indian Wars in Augusta County, Virginia.

The following is a copy of one of the collections of the late Lyman C. Draper, which are preserved by the State Historical Society of Wisconsin. As is well known, Dr. Draper was indefatigable in his researches. From 1835 to 1870, he traveled thousands of miles, visiting the residences of descendants of early settlers, and ransacking barrels, boxes, drawers and pigeonholes. He called this paper "The Preston Register," possibly because he attributed the authorship to Colonel William Preston. There are, however, some errors in the list, particularly in regard to names, which Colonel Preston would not have committed.

The Secretary of the Wisconsin Historical Society writes that the original paper has the appearance of an ancient manuscript, and as far as he knows has never been printed.

The number of people killed, wounded or captured by Indians, in Augusta county, from the beginning of the war till May, 1758, was, according to this Register, 307. Many more fell victims to Indian barbarity from May, 1758, to the fall of 1764, when the war ended.

It must be remembered that Augusta county covered a much larger territory in 1754–8 than it does now. Monongalia, Holston River, New River and South Branch are remote from the present county limits.

The Register fixes the dates and places of various occurrences of more or less historical interest, in regard to which tradition was silent or uncertain. July 8th, 1755, has heretofore been given as the day on which Colonel James Patton was killed and Mrs. Ingles (not English) and others were captured; the Register, however, gives the date as July 30th.

The descendants of Captain John Smith have been under the impression that he was captured at a fort on James River, where Pattonsburg now stands, but could give no date. The Register states that it was on June 25th, 1756, and at Fort Vause. This fort (so called) was on the head waters of Roanoke River, about ten miles from where Christiansburg now stands. The name was variously written Vass, Voss, Vaux and Vause.

Captain Smith was the ancestor of the late Judge Daniel Smith, of Rockingham, Colonel Benjamin H. Smith, of Kanawha, and Joseph Smith, of Augusta. He came to Augusta County from Ireland, by way of Philadelphia, in 1739, or early in 1740, and "proved his importation," with the view of taking up public land, at Orange County Court, June 26th, 1740, no court then sitting in the new county of Augusta. His children, born in Ireland, were Abraham, Henry, Daniel, John and Joseph. On June 24th, 1742, he qualified at Orange Court, as captain of Augusta militia. In the fall of that year, ten years after the first settlement, there were twelve organized militia companies in the county, each composed of about fifty men. William Beverley (although he did not live in the county) was county-lieutenant or commander-in-chief, and James Patton was colonel. Among the captains, besides John Smith, were Andrew Lewis, John Buchanan, John Willson and John McDowell. Buchanan was the son-in-law of Colonel Patton, and grandfather of the first Governor Floyd. Willson represented Augusta in the House of Burgesses for twenty-seven consecutive years, from 1745 to his death, in 1772. McDowell was the ancestor of the McDowells of Virginia, Kentucky and Ohio. He and eight of his men were killed by Indians December 21st, 1742.

The settled part of Augusta then embraced the present county, and parts of Rockbridge, Rockingham and Bath. The inhabitants were few and far between, the total population being about 2,400. In 1744, Peter Scholl, one of the captains, lived thirty miles from a public road.

Captain John Smith commanded a company in the disastrous Sandy Creek expedition, early in 1756. It would seem that after his return he was stationed at Fort Vause, a rude stockade, and had two of his sons with him, John and Joseph, the former a lieutenant. The family tradition is that the place was invested by a large body of French and Indians, and ammunition being exhausted, the small garrison gave up the place upon a promise of being permitted to retire. When the men came out, the enemy, enraged on account of the small number that had withstood them, slaughtered some and carried off others as prisoners. John Smith, Jr., was killed, while Captain Smith and his son Joseph were held as captives. The prisoners were taken down the

Mississippi River to New Orleans, and several of them, including Captain Smith, were shipped to France. Joseph Smith died on the way to New Orleans. Captain Smith was detained as a prisoner for two years, and his pay during that time was provided for by an act of Assembly found in Hening. After his return, probably in impaired health, he seems to have taken no active part in military affairs. He survived till the Revolutionary War began, and then, his military spirit having revived, he applied for a commission, and was greatly offended by a refusal on account of his age. His sons, Abraham and Daniel, were prominent in the Indian war, and his son-in-law, Hugh Bowen, was killed at the battle of King's Mountain. Abraham Smith's son, John, was an ensign at Point Pleasant, in 1774. Three of Daniel Smith's sons participated in the siege of Yorktown. He was colonel of Rockingham militia after the organization of that county, and lost his life at a military celebration of the victory of Yorktown. His horse, taking fright at the firing, sprung aside and sprained his rider's back, causing his death in a few days.

JOSEPH A. WADDELL,

Staunton, July 13th, 1894.

A REGISTER OF THE PERSONS WHO HAVE BEEN EITHER KILLED, WOUNDED, OR TAKEN PRISONERS BY THE ENEMY, IN AUGUSTA COUNTY, AS ALSO SUCH AS HAVE MADE THEIR ESCAPE.

1754. Robt. Foyles, his wife & 5 children, Monongalia, killed.
Octob'r—Steren Lyon, Holston River, killed.
John Goldman, Holston River, killed.
Benjamin Harrison, Holston River, killed.
1755. ——— Burk, Holston River, prisoner, escaped.
May 3—Mary Baker, Holston River, wounded.
June 18—Sam'l Stalnacker, Holston River, prisoner, escaped.
Samuel Hydon, Holston River, prisoner.
Adam Stalnacker, Holston River, killed.
Mrs. Stalnacker, Holston River, killed.
A servant man, Holston River, killed.
Mathias Counie, Holston River, killed.

June 19—Michael Houck, Holston River, killed.
July 3—James McFarland, New River, killed.
John Bingeman, New River, killed.
Mrs. Bingeman, New River, killed.
Adam Bingeman, New River, killed.
John Cook, New River, killed.
Henry Lin, New River, killed.
A young child, New River, killed.
Nathaniel Welshire, New River, wounded.
Dutch Jacob, New River, wounded.
His wife, New River, prisoner, escaped.
Frederick Stern, New River, wounded.
Mrs. Bingman, jr., New River, wounded.
Mrs. Davies, New River, wounded.
Isaac Freeland, his wife and 5 children, New River, prisoners.
Bridgeman's son and daughter and a stranger, New River, prisoners.
July 12—Lieut. Wright & 2 Soldiers, Reed Creek, killed.
30—Col. James Patton, New River, killed.
Caspa Barrier, New River, killed.
Mrs. Draper & one child, New River, killed.
James Cull, New River, wounded.
Mrs. English & her two children, New River, prisoners, escaped.
Mrs. Draper, jr., New River, prisoner.
Henry Leonard, New River, prisoner.
Aug. 12—Morris Griffith, Vause's Fort, prisoner, escaped.
Henry Boughman, Greenbrier, killed.
John Cousi & his father-in-law, Greenbrier, killed.
Walter Fishpough, Greenbrier, killed.
George White, Greenbrier, killed.
Old Christopher, Greenbrier, killed.
Mrs. Cousler, Greenbrier, killed.
An old man, his wife and a school-master, Greenbrier, killed.
Sept. —John Thomas, Greenbrier, killed.
Mrs. Fishpough & 5 children, Greenbrier, prisoners.

Cousler's daughter & Mrs. Ineny, Greenbrier, prisoners.
Corporal Bennet, Greenbrier, killed.
1756. Two girls named Landsixo, South Branch, prisoners.
Feb. —Rob't Looney & a Dutchman, Reed Creek, killed.
March —John Lee, Reed Creek, killed.
Michael Motes, Reed Creek, killed.
Patrick Smith, Reed Creek, killed.
Moses Man, Reed Creek, prisoner.
Vallentine Harman, New River, killed.
Jacob Harman & one son, New River, killed.
Andrew Moses, New River, killed.
Thomas Daries, Roanoke, prisoner, escaped.
June 25—Capt. John Smith, Fort Vause, prisoner, returned.
Peter Looney, Fort Vause, prisoner, escaped.
Wm. Bratton, Fort Vause, prisoner, returned.
Joseph Smith, Fort Vause, prisoner.
Wm. Pepper, Fort Vause, prisoner.
Mrs. Vause & two daughters, a negro & 2 young Indians, and a servant-man, Fort Vause, prisoners.
Ivan Medley & 2 daughters, Fort Vause, prisoners.
James Bell, Fort Vause, prisoner.
Christopher Hicks, Fort Vause, prisoner.
——— Cole, Fort Vause, prisoner.
——— Graham, Fort Vause, prisoner.
Benj. Daries, Fort Vause, prisoner.
Lieut. John Smith, Fort Vause, killed.
John Tracey, Fort Vause, killed.
John English, Fort Vause, killed.
Mrs. Mary English, Fort Vause, prisoner.
Wm. Robinson, Fort Vause, wounded.
Tho. Robinson, Fort Vause, wounded.
Sam'l Robinson, Fort Vause, wounded.
Robt. Pepper, Fort Vause, wounded.
Sept. 11—Ensign Madison, Jackson's River, killed.
12 13 14—Nicholas Carpenter, Jackson's River, killed.
Steren Sowel, Jackson's River, killed.
James Mais, Jackson's River, killed.
James Montgomery, Jackson's River, killed.

Nicholas Nut, Jackson's River, killed.
John Bird, Jackson's River, killed.
George Kinkead, Jackson's River, killed.
——— Fry, Jackson's River, killed.
Mrs. Boyl, Jackson's River, killed.
3 children named Parsinger, Jackson's River, killed.
Joseph Swobs, Jackson's River, wounded.
——— Willson, Jackson's River, wounded.
5 children of Chas. Boyl, Jackson's River, prisoners.
David Gallaway, Jackson's River, prisoner, escaped.
Mrs. McConell, Jackson's River, prisoner, escaped.
Joseph Carpenter, Jackson's River, prisoner, escaped.
Mrs. Bird & 6 children, Jackson's River, prisoners.
Mrs. Kinkead & 3 children, Jackson's River, prisoners.
Mrs. Parsinger & 2 children, Jackson's River, prisoners.
5 children called Carpenter, Jackson's River, prisoners.
Sam'l Brown, a boy, Jackson's River, prisoner.
——— Swobs, a boy, Jackson's River, prisoner.
John Robinson, Fort Vause, killed.

1857. John Walker, Fort Vause, prisoner.

Feb. —Jacob Peters lost 6 children, South Branch, prisoners, 1 escaped.

March —Wm. Bradshaw and son, Craig's Creek, prisoners.

May 14—And. Arnold, Jackson's River, killed.
Henry Lawless, Jackson's River, killed..

16—John Moon, Cow pasture, killed.
Mrs. Moor and 5 children, Cow pasture, prisoners.
George Neese and 2 sons, South Branch, prisoners.
——— Sudie, South Branch, killed.
Henry Lawrence, South Branch, killed.
Michael Freeze & wife, South Branch, killed.

July —Mark Tallet, Jackson's River, killed.
A servant man, Jackson's River, prisoner.
James Allen, Jackson's River, wounded.
——— Swobs, Jackson's River, wounded.

25—Robert Renick, Forks of James River, killed.
Thos. Moon, Forks of James River, killed.

Mrs. Renick and 7 children, Forks of James River, prisoners.
Mrs. Denis, Forks of James River, prisoner.
John Crawford, jr., Craig's Creek, killed.
Jno. Alex. Crawford, Craig's Creek, wounded.
Sept. —Serj. Henry, Fort Dinwiddie, killed.
James Stuart, Cow pasture, killed.
James Stuart, jr., Cow pasture, prisoner.
James McClung and 2 children named Cantuell, Cow pasture, prisoners.
Oct. —James McFerrin, Catawba, killed.
Wm. McFerrin, Catawba, prisoner.
Nov. —3 Dutch people, Brock's Gap, 1 killed, 2 prisoners.
John States, Brock's Gap, killed.
1758. Abm. Merchant, Brock's Gap, killed.
Jan. —Wm. Ward, a boy, Fort Dinwiddie, prisoner.
A Soldier of Capt. Woodward, Roanoke, killed.
A Servant of Bryan's, Roanoke, killed.
Mch. 19—Wm. Clepole, Brock's Gap, killed.
Peter Moser, South Branch, killed.
Nicholas Frank, South Branch, killed.
John Coonrad, South Branch, killed.
John Cunningham & 2 others (names forgotten), South Branch, prisoners.
George Moses, South Branch, wounded.
Adam Harper, South Branch, wounded.
A servant-man killed, and maid and 1 child prisoners, Cow pasture.
20—James Gatlire, Roanoke, killed.
Joseph Love, Roanoke, killed.
Wm. Love, Roanoke, killed.
A servant maid & child, Roanoke, prisoners.
——— Snodgrass, a girl, Catawba, prisoner.
Ap'l 24—John McCreary, Cow pasture, prisoner.
Wm. McCreary, Cow pasture, prisoner.
Capt. James Dunlap, South Branch, killed.
Josiah Willson, South Branch, killed.
John Hutchinson, South Branch, killed.
Thomas Caddon, South Branch, killed.

Henry McCullam, South Branch, killed.
John Wright, South Branch, killed.
Thomas Smith, South Branch, killed.
1758. Robert McNully, South Branch, killed.
Wm. Elliott, South Branch, killed.
Ap'l 27—Mrs. Elliott, South Branch, killed.
Ludwick Falck and wife, South Branch, killed.
Adam Little, South Branch, killed.
——— Brock, South Branch, killed.
John Ramsey, South Branch, killed.
Wm. Burk, South Branch, killed.
——— Rooney, South Branch, killed.
Wm. Woods, South Branch, killed.
John McCulley, South Branch, killed.
Thomas Searl, South Branch, killed.
James Gill, South Branch, killed.
John Guy and a stranger, South Branch, killed.
28—Capt. Sylest and 16 persons not known, South Fork, prisoners.
24 persons at same place missing, South Fork, prisoners.
May —Moses Moore, Jackson's River, prisoner.

Major Robert Beverley and His Descendants.

By W. G. Stanard.

The family of Beverley was an old and respectable one in the county of York, England. At the time of the Reformation a member was one of the commissioners for suppressing the northern monastaries, and received some grants of church lands. The family became divided into two branches, resident at Beverley (town), and at Selby and Great Smeaton. According to the account which has been handed down in Virginia, and also that given by *Burke's Landed Gentry*, Robert Beverley, the immigrant to Virginia, was from the town of Beverley. Burke also states that his Yorkshire estate was sold to the Pennyman family (whose seat, Beverley Park, was near Beverley). It is probable that Major Robert Beverley, of Virginia, was a near relative of Major John Beverley, of Yorkshire, who was a Royalist, and was one of the intended knights of the Royal Oak (*Burke's Commoners*). Robert Beverley, himself, says that his heart had been filled from his youth up with loyalty to his King (*Hening* III, 258).

He came to Virginia about 1663 (*Ibid*, 259), and settled in Middlesex county, of which he was a justice in 1673, and perhaps earlier. Elected Clerk of the House of Burgesses in 1670, he soon obtained great influence with that body, and became one of the leading men of the colony, standing as high in the good opinion of the Governor as of the House. From the outbreak of Bacon's Rebellion he was a hearty supporter of Berkeley, and one of Bacon's early proclamations included Beverley among the "wicked and pernitious Councellors, aiders and Assistors (of Berkeley) against the Commonalty in these our Cruell Commotions." He went with the Governor to the Eastern Shore; but was sent back across the bay with a force of twenty or thirty men to do what he could towards suppressing the insurgents. In this he was very active and successful, and even his bitterest enemies seem to have acknowledged, that, as his son says: "one Major Robert Beverley was the most active and successful commander on Berkeley's side" (*Beverley's History of Virginia*). On November 3d, 1676, Berkeley gave him a commission (addressed to officers of all ships in Virginia) as a "faithful and principall soldier," and on November 13th, gave him another, appointing him commander of all his (Berkeley's) forces. It begins: "Whereas by many frequent and successful services to his Sacred Majesty, this Countrey, and me, his Majesties Governor of it;

Major Robert Beverley hath approved himself to be most loyall, circumspect, and curagious in his Majesties service for the good of his countrey, and the suppressing this late horrid Rebellion, began by Bacon, and continued since his death by Ingram, Lawrence, Hansford and others, the last of which he, the said Robert Beverley, with courage and admirable conduct, never to be forgotten, this day brought to me." (*Hening* III, 567).

Among the leading rebels captured by Beverley were Harris, Wilsford and Hansford. Of the capture of the latter, the author of "Ingram's Proceedings" (*Forces Tracts*), says: "Which accordingly he (the Governor) effected under the command of Major Beverly: a person calculated to the Latitude of the servis, which required discretion, curage, and celerity, as qualitys wholly subserviant to military affaires: And all though he returned not with an Olive branch in his mouth, the Hyrogliph of peace, yet he went back with the laurell upon his browes, the emblim of conquest and triumph, haveing snapt up one Coll: Hansford, and his party, who kep garde at the Howse where Coll: Reade once did live. * * * [The writer then goes on to state that another party of Baconites whom Berkeley wished to capture were stationed at one Mr. Howard's, in Gloucester]. For the accomplishment of which piece of servis, he very secretly dispatched away a select number under the conduct of Major Beverly, who very nimbly performed the same." Berkeley also made him a member of his Council.

Major Beverley seems to have believed in the principle of making war support war, and there was loud complaint of plundering done by his force. The "Grievances of Gloucester County," submitted to the commissioners Moryson, Jeffreys, and Berry, sent from England to suppress the rebellion, states in one article: "A Complaint against Major Robert Beverly that when the country had (according to Order) raised 60 armed men to be an Out-guard for the Governor—who not finding the Governor nor their appointed Comander they were by Beverly comanded to goe to work, fall trees and maule and toat railes, which many of them refusing to doe, he presently disbanded them & sent them home at a tyme when the countrey were infested by the Indians, who had a little before cut off six persons in one family, and attempted others. They beg reparation ag't the said Beverly and his Majesties and Governors Pardon for their late defection." The commissioners reply: "Wee conceive this dealing of Beverly's to be a notorious abuse and Grievance, to take away the peoples armes while ther famalies were cutt off by the Indians, and they deserve just reparation here." On the other hand, the House of Burgesses, in February, 1677, replying to this same Gloucester grievance, says: "To the complaynt ag't Mas'tr Robert Beverly in Gloster Agrievances. Answered, He justifies himselfe and it is layd downe, doth say it is not true. Concerning which the governor being sent to by the house, did declare that what

Major Beverly did was by his order, and further declared that if any of the armes so received were properly belonging to Gloster Countyes people that they should have them returned upon demand." The rails were probably intended for some sort of fortification (as it was too far from Beverley's home for him to have made any private use of them), and there doubtless appeared to him so much discontent among the Gloucester men under his command that it would be folly to leave arms in the hands of people who might in a few days be in the insurgent army.

It seems evident that the English commissioners soon acquired, if they did not bring with them, a bitter hatred to Berkeley and his friends, and particularly towards Robert Beverley, to whose influence was largely due the hearty and constant support given by the House of Burgesses to the Governor. Though the latter, of course, deserves great censure for his excessive cruelty, yet his friends Beverley, Ludwell, Ballard, and others maintained, after his death, a contest for the lawful independence of the colony against the corrupt tribe of creatures of Charles and James, and on this account are entitled to respect.

The commissioners long continued their attacks on Beverley. In their report to the King of the "Most worthy persons whose sufferings and services by the late Rebellion have been reported," they say: "Major Robert Beverly clerk of the Assembly a person being active and serviceable in surprizing and beating up Quarters and small Guards about the Country, and as himselfe sayes, and we have no reason to believe [otherwise?] the onely person that got by the unhappy Troubles, in Plundering (without distinction of honest [*i. e.* loyal] men's estates from others) as will be found when accounts are adjusted, and was one that had the confidence to say in the hearing of Mr. Wiseman our Clerke hee had not Plundered enough, soe that the Rebellion ended too soone for his purpose, Besides wee ourselves have observed him to have been the Evil Instrument that fomented the ill humours betweene the two Governors ther on the Place, and was a great occasion for their clashing and Difference." (*Sainsbury Abstracts.*) The "two governors" were Berkeley and Jeffreys, the first strongly objecting to resign his authority to the latter. Colonel Francis Moryson seems to have been especially rancorous towards Philip Ludwell and Beverley. Writing to Thomas Ludwell, he says that his brother, Philip Ludwell, and Robert Beverley were the chief causes of the rebellion.

When Governor Berkeley returned to England his adherents, always supported by the Burgesses, continued the contest with Governor Jeffreys and the commissioners. In April, 1677, the latter directed Beverley to give them the journals of the House. This he refused to do without the consent of that body, whereupon the commissioners seized the books by force, against which the House passed a resolution of

remonstrance, which was sent to England, and which excited the indignation of the King. Late in 1677, Berry and Moryson, having then returned to England, furnished, at the request of the Committee of Trade and Plantations, a list of the Virginia Council, with their "characters." On the receipt of this the Board decided to remove Beverley and Colonel Edward Hill. In December, 1677, Jeffreys writes to Moryson of the "Impudent conduct of Robert Beverley since his (Moryson's) departure, in denying the authority of the commission and calling their proceedings unjust and illegal." (*Sainsbury Abstracts.*) On the receipt of this letter Moryson wrote to Wiseman: "I send you Col. Jeffrey's Letter wherein you will find that Beverley and Ludwell still continue the same mutineers, as wee left them, and will never be other, but will undoubtedly cause new disturbances in the country as soon as the soldiers are gone." He also says Governor Jeffreys will probably send them to England for trial (*Sainsbury Abstracts*). William Sherwood, writing from Jamestown, August 8th, 1678, to Secretary Williamson, says that Governor Jeffreys was actively opposed by Secretary Ludwell, Lady Berkeley, Colonel Philip Ludwell, Thomas Ballard, Colonel Edward Hill, and Major Robert Beverley.

Major Beverley's support of Governor Berkeley and his refusal to surrender the journals of the House, now brought down the vengeance of government on him. The English Privy Council, on February 10th, 1678–'9, ordered that Beverley and Hill, both "of evil fame," should be put out of all of their offices (*Sainsbury Abstracts*). In June, 1680, he had not been removed, however, and was Clerk of the House at the session held at that time (*Hening* II, 489). Lord Culpeper on coming in as governor, apparently had none of the prejudice towards Berkeley's friends that Jeffreys had (indeed he was a relative of Lady Berkeley, who had been a Miss Culpeper), and decided to withhold Beverley's and Hill's removal from office. He wrote that the House of Burgesses, which met June 8th, 1680, had elected Robert Beverley their clerk, *nem con*, and that to have denied him the office would have disobliged the whole country. He recommended that the order against them should be rescinded, and stated he considered them honest and loyal men (*Sainsbury Abstracts*). For the high opinion of Robert Beverley, expressed at this time by the House of Burgesses and Council, see *Hening* III, 570, 571. The English Government accordingly ordered his reinstatement.

In the spring of 1862, the people being much distressed by the low price of tobacco, and by a recent act compelling all goods for shipping to be sent to certain towns (which only existed on paper), there was a general feeling of disaffection in the colony. Various counties petitioned the Governor (Chichley) to call an assembly, which he did; but after a fruitless session it was dissolved. The people having had

their hopes highly raised by the expectation that the Assembly would order a cessation of tobacco culture, and thus raise its price; and intensely disappointed at failing to attain this much desired end, a number of persons assembled riotously in Gloucester and New Kent, and proceeded to cut down tobacco plants, not confining themselves to their own plantations; but indiscriminately. A force of militia under Colonel Matthew Kemp, commander of Gloucester county, soon suppressed the plant cutters, and made a number of arrests. Robert Beverley, who had been active in securing petitions for the call of the Assembly and in urging the necessity of a "Cessation," was charged by the government (thoroughly frightened by any popular rising—all such seeming to them to contain possibilities of another "Bacon's Rebellion") with having incited the plant cutting, and was arrested by order of the Council, May 9th, 1682, and confined on a ship in the Rappahannock (*Hening* III, 543). Nicholas Spencer, writing to Secretary Jenkins, May 8th, 1682, says the late assembly, "influenced by the over active Clerk of the House of Burgesses, Major Robert Beverley, desired time to carry on other imaginations, the principal part of which were a cessation." (*Sainsbury Abstracts*). Writing to the same person, May 30th, he says: "Major Robert Beverley, suspected of being the prime actor (in instigating the plant cutting), was by order taken into custody, and confined prisoner on board ship—a great check to the mutineers, whose spirits immediately sunk, and their numbers dwindled." (*Sainsbury Abstracts.*) On June 14th, 1682, the English Committee for Trade and Plantations state that letters from Virginia related that tobacco had been cut down on nearly 200 plantations in Glouceste:, "of which tumult Major Beverley, Clerk of the Assembly, had been a chief promoter." They recommend that the former order for putting Robert Beverley out of all public offices and places of trust be renewed and put in execution. Accordingly, on June 17th, the King, in council, gave order that Lord Culpeper, on his arrival in Virginia (he had been on a visit to England), cause Robert Beverley to be immediately put out of all his employments (*Sainsbury Abstracts*). Of these public employments we have an account by Beverley himself, as "getting his livelihood (as formerly he did to a considerable anuall value, not less than three hundred pounds sterling per an.) by pleading as an attorney and practizing the mistery of a surveyor, besides the loss of his Clerk's place in the Assembly, worth (to him) about one hundred pounds sterling per an., and that of Deputie under the Auditor Generall for which he had yearly paid him twenty-five pounds sterling." (*Hening* III, 565.) This income—£425 a year (exclusive of the product of his large landed estate), was a considerable one for the time.

Lieutenant-Governor Sir Henry Chichley, writing to Secretary Jenkins, August 10th, 1682, in justification of his calling the Assembly (for

which he had been blamed by the English authorities), says that he "called it at the bare advice of Major Beverley one that is clapt up upon suspicion of being an instigator of the Plant Cutting. * * * They resolve to keep him close confined till my Lord's arrival," but states that in his opinion there is nothing material against him; "but some idle words should fall from him in his cups, which when so taken he is not compos mentis." He also refers to Beverley's past services (*Sainsbury Abstracts*). Probably the convivial Major had been "in his cups" when he made the before-mentioned speech about plundering.

On June 15th Beverley was ordered to be sent a prisoner to the Eastern Shore; but on June 19th is another order stating that he had escaped from the custody of the sheriff of York, who was conveying him to Northampton, had been again taken at his own house in Middlesex, and was directed to be brought to James City, where, on the 24th, he was once more directed to be sent to Northampton. On September 25th Beverley petitioned, by his counsel, William Fitzhugh, for a *habeas corpus;* but this was denied on account of "the whole proceeding being transmitted to his majesty, and his pleasure not yet known." He seems to have been a hard man to keep in prison (perhaps his custodians sympathized with him), for on November 11th, the Council stated that he was again at large, and a few days later committed him to the sheriff of York. On December 2d, 1682, he gave bond in sum of £2,000 sterling, with Abraham Weeks and Christopher Robinson, of Middlesex, and Henry Whiting and John Buckner, of Gloucester, as securities, to be of good behavior, not to exercise any office, and not to go out of the bounds of Middlesex and Gloucester, and was then released (*Hening* III, 543-547). It is very evident that Beverley's popularity and influence with the people had made him many enemies among men in power in Virginia, and in January, 1682-3, they trumped up other charges against him, viz: that he had broken open letters directed to the Secretary's office, containing writs for calling the Assembly of April, 1682, had made up the journal of the House, and inserted in it the King's letter, though this letter had been transmitted to them after their prorogation, and finally (what had most weight probably in England), "that he refused copies of the journal of the house of burgesses 1682, to the lieut. governor and council; saying he might not do it, without leave of his masters" [the Burgesses] (*Hening* III, 547-8) The paltry and frivolous character of the malicious charges is shown by the testimony of Governor Chichley's clerk, printed in *Hening* III, 561, &c. In fact of this the prosecutors (the Council) seemed aware, for on April 25th, 1683, Major Beverley was called into court, "was by his Excellencie [Chichley] admonished of his ill behavior," his former bond discharged, and merely required to give bond for good behavior for a year and a day, and should appear before the Council when or-

dered, in penalty of £2,000 sterling. This he did, with Christopher Robinson, of Middlesex, and John Armistead and John Smith of Gloucester, as securities. All this time he had never been charged in court with any crime; but in May, 1683, he was summoned before the Council and examined as to opening the writs of election, and entirely cleared himself (*Hening* III, 561–2). A few days later Lord Culpeper issued a proclamation pardoning the plant-cutters, but excepting by name Beverley and several others.

For a year Major Beverley appears to have been allowed to lead a quiet life; but, under date May 9th, 1684, a record of the Council states that "Robert Beverley, being (formerly) found guilty of high misdemeanors upon an information of the attorney general, his judgement being respited, and now asking pardon on his bended knees, his crime is remitted, giving security for his good behaviour." Persecution and sickness seem to have broken his independent spirit, and his apology is in the most humble terms (*Hening* III, 548–9). This was immediately after the arrival of Governor Lord Howard, of Effingham, who had been instructed by the King to examine into Beverley's case, and to proceed against him if there be proof, or to release him (*Sainsbury Abstracts*).

The House of Burgesses appears to have immediately re-elected him as their clerk, as the copies of the journals of the session of October 1st, 1685, were transmitted to England by "Robert Beverley, Clerk of the Assembly," and he was also clerk of the session of October, 1686 (*Hening* III, 39). With this session his troubles began again. Effingham endeavored to get the House of Burgesses to authorize him and the Council to lay a tax. This illegal demand the Burgesses stoutly refused, and in turn not only raised doubts as to the Governor's right to act; but, Effingham charges, "rudely and boldly disputed the Kings authority." We may be sure that in this defence of the liberties of Virginia, Robert Beverley took an active part, and again became an object of royal and governmental ill will. James II, in a letter to Effingham, dated August 1st, 1686, denounced the action of the Assembly; ordered him to dissolve it, and says: "Whereas Robert Beverley, Clerk of the house of burgesses, appears to have cheifly occasioned and promoted those disputes and contests, Our will and pleasure is that he be declared incapable of any office or public employment within our Collony of Virginia, and that he be prosecuted according to the utmost severity of the law for altering the records of the Assembly, if you shall see cause." "Altering the records" doubtless referred to the former charge of copying the King's letter in the journal, after a prorogation. Though he lost his various places, one of his friends was able to keep one office in the family, for Nicholas Spencer, writing, February 22d, 1686–'7, to the Lords of Trade and Plantation, complains

that Colonel Philip Ludwell, deputy surveyor-general, had given Beverley's surveyor's place, "the best in the country," to Beverley's son, "Not that I have anything to allege against his son, but only the conclusion."

Within about a month afterwards Beverley's varied and eventful life ended, he dying about March 16th, 1687. Thus closes the record of a man loyal to the King, yet an ardent supporter of the liberties of the colony of Virginia, and of the House of Burgesses, of which he was long a faithful and useful officer; a courageous and active soldier; a true and staunch friend, and the possessor of very general popularity and influence among the people.

Major Robert Beverley lived in Middlesex county (but not, as has been stated, at "Brandon," for this was the residence of Major-General Robert Smith, whose granddaughter, and eventual heiress, Elizabeth Smith, married Harry Beverley, son of Major Robert Beverley), and owned large landed estates in various counties. The land books show that he was granted over 50,000 acres of land.

He married twice, his first wife being named Mary. Her surname is not positively known; but it seems probable that she was the widow of "Mr. George Keeble," who was a justice of Lancaster (then including Middlesex), in 1659 and 1660; vestryman of Pianketank parish, or precinct, 1657, and died July, 1665 or 1666. Wm. Whitby, of Middlesex, by will dated July 11th, 1676, gave £100 to Major Robert Beverley and £100 and half his land on Potomac Creek to "Mrs. Mary Keeble" (she was probably the daughter of George Keeble). There is recorded in Lancaster, September 22d, 1666, a receipt from Robert Beverley, for certain hogs, the property of his "daughter-in-law" (stepdaughter) Mary Keeble. And this Mary Keeble, who afterwards married, mentions in her will her "father-in-law," Robert Beverley. George Keeble, by his nuncupative will, gave his whole estate to his wife Mary. Charles Campbell, in the introduction to his edition of Beverley's History, states that the first wife of Robert Beverly was the daughter of a merchant of Hull, England.

His second wife was Catherine, daughter of Major Theophilus Hone, of James City county. She married, secondly, Christopher Robinson, of "Hewich," Middlesex (a nephew of John Robinson, Bishop of London), who was appointed member of the Council, 1691; Secretary of State, 1692, and died February 13th, 169⅔ (*Sainsbury Abstracts*).

There is recorded in Middlesex an account, dated July 7th, 1690, by Christopher Robinson and Catherine, his wife, executrix of Major Robert Beverley, "as well of and for soe much of ye goods and Chattels of ye s'd decedant's as came to their hands, as well as for ye payments and disbursments out of the same (vizt) The accomptants charge them selves with all and singular the goods and chattels of ye

Deceased specified in an inventory thereof made and exhibited in the Registrey of ye s'd County Court, amounting, as by ye said Inventory appeareth, to ye summe of £1383 5. 3½; also Tobacco due to ye s'd deceased, Rec'd by ye s'd Acco'pts of ye several persons following (the names here follow): 62617 lbs.=£1520. 6. 11½; Credits 32592 lbs. tobacco=£1141. 12. 5½; Balance on debts 30026 lbs.=£376. 14. 6." Among the Credits to the executrix were payments: to Dr. Walter Whitaker for acc't of Physich £26. 3. 6; Charges in entertaining the appraisers £5; to Dr. David Alexander; Henry Winchester "scooling and boarding" William Beverley, 1440 lbs. tobacco; Mrs. Perrott for nursing Christopher Beverley 1650 lbs. tobacco. There is also on record in Middlesex, a petition dated September 3d, 1694, from Captain Peter Beverley and Mr. Robert Beverley, administrators *de bonis non* of Major Robert Beverley, in which they state that Major Beverley died about March 16th, 1686-'7, that his personal estate was valued at £1591. 4. 10, and the debts due him amounted to 331,469 lbs. of tobacco, and (in addition) £801. 11. 6 in money, according to his inventory. Under an order of Middlesex court, September 3d, 1694, the executors of Christopher Robinson, the administrator *de bonis non* of Major Robert Beverley, reported £251. 2 in money, and 60,598 lbs. of tobacco as due from Robinson's estate to Beverley's, and claim (among others) as a credit to Robinson, "an article of £40, paid Mr. Micajah Perry and Thomas Lane (merchants in London), for entertaining and accommodating Major Robert Beverley's sons, Harry, John and Robert Beverley."

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents.

(Prepared by W. G. Stanard.)

(153) Captain Hugh Bullocke [1], 2,550 acres of land extending from "the runn that falleth down by the Eastern side of a piece of land known by the name of the woodyard," along the side of Pocoson, a great otter pond so called, &c., &c. By Harvey, March 12th, 1634.

NOTE.

[1] There is recorded in York county a deed dated July 8th, 1637, from Hugh Bullock, of London, gentleman, to his son, William Bullock, of London, gentleman, conveying his corn-mill, saw-mill and plantation in Virginia. Hugh Bullock's wife, Mary, is mentioned. In General Court Records, April, 1672, is entry of a suit by Robert Bullock, son and heir of William Bullock, who was son and heir of Hugh Bullock, *vs.* Colonel Peter Jenings, guardian of John Matthews, orphan of Colonel Matthews, deceased, in regard to a parcel of land in Warwick county, containing 5,500 acres. There can hardly be a doubt that the William Bullock here mentioned was the person who wrote the well-known tract on Virginia. He states that both his father and himself had owned land here.

(154) Mr. Thomas Eaton [1], 250 acres at the head of the back river, within a mile of the wading place, joining to the beaver dams. By Harvey, March 11th, 1634, "Exmd Richard Kemp."

NOTE.

[1] He is believed to have been the person who founded "Eaton's Charity School," in Elizabeth City county.

(155) Mr. Adam Thorowgood, gentleman, 200 acres (purchased from Captain Stephens) on Back river, adjoining his own land and that of John Robinson and William Capps [1], which said land was due Stephens as an adventurer to this country. By Harvey, March 21st, 1634.

NOTE.

[1] William Capps was Burgess for Kicotan in 1619; in 1623 wrote a "vigorous but grumbling letter" to deputy Ferrar, which is printed in Neill's "Virginia Vetusta." In 1627 he was on a visit to England, and again, in 1629, left Virginia for England, without the consent of the Governor and Council. He was also member of the Council.

(156) Mr. Adam Thorowgood [1], gentleman, 200 acres on Back river, in Elizabeth City, due him as an adventurer into this country.

NOTE.

[1] Arms—*Sable, on a chief argent three buckles lozengy of the first.* Crest—*A wolf's head argent, collared sable.*

The arms and crest were confirmed to William, son of John, 24th March, 1620.

John Thorogood of Chelston Temple, com. Hertford=

Thomas Thorogood of Chelston Temple=

Nicholas Thorogood= of Chelston Temple.

John Thorogood, younger= brother of Nicholas.

Roger Thorogood of Chelston Temple.

John Thorogood of Felsted in com. Essex. =dau of.... Luckin.

Mary, widow= to —— Dodge.

Will. Thorogood of Grimston= official within the Diocesse of Norwich. His 3d wife was Alice, relict of Holbeach. W. T. was *Commissary of the Bishop of Norwich.*

Anne da. of Edwards of Norwich.

Thomas Thorogood mar. dau. of —— Flower.

Laurence of Stonham Parva con. suff. mar. dau. of Montjoye.

Ro. Thorogood, *late Mayor*, and *Captain of King's lynne in Norfolk.*

1

Sir Edward= Thorogood.

Frances Thorogood.

2

Sir John Thorogood, Kt.= one of the Pentioners to his Matie; *of Kensington; gentleman pensioner in ordinary to Charles I; knighted by him at the Coronation in Scotland, and was gentleman of the Privy Chambers extraordinary to Chas. II.*

Frances, dau. of Thomas Meautis, of Westham. Essex, Esq.

3

Thos. Thorogood, of *Grimston*, m. ——, dau. of Thos. Windham, Esq. *Was bachelor of divinity and twice clerk of Convocation.*

4

Edmund Thorogood m. to Fran. Smith, *dau of Edwd. Smith, of Chelston Temple, was of Markham, Norfolk.*

5

William Thorogood m. Mary. ——

Mordant Thorogood *died at the siege of Breda.*

6

Adam Thorogood m. Susan [Sarah] dau. of —— Offley, of London; "*justice of the peace and Captain and of the Council in Virginia.*"

Adam Thoroughgood= —— dau. of —— *Yardley, Esq.*

Frances, mar. to Ro. Griffith of Caernarvon.

(From Essex Pedigrees, undated, published by Harleian Society, with additions in italics from the Visitation of Middlesex, 1669.)

Captain Adam Thoroughgood, or Thorowgood, as the name was then more usually spelt, was born in 1602, and came to Virginia in 1621 (*Hotten*), and settled at Kicotan (Hampton). His brother, Sir John Thoroughgood, was knighted about 1630; had been Secretary of the Earl of Pembroke, and in the service of the Duke of Buckingham. Though he was in the service of Charles I, yet, during the civil wars, he took an active part in favor of Parliament.

Adam Thoroughgood acquired by patent large tracts of land, one of them of 5,200 acres, stated to be granted to him "at the espetiall recommendation of him from their Lordships and others of his Majesty's Most Hon'ble privie Councell." He was Commissioner and Burgess for Elizabeth City, 1629, and Burgess again in 1630. About 1634 he removed to Lynnhaven Bay, in the present county of Princess Anne; was a member of the Council in 1637, and in the same year presiding justice of the County Court of Lower Norfolk, and died in the spring of 1640. He married Sarah Offley, of London. His will, dated 17th February, 1639–40, and proved April 27th, 1640, is on record at Portsmouth. After bequeathing his soul to God and his body to be buried in the parish church of Lynnhaven, near his children, he gives 1,000 lbs. of tobacco to that church for the purchase of some necessary and decent ornament, and the following legacies: to his beloved brother, Mr. Edward Windham (perhaps the brother of his sister-in-law), one cow, calfe and one goat; brother Robert Hayes, one goat; the three children of Robert Hayes, one goat each; godson Adam Keeling, one goat; Jean Wheeler, a goat and a shoat; to wife, a mare and foal, one of the best cows in the pen, half a dozen goats, four sows, and part of the plantation at Lynnhaven, for life, "all which I give her as a memorial of my love—not any ways intending to cut her off from an equal share in my estate with my children;" to son Adam, all rest of houses and lands in Virginia. All remainder of horses, cows, goats, sheep, hogs, servants, crop and other estate, to be equally divided between wife, Sarah, and children, Adam, Ann, Sarah and Elizabeth. Wife executrix, and friends Capt. Thomas Willoughbie and Mr. Henry Seawell, here in Virginia, and brother, Sir John Thorowgood, of Kinsington, near London, and Mr. Alexander Harris, "my wife's uncle," living on Tower Hill (London), overseers of the will.

At a Quarter Court held at James City, April 15th, 1641, is recorded the inventory of the things reserved for Mrs. Thorowgood's chamber:

"*Imprimis:* one bed, with blankets, rug and the furniture thereunto belonging, two pair of sheets and pillow cases; one table with carpet; table cloth and napkins, knives and forks; one cupboard and cupboard cloths; two (illegible) one linen, one woolen; six chairs, six stools, six cushions, six pictures hanging in the chamber, one pewter basin and

ewer, one warming pan, one bed pan, one pair of andirons in the chimney, one pair tongs, one fire shovel, one chair of wicker for a child.

Plate for the cupboard: one salt cellar, one bowl, one tankard, one wine cup, one dozen spoons (which I claim as a gift as exprest in the inventory).

The above mentioned are conceived to be a fit allowance for furnishing Mrs. Gookin's chamber, the said Mrs. Gookin being the relict and widow of Captain Adam Thorowgood, deceased.

Teste: RICHARD LEE, C. C."

Mrs. Sarah Thorowgood married, secondly, Captain John Gookin, and thirdly, Colonel Francis Yeardley. Many years ago her epitaph, from a tomb in the old Lynnhaven churchyard, was printed in the Richmond *Enquirer*. The person who sent it stated that the tomb bore also a coat of arms. The epitaph is as follows:

"Here lieth ye body of Capt. John Gooking & also
Ye body of Mrs. Sarah Yardley, who was wife to
Capt. Adam Thorowgood first, Capt. John
Gooking & Collonell Francis Yardley who
deceased August, 1657."

Captain Adam[1] and Sarah (Offley) Thoroughgood, had issue: 2. *Adam*[2]; 3. Ann[2]; 4. Sarah[2]; 5. Elizabeth[2], married Jacob Chandler, member of the Maryland Council.

2. Lieutenant Colonel Adam[2] Thoroughgood was Burgess for Lower Norfolk, 1656; justice and sheriff of the county, 1669; married ———, daughter of Col. Argall Yeardley, of Northampton county. Issue: 6. *Argall*[3]; 7. *John*[3]; 8. Colonel Adam[3], justice of Princess Anne county; Burgess, 1702; married Mary Moseley, and *d. s. p.* in 1719; 9 Robert[3], died 1755 [?]; married Blandinah ———, and had a son, Robert[4]; 10. Captain William[3], died 1723; married Patience ———, and had issue: Argall[4], Mary[4] and Adam[4]; 11. Francis[3], died February 14th, 1740; married Amy ———, and had issue: John[4], Lovell[4], born November 30th, 1734; Adam[4], born April 16th, 1736, and Ann[4], born January 31st, 1740; 12. Ann[3], married William Smith (justice of Princess Anne, 1705–10).

6. Argall[3] Thoroughgood, died 1700; married Ann Church, and had issue: 13. *Argall*[4]; 14. William[4]; 15. *Adam*[4]; 16. Frances[4]; 17. Elizabeth[4].

7. Col. John[3] Thoroughgood, justice of Princess Anne; sheriff, 1699; died 1702; married Margaret Lawson (probably daughter of Anthony Lawson). Issue: 18. Anthony[4]; 19. *John*[4].

13. Argall[4] Thoroughgood, died 1754; married Elizabeth Keeling, and had issue: 20. Elizabeth[5], born March 19th, 1750–1, married James

Nimmo, of "Shenstone Green," Princess Anne; 21. William[5], married Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Nimmo, of "Shenstone Green," and *d. s. p.* 1780.

15. Adam[4] Thoroughgood, married ——, and had issue: 22. Lemuel[5], married Sarah ———, and *d. s. p.*, 1785; 23. William[5], *died unmarried*, 1788; 24. Elizabeth[5], married Henry Haynes; 25. Mary[5], married —— Wilson; 24. Anne[5].

19. John[4] Thoroughgood, died 1719; married Pembroke, daughter of Charles Sayer, and had issue: 25. *John*[5]; 26. Margaret[5].

25. John[5] Thoroughgood, died 1757; married Mary ———, and had issue: 26. *John*[6]; 27. Thomas[6], justice of Princess Anne, married Mary ———, and died 1726; 28. Mary Sandford[6]; 29. Margaret[6]; 30. Pembroke[6].

26. John[6] Thoroughgood, married Margaret ——; died 1763, and had issue: 31. John[7], member, from Princess Anne, of the Convention of 1776, and of the House of Delegates, 1777, 1778, 1780, 1783 and 1786; married Mary ———, and died 1804; 32. Thomas Scarborough[7], born June 29th, 1755, died *unmarried*, 1788; 33. Mitchell[7], born April 13th, 1757, *d. s. p.*; 34. *William*[7]; 35. Argall[7]; 36. Pembroke[7], married Niel Jamieson, merchant, of Norfolk; 37. Sally Scarborough[7], born August 28th, 1762.

34. William[7] Thoroughgood, married Jacmine Harper, and had issue: 38. John Harper[8], died *unmarried*, 1796; 39. Amy[8], married —— Moseley; 40. Mary[8]; 41. Frances[8]; 42. Elizabeth[8].

31. John[7] Thoroughgood, married ———, and had issue: 42. John Wainhouse[8], married Frances, daughter of Wm. Thoroughgood, and *d. s. p.*, 1804; 43. Adam[8]; 44. Susan[8], married her cousin, James Thoroughgood (who served in the State troops in the War of 1812, as Captain 4th Virginia Cavalry), and had issue: (1) Susan Wainhouse[9], married —— Singleton; (2) James[9]; (3) Captain John, of "Church Point," justice of Princess Anne, married Susan ———, and had an only child, Susan[10], who married James Granberry McPheeters, of N. C.

This account of the Thoroughgoods in Virginia is compiled from a number of extracts from the county records, published some years ago in the Richmond *Standard*. It is believed to be correct; but it is possible that it may contain errors, due to deficiency of information, or to the constant repetition of the same names in the family. It is hoped that any one who, from an examination of the records at Portsmouth, may be able to make corrections or additions, will send them to the Magazine.

---

(157) THOMAS CAUSEY [2], 150 acres in the county of Charles City, in the Indian field, commonly so called, bounded due north by Jordon's Journey [1], south by Chaplin's Choice, and due east by the main river. By Harvey, April 18th, 1635.

NOTES.

[1] Jordon's Journey was an early settlement, now in the county of Prince George. It was the residence of Samuel Jordon, and was first called Beggar's Bush (the name of a play of Fletcher's), and is now called Jordon's Point. It was long the residence of the Blands.

[2] This Causey may have been a son of Nathaniel Causey, who came to Virginia in 1607, and his wife, Thomasine, who came in 1609. Nathaniel Causey was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1623, and lived at a place in the present Prince George, called Causey's Cave or Care. It is believed to have been the same as the present "Cawsons," formerly a seat of the Blands, and the birth-place of John Randolph, of Roanoke.

---

(158) Captain Thomas Purifie [Purefoy], 2,000 acres, 1,000 thereof beginning at a point on the Pocoson river, called Willoughby Point, and stretching along the back river to a point called cross quarter, and from thence to a point called Topgallant quarter, thence to Broad creek, which land is now called by the name of Drayton [1]; 500 acres of the remainder lying on this side the dams, adjoining John Leydon's ground, and 500 adjoining the dams upon the main creek. By Harvey, April 18th, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] Drayton was the name of a seat of the Purefoy family in Leicestershire, England.

---

(159) Thomas Seawell, 400 acres, of which 350 lies at the head of old Pocoson river, on the south side, joining onto a ridge of land commonly called the great ridge, and runs up the side of the great otter dams, and 50 acres lies between the lands of Thomas Boulding, and adjoins a marsh "called Benjamin Syms [1], his marsh." By Harvey, April 20th, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] Benjamin Syms, of Elizabeth City county, founded a free school there in 1632. In 1647, it is stated that there was in the county "a free school with 200 acres of land appurtenant, forty milch cows, and other accommodations. It was endowed by Mr. Benjamin Symms" (*Campbell's History of Va.*, p. 209). It has been proved to have been in operation in 1724, and in 1753 the Assembly passed an act for its better management.

---

(160) Mr. Francis Towers, 200 acres on the westward branch of Elizabeth river, one mile up. By Harvey, April 20th, 1635.

---

(161) John Hill [1], 350 acres at a point of land about four miles

up the westward branch of Elizabeth river, and on creeks, called Clark's creek and Brown's bay. By Harvey, April 20th, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] There is on record in Norfolk county a statement, made in 1647, by John Hill, then between fifty and sixty years of age, that he had continued in Virginia twenty-six years and upwards, and that he had formerly been a book-binder in the University of Oxford, and was the son of Stephen Hill, of Oxford, fletcher. John Hill was Burgess for Lower Norfolk in 1639 (*Robinson's Notes*) and 1642.

---

(162) RICHARD ROBINSON, 100 acres, 50 of which abut on the north side of the great Pocoson river, and 50 on the south side, and next to the neck of land called Monnach neck. By Harvey, April 20th, 1635.

---

(163) MARTIN BAKER [1], 600 acres of land extending from the land of Robert Bue to Captain Martur's [2] land. By Harvey, April 20th, 1635.

NOTES.

[1] Martin Baker, of Plymouth, England, merchant, owned, before the date of this patent, land in the same neighborhood, for there is on record in York county, a lease, in 1634, from him to Thomas Trotter and others, of a tract of land in York plantation. In 1646 the land granted in this patent was regranted to George Ludlow, who had probably purchased from Baker. It formed a part of the estate afterwards called "The Moore House" or "Temple Farm," near Yorktown.

[2] Captain Nicholas Martain.

---

(164) JOHN SLAUGHTER, 200 acres on a creek called Wright's creek, and adjoining Mr. Thomas Wright's land. Due for the transportation of four servants into the colony, viz: Robert Bennett, William Dickenson, Adam Stavely and Jon. Day. By Captain John West, May 30th, 1635. [It is believed that the abbreviation Jon. so frequently found in these grants, is an abbreviation of the name John. It occurs too frequently to represent Jonathan.]

---

(165) JOHN PARROTT, 750 acres lying northerly upon the river of Nansemund, and westerly upon a great bay running from Paroketo point. Due for the transportation of nine persons whose names appear below. By West, May 24th, 1635.

John Parrott, Priscilla Parrott, his wife, John Bodin, James Traneere, John Morgan, Thomas Banton, Georg Clarke, Georg Heele, Thomas Cottle.

---

(166) THOMAS LAMBERT [1], 100 acres on the east side of the bay of

Elizabeth river. Due for the transportation of two servants. By West, June 1st, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] Thomas Lambert is said to have been the first person to introduce the method of drying tobacco on lines or sticks instead of in heaps. He was Sheriff of Lower Norfolk, 1643; Burgess for that county in 1649, 1652 (with the title of major), and 1661, and was a justice of the same in 1661, when he was entitled Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Lambert. Lambert's Point, near Norfolk, is believed to have been named for him, and perhaps this very grant was for the place.

---

(167) Mr. John Sipsey, 1,500 acres on the westernmost branch of Elizabeth river. Due for the transportation of 30 servants. By West, June 1st, 1635.

---

(168) Mr. John Sipsey, 1,500 acres adjoining the land of Mr. Francis Towers, bounding south on the main river, and east, as far as the westernmost "pting" [?] of an island "called Craine poynt." By West, June 1st, 1635.

---

(169) Captain John Utye, Esq. [1], one of the Council of State, 1,250 acres at the head of a creek on Charles river, called Utye's Creek. Due for the transportation of 25 persons. By West, June 20th, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] See Vol. I, pp. 90 and 420. Captain Uty resided on the land granted by this patent, and named it "Utimaria." The early courts of York county were frequently held here.

---

(170) Hanniball Fletcher, 150 acres on Lower Chippoakes Creek, between the two creeks, adjoining the land of John Russell, and running from the lower little creek toward the great creek, called Chippoaks Creek; said land being due as follows: 50 acres for the personal adventure of his wife, Elizabeth Fletcher, in this colony, and 100 acres for the transportation of two servants, whose names appear below. By West, June 24th, 1635.

Elizabeth Fletcher came over into this countrey, 1634, in the ship *Primrose*, of London; Thomas Owen came in the *Susan*, of London, 1632; Francis Francklin, came in the ship *Revenge*, 1634.

---

(171) John Russell, 250 acres in Lower Chippoaks Creek, due, 50 acres, for his own personal adventure, and 200 for the importation of four persons: Richard Deane, Jon. Asley, *John Webber*, Willi. Exton. By West, 1634.

---

(172) Captain Adam Thorogood, 5,350 acres, bounded on the north

by the Chesapeake bay (in the present Princess Anne county), "granted unto him at the espetiall recomendation of him from their Lordshipps and others, his Ma'ties most Hon'ble privie Councell to the Governor and Councell of State for Virginia," and also due for the importation of one hundred and five persons (whose names appear below). By West, June 24th, 1635.

Adam Thoroughgood, Thomas Thoroughgood, Francis Newton [1], Sarah Thoroughgood, James Leading, Stephen Bernard, Jon. Newarke, Edward Pitts, Richard Jenerie, William Edwards, Dennis Russell, Jon. Barnards, Jon. Walters, John Leacke, Thomas Johnson, Jon. Bradston, Richard Jego, Thomas Brooks, Jon. Mayse, John Penton, Edward Parish, Thomas Melton, Augustine Warner [2], Thomas Chandler, Andrew Chant, John Percie, Edward Wallis, Thomas Boulton, Robert Heasoll, Richard Johnson, Margaret Bilbie, James Prosser, James Westerfield, Ann Spark, Susan Colson (in ye *Hopewell*, 1628), John Harris, John Locke, Andrew Bowyer (in ye *Truelove*, 1628), Thomas Keeling [3], Rachell Lane (in ye *Hope*, 1628), Wm. Hinds, Edward Reynolds, Edward Palmer, Edward Jones, John Dyer (in ye french Ship, 1629—qu. ? Friendship), E. Traford, Cassander Underwood, Mournfull Holley, Ann Long, Dorothy Wheeler, Ann Alleson (in ye *Africa*), Eliz. Gosman (in ye *Christopher & Mary*), Francis Brannly (in ye *Ark*), John Huitt, Wm. Faune, Wm. Was, Georg Mee, Gilbert Gye, John Enies, James Wilsonn, Danell Hatton, Wm. Gastrock, Wm. Speed (in ye *Hopewell*, 1633), Jon. Reynolds, Jon. Waterfield, James Belly, Robert Blacock, Stephen Swane, John Cowes, Ann Boulton (in ye *Bona Adventure*), Han. Fletcher (in ye *Middleton*, 1634), Robt. Wastwell (in ye *Merchants Hope*, 1634), Robt. Spring (in ye *Wm. & Dorothy*), Adam Thoroughgood, Edward Windam [4], Cob. Howell, Thos. Creasor, Henry Hill, Roger Ward, Jon. Withers, Wm. Holton, Wm. Kempe [5], Humphrey Heyward, Jon. Alporte, Symon Stanfield, Robt. Gannil, Thomas Smith, George Whitehead, Henry Franklin, Jon. Hill, Joseph Sedgwick, Arthur Eggleston, Richard Poole, Jon. Holton, Stephen Withers, Christopher Newgent, Jon. Brewton, Thomas Altmore, Mary Hill, Henry Wood (in ye *Jon. & Dorothy*, 1634), Wm. Burroughs, Ann Burroughs, Amee Whileteone, Eliz. Creason, Eliz. Curtisse, Mary Hill Junior, Wm. Atkins.

NOTES.

[1] There is a record in Surry county which recites that Mrs. Mary Ewan gave a power of attorney, dated June 30th, 1659, to Mr. Francis Newton, or his substitute, to take possession of a plantation, &c., in Virginia, belonging to the said Mrs. Ewan, and that Francis Newton substituted his brother, Nicholas Newton (since deceased) and Richard Hopkins, as his attorneys, by an instrument dated June 30th, 1659. Mrs. Ewan owned in Virginia seven negroes, 50 head of cattle, 15 hogs,

and other personal property. Of course it can not be asserted that this Francis Newton was the one named in the patent.

[2] Colonel Augustine[1] Warner, probably came to Virginia in 1628. He was born about November 28th, 1610, and died December 24th, 1674. (Epitaph printed in *Wm. and Mary Quarterly*, April, 1894.) He settled in York county, where, as Captain Augustine Warner, he was a justice in 1652, and finally in Gloucester, where he held the same office in 1656; was a Burgess for York in 1652, and for Gloucester, 1658, and member of the Council from 1659 until his death (*Hening* I, 526). He acquired large estates in Gloucester county (though the story of his being granted 33,333⅓ acres there is fabulous), and named his home "Warner Hall." He married Mary ——— (born May 15th, 1614, died August 11th, 1662—*epitaph*), and had issue: I. Col. Augustine[2], of "Warner Hall," born July 3d, 1642, died June 19th, 1681 (*epitaph*); but according to the books of Merchant Taylor's School, London, where he was entered as "the eldest son of Augustine Warner, gentleman, of Virginia," was born October 20th, 1643 He was Speaker of the House of Burgesses at the sessions of March, 1675-'6, and February, 1676-'7 (*Hening*), and was also a member of the Council (*Sainsbury Abstracts*). Either he or his father gave a handsome service of communion plate to Abingdon parish (*Meade*). His portrait, a handsome face, is now in the State Library. He married Mildred, daughter of Col. George Reade, of Gloucester county (a member of the Council) (*Hening*); II. Sarah[2], married Lawrence Tounley (*Hening*), and through the Grymes family was an ancestor of General R. E. Lee.

Col. Augustine[2] and Mildred (Reade) Warner had issue: I. Augustine[3], born January 17th, 1666, died March 17th, 1686-'7; II. George[3], born 1677, and *d. s. p.*; III. Mildred[3], married (1) Lawrence Washington, of Westmoreland county, and was grandmother of George Washington, and (2) George Gale. She died in England, and was buried, January, 1700-'1, in St. Nicholas' Church, Whitehaven; IV. Elizabeth[4], born at Chesecake (Gloucester), November 24th, 1672, and died February 5th, 1719-20; married Colonel John Lewis, of the Council, and inherited "Warner Hall;" VI. Mary[3], married, February 17th, 1680, John Smith, of "Purton," Gloucester, and died November 13th, 1700 (*Family Bible of Smiths*). The arms of the family, from old silver, which is in possession of descendants, were "or a cross engrailed vert," but this was probably a mistake in engraving, for "vert, a cross engrailed or." For notices of the family, see (*Hening*, Vol. —).

[3] Thomas Keeling was probably a brother or son of Adam Keeling, of Lower Norfolk (1639), who was ancestor of the family of the name in that section.

[4] Edward Windham was Burgess for Lower Norfolk 1642 and 1642-3. Adam[1] Thoroughgood calls him in his will "brother-in-law." It will be seen from the English pedigree (*ante*) that a brother of

Adam[2] married a Windham, and as terms of relationship were then employed very loosely and generally, it seems probable that Edward Windham was a brother of this brother's wife.

[5] William Kempe was living in Virginia in 1624, with his wife, Margaret, and son, Anthony, born December 12th, 1623. He was Commissioner (J. P.) for Elizabeth City 1628, and Burgess for the upper parish of that county 1629-30.

---

(173) William Andrews, 100 acres in the county of Accomack on the old Plantation creek, and extending towards King's creek and the land of John Bloare. Due for the importation of two persons, Richard Evans and Katherine Turner. By West, June 25th, 1635.

---

(174) William Andrews, 200 acres in Accomack on the north side of the mouth of Hungar's creek; 50 due for the personal adventure of his wife, Susanna Andrews, and 150 for the transportation of three persons, Robert Johnson, Andrew Sims and James Little John. By West, June 25th, 1635.

ADDITIONAL NOTES

To Patents Formerly Printed.

No. 46, Vol I, page 313, William Claybourne. A misapprehension of the memoranda of the late Captain David Claiborne lead to an error in stating the descent of the branch of the family in Tennessee. On page 322 it was stated that Thomas[18] Claiborne (son of Colonel Augustine[17] Claiborne), who was born in 1749, and who married a Miss Scott, was the M. C., and father of Dr. John and Thomas Claiborne, both members of Congress. A recent letter from a member of the Tennessee family shows this to be incorrect. The writer states that a Miss James, daughter of Cary James, of Brunswick county, Va., emigrated to Tennessee, and died a few years ago at the age of 100. She remembered Rev. Devereux Jarratt, and said that the great grandfather of my informant was named "Burnell Claiborne," and married Martha Ravenscroft. This is doubtless the same person of "Bernard[17] Claiborne" (of Captain D. Claiborne's notes), who is stated (page 318) to have married Mrs. Poythress *nee* Ravenscroft, and to have been the father of Mrs. Jarrett and Mrs. Phillips. According to my correspondent, Burnell or Bernard Claiborne and his wife, Martha Ravenscroft, had issue: 1. Martha,[18] married Rev. Devereux Jarratt; 2. Sally,[18] married Captain Phillips, of the English army; 3. Thomas,[18] of Brunswick county, M. C. 1793-99 and 1801-5. He married Mary Clayton, and had issue: 1. Philip,[19] a lawyer, married, first, Sally Sims (and had issue: I. John,[20] married ———, and had a son, who died young, and two

daughters, Virginia[21] and ———. One of these married James, son of her uncle, George Claiborne, and removed to Arkansas; II. Lucy;[20] III. Emma,[20] married John Gregory Claiborne; IV. Martha,[20] married Philip Claiborne); 2. Thomas,[19] removed to Tennessee about 1806, and was M. C. from that State 1817–18; married, first, Hannah Hicks, and had no issue; secondly, Mrs. Sarah Martin King, daughter of Joel Lewis; 3. George,[19] married Nancy, daughter of Burwell Robinson, of Roanoke river, N. C.; 4. Augustine,[19] a lawyer, married ——— (and had issue: I. Helen,[20] married ——— Somerville; II. Fenton,[20] married ———, and had a son, Fenton,[21] killed during the late war; III. James,[20] married ———, and had a son, Dr. Augustine [?] Claiborne); 5. Dr. John,[19] of Brunswick county, born 1777, and M. C. from 1805 to his death, October 9th, 1808, married Tempe Hill, and had one son, James;[20] 6. James,[19] died young; 7. Devereux Jarratt,[19] married five times; by his second wife, his cousin, ——— Jones, he had issue: I. Algernon Sidney;[20] by his third wife, Harriett Edmunds, had issue: II. Mary;[20] III. Adelaide;[20] by his fourth wife, Mrs. Lewis *nee* Claiborne, and fifth, Mrs. Taylor, he had no issue. Algernon S.[20] Claiborne married Emeline, daughter of John Topp, of Davidson county, Tenn., and had issue: 1. Calista; 2. George, died unmarried; 3. Jesse, married Miss Markham.

Thomas[19] and Sarah M. K. (Lewis) Claiborne had issue: 1. Mary Clayton,[20] married John Ramage, and had (with other issue) a son, Henry, killed in battle at Kennesaw Mountain; 2. John,[20] major C. S. A., died unmarried; 3. Henry Laurens,[20] married Lucy Steele, of Ky., and had seven children. Those who reached the age of twenty-one were Willi m,[21] Lucy,[21] married John Barron, Harry,[21] married Miss Keenan, and Ried,[21] unmarried; 4. Charlotte,[20] died single; 5. Anastasia T. T.,[20] died single; 6. James,[20] died single; 7. Duncan Rose,[20] died single; 8. Thomas,[20] of "Evandale," near Nashville, Tenn., captain U. S. A. (see page 439), and colonel C. S. A., being in the two services nearly twenty years; married Ann A. Maxwell, granddaughter of George[19] Claiborne.

George[19] and Nancy (Robinson) Claiborne had issue: 1. Thomas,[20] married Mary Maxwell, and had issue: I. William B.,[21] who married ——— Johnson, of Tenn. (and had Annie,[22] married ——— Harvey, Mary,[22] married ——— Mann, two other daughters and two sons); II. Ann;[21] III. Thomas,[21] killed in the late war; 2. Martha,[20] married Jesse Maxwell; 3. Devereux;[20] 4. Alexander;[20] 5. John Clayton;[20] 6. Philip;[20] 7. James;[20] 8. Mary.[20]

Historical Notes and Queries.

Formation of Counties.

Warm Springs, Va., January 1st, 1895.

Editor of Virginia Magazine of History, &c:

Sir: In the number of the Magazine for July, 1894, Mr. R. S. Thomas gives what is intended as a list of the counties of Virginia, with the dates of their creation and the names of the counties from which they were created, when not among the original shires.

He prints the names of many counties now in West Virginia, and omits many Virginia counties, and makes some errors as to the Virginia counties given.

I submit the following additions and corrections to the list as revised by him. Those omitted by Mr. Thomas in both articles were:

Alexandria county, originally a part of Fairfax, was ceded to General Government as a portion of District of Columbia, and retroceded to Virginia in 1846. Formed into county by Act of March 13th, 1847.

Appomattox, formed into county by Act February 8th, 1845, from Prince Edward, Charlotte and Campbell.

Bland, formed from Wythe, Tazewell and Giles, by Act March 30th, 1861.

Buchanan, from Russell and Tazewell, Act February 13th, 1858.

Craig, from Botetourt, Roanoke, Giles and Monroe, Act March 21st, 1851.

Cumberland, in 1748, from Goochland.

Dickenson, from Russell, Wise and Buchanan, Act March 3d, 1880.

Highland, from Pendleton and Bath, Act March 19th, 1847.

Wise, from Lee, Scott and Russell, Act February 16th, 1856.

As to Augusta county, an Act was passed by the General Assembly in 1738, establishing the county, but it was not fully organized until the 30th of October, 1745.

Tazewell was formed from Russell and Wythe (not Russell and Washington), Act December 19th, 1799

Rockingham was formed from Augusta in 1777 (not 1779). Was organized in 1778.

Spotsylvania was formed in 1720, from Essex, King William and King and Queen, not from Essex alone.

Gloucester was formed from York in 1642, not 1652.

Stafford was formed from Westmoreland in 1675, not 1666.
Washington was formed from Fincastle in 1776, not 1796.

J. T. McALLISTER.

WILLIAM FITZHUGH.

WASHINGTON, D. C., January 20th, 1895.

Editor of Virginia Magazine of History, &c.:

SIR: The first clause of the will of William Fitzhugh, as published in the January (1895) Virginia Magazine, recites that he gave to his eldest son, William Fitzhugh, "all that tract called Vaulx land, in Westmoreland, containing 6,000 acres." In connection with this, the enclosed deposition, taken in 1707, when the boundaries of Vaulx land were in question, may be of interest. The deposition was copied by me a year or so ago from the records of Westmoreland county.

A. C. QUISENBERRY.

WESTMORELAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA: Ss.—John Quisenberry, aged eighty years, or thereabouts, being examined and sworn upon the Holy Evangelist of God, doth say that about fifty years ago Mrs. Wingate, a nigh relation to old Mrs. Vaulx, her husband (that first took up the said land called "Vaulxland") being in England, came up to the said Wingate's with surveyors, and seated the plantation now called "Vaulx Quarter." Your deponent desired the said Wingate to speak to Mrs. Vaulx to sell him part of the said land, who seemed to be willing, and sent up the pattent with orders to Mr. William Horton to lay out the same, who did forthwith lay out the same at the time aforesaid; and your deponent went with the said surveyor in the laying out the said land, and well remembers y't y'r deponent did help to make the line next to Potomac River, or part thereof, which took in the plantation of Vaulx Quarter, and likewise the line of fifteen hundred poles, and the next line, next to Rappahannock River, which included a plantation formerly seated by one Mr. Lane, since Allen Mounjoy; and further saith not.

JOHN QUISENBERRY.

In obedience to an order of the Westmoreland County Court, have taken the above deposition at the place and time appointed in the said order, this 31st day of January, 1707.

LEWIS MARKHAM,
CALEB BUTLER,
ANDR. MONROE.

Recorded February 25th, 1707, per
Ja: Westcomb, Cl: Com: Ped.

The Will of Lewis Markham.

The following will is of interest, as being that of one of the ancestors of the famous Chief Justice Marshall. It is contributed to our pages by Mr. A. C. Quisenberry, of Washington, D. C:

In the name of God, amen! I Lewis Markham, of Washington parish, in the County of Westmoreland, being sick and weak but of perfect sences and memory, and calling to mind the transitory state of this life, doe comend my soule to God my maker, hopeing to purchase pardon for all my past sins and offences through the meritorious death and passion of his blessed Son and my Saviour Jesus Christ, into whose hands I comend my spirit.

Imprimis: my will is my body be decently buryed and that all my just debts be duly paid by my Ext'x and Ex'r.

Item: my will is that my whole estate be appraised in money, and that it be equally divided among my eight children, and that my wife have her due part, according to law.

Item: my will is that my wife have my plantation in Mattox dureing her natural life, and after her decease then to goe to my son William and his heirs forever.

Item: my will is that my children have their due parts of my estate when they shall come to age, or at the day of marriage.

Item: my will is that my wife have the management of all my estate for the good of herselfe and children dureing her widdowhood, and if it should soe happen that shee should alter her condition before my children come of age or married, that she give good security to the Courts for their parts of the estate.

Item: my will is that all my Tobacco on my plantations be sold to the best advantage, and all my family to [be] furnished with what is needful for their use for this present yeare, and the remainder to be managed for the good of my wife and children, as aforesaid.

Item: my will is that Joseph Bayly and Ann Bayly his wife have a mourning ring.

Item: my will is that my loving wife Elizabeth Markham and Joseph Bayly be the Ext'x and Ex'r of this my last will and testament. As witness my hand this 15th of March, $17\frac{12}{13}$.

Lewis Markham. (Seal).

Test: Henry Williams, Ann Bayly.

Westmoreland, ss.—At a court held for the said county the 24th day of June, 1713, the last will and testament of Lewis Markham, Gentleman, dec'd, was presented into Court by Eliza'h his relict, whoe made oath thereto, and being proved by the oath of Henry Williams, one of the witnesses thereto, is admitt to record, and upon mocon of

the said Eliza'h, and her performing what is usual in such cases, certificate is granted her for obtaining a probat in due form.

Test: Tho: Sorrell, D. C. C.

Recordat tricessimo die Junij, 1713, per cundam Clerum.

Negro Education in Virginia in the Eighteenth Century.

(Communicated by Edward W. James.)

"Princess Ann: At a Court held the third of ffebruary, 1719.

Coll: Edward Moseley, Capt. George Hancock, Mr. Anthony Walke, Mr. Hillary Moseley, Mr. ffran's Land.

Upon the petition of John Jameson its ordered that ned anderson a free negro boy be bound to him till he Comes to age & that he teach him to read and the trade of a Tanner & carry him to (worn) office to have Indentures for that purpose."

"Princess Ann: At a Court held the fifth day of July, 1727.

pr'sent—Col: Edward Moseley, Capt. Henry Chapman, Mr. Christo'r Burrough, Capt. ffrancis Land, Justices.

Ordered that David James a free negro be bound to Mr. James Isdel who is to teach him to read ye bible distinctly also ye Trade of a gun Smith that he Carry him to ye Clark's office & take Indentures to that purpose."

Letter of Colonel Willis.

Dr. A. G. Grinnan sends us the following copy of a letter written by Colonel Lewis Willis from Morristown during the Revolutionary War:

To Mr. Chas. Yates, Fredericksburg, Va.

Morris Town, July 10th, 1777.

My Worthy Friend: As our army is now encamped at this place, waiting to hear what course the enemy will take now, no doubt you will ere this have heard of their evacuating New Jersey altogether; and it is conjectured by most people that they intend going up North River to effect a junction of their two armies (meaning with Burgoyne). However an express arrived here a few days ago from General Schuyler, informing our General that Carleton had attempted to storm a fortress of ours some little distance below Ticonderoga, and had failed.

It is now thought that he will begin a regular seige. How strong Schuyler is or whether any part of this army will march to his assistance is not yet known. We I understand are to watch Howe's motions, who is now on Staten Island, but is preparing to embark somewhere, and where he moves we shall move, which keeps us eternally on the watch, and everything packed in wagons, and this occasions us

to live extremely poor, as we dare not send a servant into the country to procure vegetables, milk or anything, for fear we should be called off in his absence. I was present when Major Day (Benjamin Day) wrote to you the other day, and make no doubt he gave you an account of a Skirmish Lord Stirling had with the enemy a day or two before their departure. His Lordship lost three pieces of cannon and thirty men, but from the best accounts I have, and if we can believe deserters, the enemy suffered greatly. Several declare that at one discharge of our cannon with cannister shot, we thereby killed six men upon the spot.

Gen. Scott has Since passed over the spot where this affair happened, and discovered that they had buried a great many men and others were lying out unburied. The evening after this engagement I was ordered by Gen. Wcedon (Weedon) to take four light horse, and proceed down to Brunswick Piscataway, and Scout the Country there about to discover, if possible, where was the enemy, and what route they had taken.

Accordingly I set out badly mounted, and got intelligence on the way, that they were in or about Bonum Town. I made for that place. You may depend I kept a close watch; found the enemy had passed through towards Amboy, precisely two hours before my arrival, as a good Whig lady informed me. She advised me to return the way I came or run a chance of falling into the hands of the enemy. By this time the light horse and my own were so fatigued that I put about, and with difficulty reached the encampment by Sunset. I could not raise more than a walk.

A horse, a horse, my pocket book and its contents for a good one that can play a light pair of heels, and I should delight in reconnoitering. But these Jersey Jades will not do, an English light horse might give one a mile the start in this open country, and pick them up in two. My friend I am afraid you have forgotten me. Three posts and no letter—consider sir. If I do not write as often as you may expect, I ought to be excused, my time is not my own, and as to conveniences, my writing utensils are in the waggons and not to be got at. My back is just broke writing in this little tent upon my knee, so I must conclude by wishing you every happiness in this world and in the next.

(Signed) Lewis Willis.

The Landon Family.

(Communicated by Chas. P. Keith, Philadelphia, Pa.)

Thomas Landon, father of "King" Carter's second wife, was the same Thomas who was son of Silvanus.

During my preparation of the Harrison ancestry, Rev. C. Landon, of

Barnstaple, England, wrote me, February 22d, 1892, that Silvanus Landon was probably son of John Landon, yeoman, of wine cellar to James I and Charles I. Silvanus married first Anne, and by her had a son, Thomas, who succeeded him at Credenhill. Silvanus' will gives "to my son, Thomas Landon, the remaining part of the term of years in the tenement wherein Mr. Le Feaver, apothecary, now lives, and after his decease, then the rest of the term to his wife; if she die, then to the use of Silvanus Landon, Mary Landon and Anne Landon. If said son refuse the several legacies given to him, his wife and children, and refuse to give to my ex'rs a general release of all claims, said legacies shall be void?" The will also gives residue to Frances, "my now wife, the relict of Sr. Anthony St. Leger." The date, July 30th, 1681; probated August 15th, 1681. John Minor's statement that Betty Carter's mother was a St. Leger, perhaps based on her having a brother, St. Leger Landon, I can not verify: of course mother and daughter may have married father and son. I can not identify which Sr. Anthony St. Leger was the former husband of said Frances.

Thomas Landon, father of Betty Carter, in his will found in Middlesex C. H., dated November 9th, 1700, probated February 3d, 1700–'1, mentions that *his* father left him the reversion of a lease in Pall Mall, London, and in case of his death, to his wife, Mary. Said Thomas was eldest groom of the King's buttery when his cousin, Thomas, wrote his will, February 6th, 1679. He may have lost the office at the Revolution, 1688, and therefore removed to Virginia. His children were:

I. William, to whom said cousin Thomas left in tail male house ect. in Burghill parish, county Hereford, February 6th, 1679.

II. Thomas, remainderman in case of failure of William's male issue, also god son of cousin Thomas, and cousin Thomas left him rent 10£ 13s. ¾d. out of Wildmarsh Moor near Hereford.

III. Roger, remainderman on failure of Thomas' male issue.

IV. Silvanus, remainderman on failure of Roger's male issue.

V. John, remainderman on failure of Silvanus' male issue.

VI. Mary, named in will of cousin Thomas.

VII. Ann, named in will of cousin Thomas.

VIII. St. Leger, named in will of Thomas (his father), but evidently not born at date of Thomas' father Silvanus' will, July 30th, 1681, possibly born after Betty. Betty, or Elizabeth, called on her tombstone, "youngest dau. of Thomas * * and Mary his wife."

Rev. C. Landon writes me: William Landon, Esq., heir of Credenhill, married Anne Jones, of Pixley, county Hereford. Roger died at Lugwardine, county Hereford. Silvanus lived at Madras Patnam, East Indies, and died at Bath in 1706. John was a minister at Madras Patnam; the Madras branch continued there until about 1800. "Mary married a London Rector," says Rev. C. Landon. Rev. C. Landon's grandfather

(Dean of Exeter) had an uncle who was last of Credenhill, was unmarried, and sold it in 1764.

The will of Thomas Landon, of Middlesex county, Va., is dated November 9th, 1700, and speaks of son-in-law Richard Willis, who is called "Captain Richard Willis," in power of attorney from his father-in-law, Thomas Landon, March, 1697. In the power of attorney the other son-in-law is called "Mr. John Jones." He is not named in the will, but testator's "dau. Mary Jones," is. Testator also mentions "son Saint Leger Landon," and testator's "wife Mary."

Mary, daughter of testator, married John Jones, as aforesaid, and afterwards Alexander Swan, whose will, dated March 14th, 1709, was probated in Lancaster county, Va., May 10th, 1710. It says: "that if his wife, Mary, shall go for England to recover her part of her brother Silvanus' estate." The widow Mary Swan made a nuncupative will January 20th, 1721–2; mentions Lucy Carter, Mary Carter, "three cousins" (apparently three nieces, for a by-stander said: "You have remembered the three maidens, but have forgot Mr. George," and testatrix answered: "I will not forget George Carter"), &c.

The will of Silvanus Landon, late President of the English company at Baudjarmassingh, made at Batavia, December 1st, 1704, makes as his heirs universal, his brother, Rev. John Landon, of Madras Patnam, and his sister, Anne Landon, wife of Mr. William Ryfort, of London. Will was probated July 13th, 1708, styling the testator "of parish of St. Alban's, Woodstreet, London," stating that he died at Bath, and that letters granted in December, 1706, to his mother, Mary Landon, had expired. On March 5th, 1728, there issued a commission to Anne, wife of Rev. Thomas Wheatland, as surviving legatee, she evidently being the sister who "married a London Rector," instead of "Mary," as Rev. C. Landon wrote. So Ann married, first, William Ryfort, of London, and afterwards Rev. Thomas Wheatland.

It would seem that after Silvanus Landon's death at Bath, letters of adm. were granted to his mother in the absence of a will. On such will arriving in England, quere was the mother dead? or was the grant of letters to her simply such as would expire by finding a will? If the latter was the case, Mary Landon, whose letter to Sir Hans Sloane I quote, may have been identical with the mother. A full copy of the extract I possess from her letter is *literatim:*

"Honoured Sir. I design to spend my days in ye service of God and in ye study of philosophy w'ch I have made a little progress in not anufe to lay before your Genious; but anufe to satisfy a simple woman w'ch I must own myself to be or else I had never refused ye happiness of living in your family."

Betty, "yougest daughter of Thomas Landon, Esq., and Mary, his wife, of Grednal (*sic* in Bishop Meade's copy of her tombstone inscription), in the county of Hereford, the ancient seat of the family and place

of her nativity, died July 3d, 1710 (*sic* in Bishop Meade, but evidently 1719), in the thirty-sixth year of her age and nineteenth of her marriage" with Robert Carter. She had married first, Richard Willis, before named, and took out letters on his estate, February 3d, 1700 (1700–'1?). On April 9th, 1701, Robert Carter gives bond in view of his intended marriage with her, and on January 30th, 1701–2, speaks of debts due his wife as administratrix of Richard Willis, her former husband. "She bore to her husband," *i. e.*, her second husband, "ten children, five sons and five daughters, three of whom—Sarah, Betty and Ludlow—died before her, and are buried near her." Comparing this inscription with the list of Carter's children, given by Bishop Meade, it will be seen that Betty's ten children were: Anne, who married Benj. Harrison (and who is generally said to have been child of the first wife). Robert, of Nomini, married Priscilla Churchill (Bishop Meade says Miss Bladen), and was father of Councillor Carter. Sarah, died before the mother; Betty, died before the mother; Ludlow, died before the mother; Charles; Landon, of Sabine Hall; Mary, never married; Lucy and George.

The following letter from A. Swan, found among papers of the Carter family, was evidently addressed to "King" Carter:

AUG'ST YE 17, 1709.

SR: This Comes w'th Hearty prayers for y'rs & famillyes healths as alsoe to give yo an acco't y't my ffitts has left mee & hope I am in a faire way of recovery, my poore wife remaines not well but wee are in hopes (?—letter is torn). Sister is on recovery w'th y'r Children, wee should be very (?) Glad to see poore Nanny here, in hopes ye Change of ayre may doe her Good, yesterday we heard Gunns & believe there is a Shipp come Inn please to Signify ye meaning of them & dispatch ye Boy to S'r

Y'r most affectionate Broth'r

A. SWAN.

Ye did not well to Baulk my Expectation on Sunday Last.

The "Nannie" in the letter was, of course, Anne, who married Benj. Harrison.

QUERIES.

LEE FAMILY.

Ralph Lee appears as a witness in a deed recorded in Chester county, Pa., Book E, page 55, dated September 2d, 1727, executed in London by Elizabeth Green, wife of John Green, of London, *et. al.*, and acknowledged by Ralph Lee October 15th, 1731, before Jeremiah Lang-

horn, Register and Recorder of Bucks county, Pa., which appears to show that Ralph Lee was in London in 1727, and in Bucks county, Pa., in 1731. It would, therefore, seem probable that he is a relative, perhaps father or brother, of William Lee, who first appeared in Bucks county, Pa., in 1725, was married there in 1727, and had a son named Ralph Lee.

Wanted record of any Lee family through any will or pedigree record, probably Virginia, or London, England, or other English Lee lines, having in the family a Ralph Lee and a William Lee, living during the above-mentioned years.

EDWARD CLINTON LEE,

Drexel Building, Philadelphia, Pa., U. S. A.

ANTHONY WEST.—Who was Anthony West, gent., and who was his wife, Anne, or Mary Anne? Anthony was at West and Sherlowe Hundred, on James river, 1623. He died 1651, and soon after his widow married (November, 1653), Col. Stephen Charlton. The Coat of Arms was apparently the same as that of the Lords De La Warr, as shown by tombstone of Major Charles West at Onancock—which has the Fesse daus Cettie, and the Leopard Head emerging out of lillies.

T. T. UPSHUR.

HELM FAMILY.

I desire all information I can get and invite correspondence concerning the ancestry and relations of Meredith Helm, who was born in Virginia in 1750, married Sarah Hunter, May 8th, 1769, and Polly Merrill, April 3d, 1789; moved to Kentucky and died in Mason county, 1817.

THOS. P. CAROTHERS,

5 and 6 Journal Building, Newport, Ky.

The January number of the *Southern Literary Messenger*, for the year 1861, is wanted to complete the set of *Messengers* in the Virginia Historical Society Library. Any one having the number will please advise the Society.

Necrology of Virginia Historical Society.

[At the time the Magazine for January went to press we were unable to obtain the details of Dr. William H. Sheild's life, which we now give.]

Dr. William Henry Sheild, Assistant Superintendent of the Eastern State Hospital, died at Williamsburg, on the 22d of October, 1894. He was born on York river, in the county of York, in the year 1834. His father was Dr. William Henry Sheild, and his mother Anna Byrd Corbin. Among his ancestors was Rev. Samuel Sheild, an eminent Episcopal clergyman of his time, who was a close competitor with Bishop Madison for the Diocese of Virginia.

He entered the Confederate army as a private in artillery; very soon he was made assistant-surgeon, and was assigned to an Alabama regiment of infantry. From that position he was transferred, as surgeon, to the Thirty-second Virginia Infantry, a regiment mostly made up from the Peninsula. Then he became brigade surgeon. At the end of the war he settled in Yorktown, where he practiced medicine with great success for many years. Previous to his death Dr. Sheild occupied the position of Assistant Superintendent of the Eastern State Hospital. He was never married.

While he was an accomplished master of his profession, he was also a literary man of fine tastes and fine attainments, and large range of reading in the field of letters. He was exceptionally brilliant in conversation, and as a writer he had rare merit. He was a man possessing many qualities which gave him a strong hold upon the affection, respect and admiration of those who were associated with him.

Mark Downey.—To the very brief account of the life of Mr. Mark Downey, appearing in the January number, the following, contributed by one who knew him well, can be appropriately added:

"Mr. Downey had an interesting career, and a character notable for sincerity and vigor. Born at Bear Haven in Ireland, in 1816, he was reared and schooled by his grandfather. After the death of this relative and the consequent changes this entailed, he set sail for America, landed in New York, where, by the frankness that characterized him through life, he soon made friends, and where he remained some years. Learning that he had a sister living in Richmond, he visited her, and charmed with the South and the Southern spirit and hospitality, he located there, and became identified with all its interests. Without capital, by thrift and abounding energy, he succeeded in establishing himself in business, and succeeded in this beyond every anticipation.

"If an qualities of his deserve especial mention, they were his strongly pronounced principles and his inflexible integrity. He was a Democrat at a time when it required much courage and strong convictions in a young merchant to enlist in the ranks of Democracy in a

Whig stronghold like Richmond. Active in these days and earnest in his political work, yet his fair dealing and honesty of purpose secured him the patronage and friendship of political opponents as well as political friends. With him died the last one of the old members of the once famous Democratic Club founded early in the forties.

"In 1852 he incurred some adverse criticism on account of the prominent part he took in his endeavor to secure the pardon of Reed, who was convicted of piracy, and whom he believed to be innocent. Reed had been a school-fellow of his, and Reed's father had been his friend in childhood. Convinced of his innocence and urged by a fine sense of gratitude and good fellowship, he used every honest method in his power, and employed every energy to stay the execution of a sentence that he held to be unfair and unjust.

"Virginian by adoption as he was, Virginian in sentiment, when the war broke out he did all he could in the service of the cause. Too old for actual field service, he joined the reserves, doing his part in civic duties and ready at all times when called out in defence of Richmond. It is well known that he furnished provisions and equipments to various bodies of troops, and rendered other valuable aid as far as the opportunity allowed.

"All during the years of the war, his three clerks, who enlisted in the ranks, received from him their salaries, as if the war had not interferred with business, and during all the years that have since intervened, no one ever heard him mention the fact even in the most casual manner.

"Mr. Downey was a man of remarkable judgment and of vigorous mind. He was a close observer and a great reader. His memory was clear and retentive, and filled with interesting details. He was particularly fond of watching the course of current affairs, and kept pace with the doings of the times, but perhaps he was more sincerely attracted by the historical adventures and episodes of the past. Irish history and French history—especially of the Napoleonic Epoch—in both of which he was exceedingly well versed, appealed most naturally to his fancy.

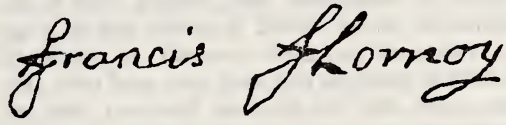
"Rather austere and rather exclusive in manners, and apt to be blunt in speech, he was, in point of fact, to those he admitted to his intimacy, extremely genial and sympathetic. Resolute and honest, firm and aggressive from youth, he was tolerant only of any display of opposite characteristics. A man of strong opinion and unyielding in his estimate of characters and events, he was yet, for that very reason, entertaining and engaging in his conversation, and crisp and clear, if not always convincing, in his arguments. During a long life, he lost by death, three generations of friends, but others took the place of the old ones, and valued and esteemed him on account of the rare qualities they discovered in private intercourse—such qualities as his liberality to the poor, his excellent judgment and his scrupulous integrity."

GENEALOGY.

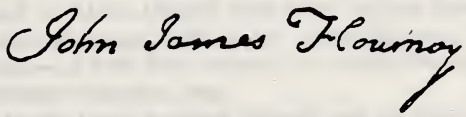
THE FLOURNOY FAMILY.

COMPILED BY FLOURNOY RIVERS, ESQ., PULASKI, TENN.

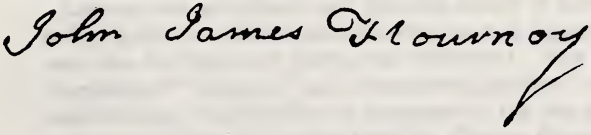
CORRECTIONS AND CORROBORATIONS.—The following are the typographical errors in the text of the January installment of Flournoy history, viz: "Edward" Flournoy, of Geneva, should be "Edmond," page 322; "ceoisette" should be "croisette"—a little cross—in the statement of Laurent's arms, page 323; "Ancirunes" armes should be "Anciennes" armes, ancient arms, page 323; "railing" road should be "milling" road, page 323; Flournoy's "*Will*" should be Flournoy's "*Mill*," page 324; Littleberry Mosby's plantation was "Font" Hill, not "Fort" Hill, page 326; "Rush," Texas, should be "Rusk," page 326; Deed-Book "E," at Pulaski, "shows purchases on a plateau," etc., not "show purchase and a plateau," page 327.



From Francis Flournoy's signature to his will, the original will having been found at Chesterfield C. H., erroneously placed among the wills of 1818; probated, Will-Book No. 2, page 262.



From John James Flournoy's signature to the Allegre marriage bond, June 27th, 1730, Goochland C. H. See October Magazine, 1894, page 193-4 (June 27 not "7."—F. R.)



From a tracing of his signature to the original deed made by him

and Stoner to Isaac David, January 16th, 1738, recorded in Deed-Book No. 3, page 176, Goochland C. H.

Cuts of the Coats of Arms will appear in the next issue, if possible.

Through the instrumentality of Prof. Lyon G. Tyler, President of William and Mary, there has recently been found at Yorktown a deed from "*Mary* Jones, widow of Orlando Jones, of the county of York, Gent., deceased," to "John James Flournoy, of Williamsburgh, watchmaker," "Lotts 16 & 17," Williamsburgh, for "one hundred pounds current money and one hundred pounds sterling, secured, etc., etc." Made January 16th, 1719, recorded March 31st, $17\frac{19}{20}$

She conveyed as sole executrix of Orlando Jones; Baldwin Mathews, her co-executor, having renounced the trust. The deed recites her power under his will to convey. Francis Flournoy was one witness, and Louis Contesse, probably the one named on pages xiii and xiv, "Huguenot Emigration to Virginia," as owning lands adjoining John James and Francis, 1725, was another; John Harris a third.

John James married the widow on June 23d, 1720, as heretofore published.

Prof. Tyler thinks that possibly Dr. Contesse, from whom he descends, and the Flournoys were related. He says Orlando Jones was son of Rev. Roland Jones, mentioned by Bishop Meade, Vol. I, pages 194-5, as first pastor of Bruton parish, Williamsburg; lived near Williamsburg, in Timson's Neck, on York river; born December 31st, 1681, died June 12th, 1719, will probated in York County Court, November 16th, 1719, and mentions his wife, *Mary*, also his two children of first marriage, with Martha Macon; his tombstone states his last wife, *Mary*, was daughter of James Williams, King and Queen county. The Flournoy family-book states he was a widower when he married Williams' daughter, also.

"Jacob Flournoy, of ye City of Williamsburgh, Goldsmith," made a deed to Allen, January 11th, 1712; and on February 16th, 1712, "*Magdelene* Flournoy, wife of ye Jacob Flournoy," executed a bond to Allen—all from York records; corroborating as to her name, page 192, October Magazine, 1894.

As the Land Registry records and all later entries append to their names, the more ambitious English territorial designation "Gent.," wherever residence is named, this earlier record is important. According to the Flournoy family-book they were a race of watchmakers, lapidaries, goldsmiths, jewelers, etc.

Laurent was a lapidary, and Jacques, father of John James, "a goldsmith, lapidary and merchant jeweler," as was Jacques, *his* father, who was also the father of Jacob, the immigrant. The words "orfévre," "lapidaire," "horloger" and "marchand joaillier," run all through the records cited, of admission as burgesses of the city and to the Council.

Pleasant letters have come from Mr. Charles Flournois, who is a civil

engineer at Geneva, and Mr. Albert Pozzy, director of the docks, Trieste, Austria, a first cousin of Theodore and Edmond.

Mr. Charles Flournois descends from Laurent's son, Gideon, as does the writer, Jacques, cited erroneously to the line of John, July Magazine, 1894, page 83.

The following is the declaration in the suit of Flournoy and wife vs. Martin, heretofore cited in this compilation, filed July 18th, 1730:

DECLARATION, FLOURNOY ET UX VS. MARTIN.

(Filed in Goochland County Court, July 18th, 1730.)

"Goochland Sct:

John James Flournoy and Eliza. his wife Ex &c., of Orlando Jones, deceased, complain against Francis Martin for that at a Court held for the County of King William the 17th day of Aug't, 1721, they obtained a Judgm't against the said Francis for 730lbs. of Sweet Scented tob'o in Cask Convenient & 88lbs. of tob'o & fifteen Shillings Curr't money being the Costs of the said Suit, yet the said Francis hath not yet paid the same to the damage of the Plts. ten pounds Curr't money whereof they bring Suit, &c."

Another declaration of record at Goochland is John James Flournoy vs. Martin, as follows:

FLOURNOY VS. MARTIN.

"Goochland Sst:

John James Flournoy complains against Francis Martin for that the said Francis Martin being indebted unto him fifteen hundred and sixty pounds of Sweet Scented tob'o & Cask convenient as by a note here in Court dated Janry 13 1721 may appear, yet the said Francis refuseth payment thereof wherefore the Plt. hath brought Suit, &c."

(Note filed in suit Flournoy vs. Martin.)

"I Francis Martin of King Wm. County, do hereby oblige my self my heirs &c., to pay to John James Flournoy or Order, Fifteen Hundred & Sixty pounds of Sweet Scented tobaco & Cask conven't in ye sd. County on ye six & twenty of december of this year, one thousand seven hundred & twenty one.

Wittness my hand Jannaury ye 13 Anno Dom 1721."

(Signed) "FRANCIS MARTIN.

Tess.

"Jean La Bariere,

"Jno. Harris."

(Letter filed in suit Flournoy vs. Martin.)

"KING WM. COUNTY, March 13, 1723.

"Mr. John James *Florony* I Have Rec'd a few Lines from you and I am verry Sorry I Cant pay you this year for I have no Tob'o Left. It has been a very Sorry year for Crops with us this year, but if you will Please to Stay for the Tob'o while another year I Will Give you sufficient securety Iff you Desire It. I have paid to Maj Aylet upon your accompt one hundred and two pounds of Tob'o and Likewise am he that Wishes I had the Rest to pay you.

This is from your friend FRANCIS MARTIN.

(Endorsed) To Mr.
John James Florony Living
att Williamsburgh."

Aylet's P. O. now exists in King William county.

(Evidently the legend about "the good old times," which one hears so often, is a myth! F. R.)

John James, the immigrant, afterwards removed to Henrico, where he lived and died, as heretofore shown. When? Why?

The Gideon Flournoy, ensign in the Revolutionary army, page 257, January Magazine, 1895, must have been Gideon, son of Samuel, of Powhatan, set out in October and January numbers.

THE MIDDLE TENNESSEE FLOURNOYS.

(Continued from page 327, January number.)

NOTE—The statement in Goode's "Virginia Cousins," page 220, *et seq.*, that Silas Flournoy married *Sally* Cannon, daughter of William Cannon, of "Mount Ida," near New Canton Post-Office, Buckingham county, is error. He married the Martha Cannon named there, as heretofore shown. Sally died here, an old maid—buried at "Locust Hill." See April number, 1894, page 469.

Silas Flournoy's son, Alfred Flournoy, lost his leg at Pensacola, war of 1812. While he qualified as a physician, he never practiced. He was the Jackson Elector of this district in 1828. He was born at "Farmington," Manikin Town, Powhatan county, Dec. 3d, 1796, grew to manhood in Middle Tennessee, and died at Greenwood, Caddo Parish, Louisiana, October 29th, 1873, where he settled in 1838. His descendants now live in Louisiana and Texas. He married, first, Martha Moore (daughter of Somerset Moore?), in Giles county, 1819. She was born December 25th, 1803, and died September 13th, 1834; is buried at "Locust Hill."

Instead of dying childless, she bore him 7 children: (1) Alonzo, b. Dec. 24th, 1820; m. Mary Anderson Patteson, in Giles county, Aug. 24th, 1848, d. in Caddo Parish, Louisiana, Nov. 6, 1886; left (1) James Patteson F., b. Aug. 25th, 1853, m. Georgia Elizabeth Martin Oct. 5th, 1875; of their 7 children 6 are living, Greenwood, La. (2) Sallie Patteson F., b. Oct. 11th, 1851, m. James H. McRady March 29th, 1871; of 4 children, one daughter, Genevieve, survives at Rockport, Texas. Alonzo F.'s daughters, Belle and Theo., died in childhood.

William Flournoy, son of A. F., b. Oct. 18th, 1823 (also stated as Oct. 10, 1822), d. Sept., 1873, m. Nov. 10th, 1846, Bettie Morrison Armstrong, d. of Gen. Robert Armstrong, of Nashville, Tenn., for whom see Magazine of Tennessee History and Biography, Feb., 1895. She d. Aug. 23, 1867; of their 12 children 5 survive; Margaret Nickol F., b. Aug. 15, 1847, m. April 6th, 1869, George L. Kouns, who d. May 16th, 1881, leaving 4 daug. of whom 3 are living; William F., b. May 12th, 1853, m. Dec. 30th, 1886, Florence Lambert, of New Orleans, lives at Victoria, La.; Alfred F., b. Aug. 28th, 1854, m. March 4th, 1884, Kate L. Glenn, 4 children; Lucien F., b. Feby. 22d, 1861, m. Clara Greenlea, 1892; she died 1894. This William Flournoy served in 1846 as lieutenant in Crain's company, 5th Louisiana Regiment Volunteers, May to August, and captain in 2d Louisiana Regiment, C. S. A.

Rachel Jackson F., dau. of A. F., b. 1824, m. Thomas D. Wilson, Caddo Parish, and d. in 1857, leaving 7 children, Laura W., m. Thomas Bell, Bryan, Texas, left one daughter, Mary, who m. Ed. Gleason, Dallas, Texas, and has 2 children; Ruth Wilson, m. B. H. Davis, left 3 girls, of whom one is dead. Family at El Paso, Texas.

Alfred F. Wilson, b. 1847, lives at Hearne, Texas, m. Ella Branch; m. 2d time, Sammie Gleaves, 3 children; Pattie W., m. Col. M. W. Sims, Bryan, Texas, 1870, four children, of whom Rachel Jackson Flournoy Sims, born 1872, m. Charles Mills, Corsicana, Texas; Laura S., b. 1873, m. J. Fred. Smith, Dallas, Texas; Milton, b. 1876, and Bartlett, b. 1878.

Mary W., m. Napoleon Davis, 2 children, with mother in Louisville, Ky.

Alice W., m. Charles Davis, 3 children, but 2 living, Bryan, Texas.

Thomas D. W., d. at Bryan Texas.

Martha Moore F., daughter of Alfred F., b. Giles county, Tenn., July 22d, 1826, d. in Shreveport, 1846, m. Capt. Lawrence P. Crain, and son d. an infant.

Eliza F., d. of A. F., d. an infant of 8 months, 1829; buried at "Locust Hill," Giles county, Tenn.

James Silas F., son of A. F., b. Sept. 1st (also stated Sept 21st), 1830, d. Jan. 1st, 1887; educated at Western Military Institute, Frankfort,

Ky.; State Senator, 1859; m. Helena Sibley, 1859, eight children, four living, with mother at Shreveport, La.

Alfred F., son of A. F., born Sept. 22d (or Sept. 2?), 1832, served as 1st Lieut. Greenwood Guards, 2d La. Regt., C. S. A., and on Gen. Sibley's Staff; sheriff of Caddo Parish, 1873-4, m. April, 1853, Theodosia Eubanks Jones, 12 children, of whom 4 survive; Mary Patteson F., b. April 24th, 1866, m. J. D. Fields, Oct., 1892, Fort Worth, Texas; Bettie Armstrong F., b. March 9th, 1868; Thomas Wilson F., b. Feb. 21st, 1875; Spencer Alston F., b. Aug., 1879.

Of this family, Rachel Jackson m. David H. Haynes, Jackson, Tenn., and left children.

After the death of his wife, Martha Moore Flournoy, Alfred Flournoy m. Mrs. Maria Ward Yerger, daughter of John Hamlin Camp, Giles co. Of this marriage, Maria and Indiana d. infants, near Greenwood, La.; David, b. 1842, killed by kick from horse, 1856; Charles F., son of A. F., b. 1844, m. Maggie McMillan, reared large family, Long Leaf, San Augustine co., Texas; Mary Camp F., d. of A. F., b. 1846, m. S. H. Sibley, lives with family near Shreveport; Pattie F., d. of A. F., b. 1848, m. Rev. S. B. Surratt, 4 children, 3 living, in St. Louis, Mo.

William Cannon Flournoy (I), 3d child of Silas, b. April 5th, 1800, licensed here as a lawyer, Aug. 27th, 1822, m. Martha Camp, d. of John Hamlin Camp, Nov. 4th, 1828; she was b. Nov. 2d, 1810; made his will Sept. 13th, 1838, d. Sept. 23d, 1838, buried at "Locust Hill," partner of John H. Rivers; two sons died infants, 1829 and 1833, and then son William Cannon F. (II), b. Sept. 9th, 1836, educated Western Military Institute, Frankfort, Ky., served as Lt. and Capt. Co. "K," 1st Tenn. Inft., C. S. A., m. Ella Ezell, d. Sunday, July 28th, 1878, four days before the election wherein he was candidate for County Court Clerk. Buried Tuesday, July 30th, 1878, whereupon his friends brought out and elected his father-in-law. Left Mary Lou, b. Oct. 22d, 1870, wife of N. A. Crockett, Pulaski; Wm. Cannon (III), b. April 8th, 1872; John Walker, b. Jan. 24th, 1874; Martha Julia, b. Sept. 13th, 1875; Ezell, b. Dec. 9th, 1878.

Julia F., d. of Wm. Cannon F. (I), b. Feb. 18th, 1838, graduated from Nashville Female Academy, June 28th, 1854; m. William Rivers, son of J. H. R., Dec. 28th, 1857; W. R., b. June 19th, 1831, and d. Dec. 26th, 1891.

Julia F. R., d. Jan. 22d, 1882, leaving (a) Flournoy R., b. Oct. 15th, 1858, licensed as lawyer Aug, 27th, 1882; State Representative, extra session, 1885; District Elector (Dem.) 1888; State Senator, 1891; m., Oct. 15th, 1891, Lidie, d. of Capt. John Alfred Avirett, dec'd, 52d Ala. Inf., C. S. A., and their son, John Avirett Rivers, b. March 22d, 1894.

(b) John Harper R., b. Jan. 9th, 1860, d. July 17th, 1864.

(c) Tyree Rodes R., b. May 10th, 1862, U. S. Military Academy, class

1883, 1st Lieutenant 3d U. S. Cavalry, Fort Riley, Kansas, m. Sept. 25th, 1894, Katharine Fenlon, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

(d) William Cannon R., b. Jan. 11th, 1866, West Point, class of 1887, 1st Lieut. 3d U. S. Cavalry, Fort Apache, Arizona.

(e) Julian R., b. Dec. 23d, 1868, chief clerk to Tennessee Treasurer.

(f) Myra, b. June 19th, 1871, m. Nov. 28th, 1894, Lieut. T. N. Horn, 2d U. S. Artillery, Fort Riley, Kansas (West Point, class of 1891).

Martha Flournoy, wife of foregoing W. C. F. (1), m. Oct., 1845, Judge A. J. Marchbanks, McMinnville, Tenn., and d. Apl. 13, 1875, at Pulaski.

Martha Flournoy, d. of S. F., b. Jan. 13th 1802, m. Joseph Trotter, d. May 25th, 1822, one son, S. F. T., d. at Rio Janeiro, 185—.

Louisa Ann F., d. of S. F., m. Tryon Milton Yancey, Alumnus University of N. C., class 1814; lawyer at Pulaski, removed to Holly Springs, Miss. Children: Joseph Y., never married; Laura Ann, m. Leroy P. Black, and their only surviving child is Mrs. Laura Ann Lester, Prospect, Giles co., Tenn., who has children; Bolivar never m.; Tryon M., present sheriff Tuolumne county, Cal.; Keziah, d. unmarried; Mary Julia, m. Roberts; Flournoy, m. ———; Thomas Leroy, m. ———.

Mary Amanda F., d. of S. F., b. April 23d, 1806, m. Wm. Hume Feild, lawyer at Pulaski, State Senator 1831, emigrated to Little Rock, Ark., in 1843. She d. April 23d, 1860. He was Judge 5th Judicial Circuit, d. May 10th, 1861. He was b. in Brunswick county, Va., 1796. They left James Alexander F., b. May 30th, 1823, d. ———; Mary Eliza Feild, b. July 1st, 1825; 1st, m. in Little Rock (1) Wm. P. Officer; 2d, m. Gilbert Knapp, March 14th, 1857; William Hume F., b. July 16th, 1827; Louisa Dan Dudley, b. July 10th, 1829, m. March 7th, 1850, Charles A. Caldwell; Silas Flournoy F., b. Sept. 23d, 1831, m. Jane Marshall Talbot; Henrietta, d. infant, 1833; Margaret Julia F., b. Nov. 6th, 1836, m. Samuel H. Lenox, d. 1863; Julian Clarence F., b. July 16th, 1841, surgeon, Denison, Texas, m. Bettie McLain, 1874; all above born in Giles county. Florence Huntley, b. Oct. 15th, 1843, Little Rock, m. S. H. Lenox—above. All have families.

Madison F., 7th, and Sarah, 10th child of S. F., died young.

Julia Ann F., d. of S. F., b. January 10th, 1811, m. Dr. Edward Rex Feild, Pulaski, d. Aug. 5th, 1873. Left Hume R. F., colonel 1st Tenn. Infantry, C. S. A., m. Valeria Rose, lives at Troy, Tenn., has large family; Mildred, m. Dr. Wm. Batte, died, left son E. F. Batte; Julia, m. Capt. W. R. Garrett, Nashville, Tenn., both with families, and Mildred d. unmarried.

Silas Flournoy, s. of S F., b. 1815, in Tenn., killed Oct. 31st, 1844, accidentally in wolf hunt, Caddo Parish, La., m. Elizabeth Wall Camp, d. of John Hamlin Camp. She died March, 1853, left Silas F., b. 1835, d. 1862, m. Kate Wilson, left Lizzie, m. John Woody, with family, and Silas F.; Lucien, b. 1837, d. 1870, graduated West Military Institute,

Frankfort, Ky., 3d Lieut. Greenwood Guards, 2d La. Regiment, C. S. A., and on Gen. Gray's Staff; m. April 17th, 1866, Lizzie C. Tebault, left d. Caroline, m. Goodman; Mary, m. James W. Rivers, of Giles county, Tenn., Dec. 27th, 1858, captain 11th Tenn. Cavalry, C. S. A., has family, James P., Lizzie, Mary, William W., Silas F., Martha; Camp F., b. 1841, d. May, 1894, Lieut.-Captain and Major 19th La. Regiment, C. S. A., m. Louisa Wise, 1871, and left six children. Family in Caddo Parish, La.; Lizzie, b. 1843, d. June 13th, 1877, m. James Wallace Duncan, of Shreveport bar, left Maude, m. George Smith, Jan. 3d, 1895, and an infant died 1876.

The West Kentucky Flournoys.

The Flournoys of Caldwell and McCracken counties—Princeton and Paducah—descend from David and Jordan, sons of Samuel, of Powhatan, and data of both have recently appeared.

David's Line.—David Flournoy, born at Farmington, Manikin Town, Powhatan county, Va., April 14th, 1731. Sold his plantation, "Liberty Hill," as it is yet marked on La Prade's map, and emigrated to Caldwell county, Ky., 182—, where he died, June 30th, 1831. Married Elizabeth Mills Brittan, d. of Anderson Brittan. She was b. Oct. 17th, 1760, d. June 30th, 1830. Their children: 1st. Ann Mills, b. Dec. 21st, 1787, d. Jan. 2d, 1863, Princeton, unmarried. 2d. Samuel, b. Oct. 24th, 1789, d. July 11th, 1828, Caldwell county, Ky.; m. in Virginia, Maria Turpin Harris, d. of Major Jordan Harris, b. Dec. 15th, 1793. Children: Elizabeth Matilda, born Aug. 22d, 1813, in Va., m. Dec. 15th, 1830, James L. Dallam, of Princeton, Ky., d. Feb. 17th, 1850; buried in the graveyard known as the "Mack Philips' graveyard," near Old Salem, in Livingston county, of which county her husband was Clerk, of both County and Circuit Courts. Children were:

Maria Jordon Dallam, b. Oct. 5th, 1831, in Caldwell county, Ky., m. June 10th, 1856, to H. Clay King, d. Dec. 24, 1856, without issue.

2d. Samuel D., b. March 31st, 1834, at Salem, Ky., d. April 9th, 1856, never married.

3d. Herbert Shackelford D., b. Dec. 1st, 1836, a graduate of Cumberland College, Ky., and of the Albany Law School; d. June 14th, 1862, at Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, a prisoner of war, captured at Fort Henry in Confederate service. Was Major of Com. Dept. on Gen. Lloyd Tilghman's staff; was in 3d Regiment Kentucky troops; buried in "Mack Philips' graveyard," near Salem, Ky.

4th. Walter Scott D., b. Aug. 10th, 1839, d. Jan. 10th, 1841.

5th. Lucy James D., b. Dec. 15th, 1841, has never married, is living and teaching in Paris, Texas.

6th. Sarah Frances D., the youngest, b. Oct. 6th, 1845, at Smithland,

Ky., m. John Martin, of Paris, Texas, son of John and Eliza Lenoir Martin, of Tenn., is still living and has several children, viz: John Lenoir Martin, b. Aug. 1st, 1870, d. in infancy; Herbert Dallam Martin, b. Nov. 11th, 1871, living in New Orleans; Hugh Martin, b. May 11th, 1874, Cornell College, class 1894, living in N. Y.; James Avery Martin, b. Oct. 11th, 1876, now at University of Va.; Fanny Inman Martin, b. Aug. ———, 1879, d. the following year.

7th. Chas. Blair Dallam, b. Sept. 17th, 1847, d. Oct. 15th, 1848; Rosa F., 2d child of Samuel, m. Mortimer Jackson, d. in 1855, leaving Chas. Jackson, living in Caldwell county, Ky.; John Hyrcanus, Samuel's child, living in Princeton, Ky., aged about 70 years, several children by second marriage, Samuel, John James and Percy; two last live in Chicago. Other children born to Samuel, Adilene, Laura and Virginia, but were never married, and died long ago; Prunetta, 3d child of David Flournoy, b. in Virginia, d. in Ballard county, Ky., m. John Roberts; children: Thomas, living in Wickliffe, Ky., Fayette, living in Wickliffe, Ky., Elizabeth Ann, m. ——— Yeiser, aged 67, Wickliffe, Ky., and Louisa, m. ——— Williams, one son, living in the West; she died long ago; Mildred, 4th child of David F., b. in Va., d. there, m. Col. Leonard Straw; no children. Col. Straw subsequently married her cousin, Lucy W., daughter of Jordan Flournoy; Rebecca, 5th child of David F., b. in Va. Dec. 24th 1793, m. Anderson Bowles in Va., d. at the home of Dr. McNary, in Princeton, July 7th, 1845; two children, Mary E. and Mildred; Mary Elizabeth, b. May 7th, 1820, m. James C. Calhoun, of Paducah, Feb. 3d, 1842, d. in Paducah Jan. 26th, 1880; children: Eleanor R., b. April 5th, 1843, d. Jan. 3d, 1844; Eliza, b. Feb. 15th, 1845, d. April 13th, 1845; John C., b. April 24th, 1846, d. Dec. 18th, 1880; Patrick E., b. Sept. 26th, 1848; Anderson B., b. March 17th, 1851; James C., b. Jan. 16th, 1855, d. July 9th, 1856; Mary L., b. Oct. 26th, 1857, married; Thomas T., b. April 3d, 1860, married; Oreta T., b. July 11th, 1862, married.

Of the remaining children of David and Elizabeth Mills Flournoy, only three survived to maturity and left issue. These were:

6th. Julia, m. Richard Allen. Both died long ago, and nothing is known by the writer of their issue.

7th. Thomas Jefferson, b. in Powhatan county, Va., Jan. 15th, 1800, d. in Clinton, Iowa, Oct. 23d, 1882, m. 1st, Elizabeth Crockett Montgomery, Nov. 14th, 1819. She was b. in Wythe county, Va., May 17th, 1804, d. Aug. 26th, 1826, buried at Princeton, Ky. From this marriage: Lafayette Montgomery, b. in Powhatan county, Va., Sept. 19th, 1820; living at Spokane, Washington; Receiver of the U. S. Land Office; m. 1st, Elizabeth Clark Anderson, Oct. 31st, 1850. For her descent see page 61, "*Register Sons of Revolution, District of Columbia*," 1893. Children: R. C. A. Flournoy, Sioux City, Iowa, b. July 16th, 1852, m.

Mary Helen Gage, May 11th, 1887; David, son of L. M. F., b. Aug. 5th, 1856, d. May 12th, 1857; L. M. F., m. 2d time, Alice Louise Smith; 4 daughters: Henrietta, b. 1871, Alice Louisa, b. 1873, Elise, b. 1879, Blanche, b. 1882; Thos. J. F.'s 2d child was David Flournoy, b. in Wythe county, Va., Jan. 6th, 1822, d. without issue, Nov. 22d, 1854, and his 3d, Marcella Elizabeth, b. in Wythe county, Va., June 20th, 1823, now living with her sister, Mrs. James VanDeventer, at Knoxville, Tenn. Never married. Thos. J. F. m. 2d, Maria Ann Dallam (b. in Christian county, Ky., Aug. 4th, 1810), m. Sept. 28th, 1830, d. Dec. 8th, 1848. Of this marriage: 4. Samuel Smith F., b. Nov. 12th, 1831, d. an infant. 5. Letitia Flournoy, b. Oct. 26th, 1834, m. Dec. 10th, 1861, James VanDeventer, at Clinton, Iowa, now residing at Knoxville, Tenn. Col. VanDeventer, son of Major Christopher V., who graduated from West Point, commissioned in the 2d Artillery, 1808; was made Deputy Quartermaster-General of the army on conclusion of the War of 1812; resigned about 1818, and died in Washington in 1838. Col. VanDeventer was appointed by President Lincoln Commissary of Subs. of Vols., with the rank of captain, on Sept. 18th, 1861; breveted major, lieut.-colonel and colonel during the civil war; resigned in August, 1865. Children of this marriage: 1. James Flournoy, b. Sept. 10th, 1862, d. March 22d, 1886, unmarried. 2. Thomas Lenox, b. Dec. 10th, 1863, d. Nov. 5th, 1894, unmarried. 3. Horace, b. July 22d, 1867. 4. Hugh Flournoy, b. Aug. 20th, 1870. 5. Fayette Flournoy, b. Aug. 17th, 1872. 6. Christopher, b. July 1st, 1874.

Sarah Jane, the 6th of Thos. J. F., b. Dec. 15th, 1836, d. March 23d, 1878, in Cedar Rapids, Iowa, m. Major Wm. Ragan, in Oct., 1867. He served in Iowa 2d Regiment Infantry and 15th Regiment of Iowa Vols., during the Civil War. Their children are: Maria Louisa, b. July 24th, 1868; Marcella Flournoy, b. Nov. 14th, 1870; William Flournoy, b. June 19th, 1876; Letitia Flournoy, b Feb. 19th, 1878; Silas, 7th child of Thomas J. F., b. Dec. 3d, 1838, never married; now living near Greenville, Tenn.; served through the civil war in the 2d Regiment of Iowa Vols.; Charles Henry, 8th child, b. Oct. 1st, 1841, m.; living in Knoxville, Tenn.; five children, two sons and three daughters, Camille, Katherine, Anne, John and James; Thomas Jefferson, 9th child of Thos. J. F., b. Aug. 7th, 1842, unmarried, Paducah, Ky.; Maria Ann, b. Aug. 7th, 1842, twin of the last named, died in infancy; John James, b. Feb. 27th, 1845, d. in Clinton, Iowa, April 14th, 1881; m. Agnes Adams in Clinton, Iowa, in 1874. Their children, two sons and one daughter, now living with their mother in Clinton, Iowa; Rosalie Dallam, b. Jan. 13th, 1848.

Maria Louisa, 8th child of David and Eliz. Mills Flournoy, b. July 11th, 1811, in Powhatan county, Va., m. May 16th, 1833, to Dr. Thomas

Logan McNary, who d. May 20th, 1874; d. June 8th, 1892, in Caldwell county, Ky.; eight children, 3 d. in infancy. The others were:

1. Hugh Flournoy, b. Jan. 15th, 1839, at Princeton, Ky., practicing medicine there, never married. Graduated from Cumberland College in 1853, and from Harvard Medical College, Mass., in March, 1863. Served in the Medical Department of the U. S. A. during the Civil War. Assistant physican to the Western Lunatic Asylum of Ky. for two years.

2. Ann Elizabeth McNary, b Feb., 1840, at Princeton, Ky., lives with her brother, Dr. Hugh F. McNary; never married.

3. Maria Louisa McNary, b. Feb. 16th, 1842, m. Patrick Henry Darby, Solicitor of C. O. & S. W. R. R., Dec. 21st, 1869, lives in Louisville, Ky.; three daughters now living: Marie Louise, b. Feb. 2d, 1872; Nanny Flournoy, b. Nov. 8th, 1874; Lucy Kearney, b. April 16th, 1880. One son, Thos. McNary, b. Nov. 6th, 1870, d. Feb. 9th, 1878; one daughter, Elizabeth Logan, b. June 26th, 1876, d. Dec. 2d, 1877.

4. Lucy McNary, b. July 31st, 1846, m. Oct. 9th, 1866, Gen. John Watts Kearney, son of Major-General Phil. Kearney, U. S. A., resides now in the city of New York; have four children living: John Watts Kearney, b. July 4th, 1867; Lucy, b. Sept. 17th, 1871, d. Dec. 6th, 1879; Mary, b. Sept. 23d, 1874; Philip, b. Aug. 4th, 1876; Thos. McNary, b. March 6th, 1878; Lucy Colden, b. in Dresden, Germany, Nov. 8th, 1882.

5. Walter Scott McNary, b. April 22d, 1848, m. Mrs. Ann Tee Thornberry, d. May 5th, 1891, aged 42, without issue.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

BOOK REVIEWS.

A History of the United States for Schools.—By John Fiske, Litt. D., LL.D. 8vo., pp. 474. Houghton, Mifflin & Co., Boston, Mass., 1894.

This beautiful volume, beautiful not only in its profuse illustrations, but in its type and general get up, is the work of one of America's most distinguished historians. Dr. Fiske has an attractive, indeed a charming style, and is a very full man on historical subjects, especially those relating to America. His volume has had an immense sale, and although only published in the summer of 1894, has already run through four editions. This remarkable success is due, not alone to the delightful style and great reputation of the author, it is largely, if not mostly, due to the admirable grouping of events, showing how one event naturally results from those preceding, and also to the manifest desire of the author to deal fairly with all sections of the country. The book is very popular at the South, because the South appreciates the effort of a Northern historian to do her justice, a thing not even attempted by many Northern historical writers heretofore. Southerners are induced to hope that this is the beginning of the end of the bitterness engendered between the two sections by the civil war, and the events which led to and followed it; that the days of reckless crimination and recrimination will, after a while, cease, and our great country will, at some time in the future, take equal pride in the heroism displayed by the Confederate, as in that shown by the Federal soldier, in the great civil war. We surely will not fall behind Great Britain in such a matter, and we know that now the memory of Cromwell is honored as that of one of England's greatest soldiers and rulers, and a motion to place his statue in Westminster Abbey has been made in Parliament, and will pass sooner or later. It will not be two and a half centuries before the statues of Lee, of Johnston and of Jackson, will adorn the Federal Capital, and the nation will honor them as among the greatest of its soldiers, if indeed, their names will not stand at the head of the military captains which have made glorious her history. Before that period arrives, we may be sure the motives which led the South to attempt secession from the Federal Union will be appreciated, and the problem of the colored brother will, we hope, be solved without serious injury to our free institutions.

The difficulty of compressing a history of North America for 300 years into a volume of 300 pages, has been fully appreciated by the author, who tells us in his preface that he has attempted, by proper

grouping, to keep up the interest which would attach to a fuller narrative of details. This grouping, as to the facts given, has been well done; but in condensing his material, the author has not always kept in mind the caution of Horace, "*Brevis esse laboro obscurus fio.*" He has sometimes failed to give the correct impression by omitting the necessary details in the matters related; take for instance the following passage, found at page 234: "In 1778, Col. Hamilton, the British commander at Detroit, tried to stir up all the western tribes to a concerted attack upon the frontier. A young Virginian, George Rogers Clark, hearing of this, undertook to carry the war into the enemy's country. In two romantic and masterly campaigns, in 1778–'9, he defeated and captured Hamilton at Vincennes, and ended by conquering and holding the whole country north of the Ohio river, from the Alleghanies to the Mississippi."

The reader of this, not otherwise familiar with this celebrated and most important conquest, would never know that Virginia claimed the territory north of the Ohio under her charter of 1609, and that her Governor sent out Clark with men raised on her own soil, who made the conquest for her. Indeed the author conveys the impression that Clark, of his own volition, with men, whom in some way he induced to go with him, conquered this vast territory for himself. As Virginia made good her charter rights to this territory, by conquest with her own soldiers, and thus secured the Mississippi as her western boundary, and afterwards deeded it to the United States on condition that they adopt the articles of confederation, events of supreme importance to the nation, one would think that children, for the first time learning American history, should have had the facts plainly stated. So far from giving a distinct idea of Virginia's part in this important matter, however, the author has misstated her claim under her charter of 1699. At page 66 he represents the grant to her by that charter as stretching across the continent in a straight strip or zone. The words of that grant are: "All those lands, countries and territories, situate, lying, and being in that part of America called Virginia, from the point of land called Cape or Point Comfort, all along the sea coast, to the northward two hundred miles, and from the said point of Cape Comfort, all along the sea coast to the southward two hundred miles, and all that space and circuit of land, lying from the sea coast of the precinct aforesaid, up into the land throughout, from sea to sea, west and northwest." Under this grant Virginia claimed that while her southern line was due west, her northern line was northwest, and upon this and on her driving the British out, she based her claim to the territory between the Ohio and the great lakes, which claim prevailed in the negotiations for peace that closed the Revolution, and thereby the United States was first extended to the Mississippi; fixed as the western boundary of the Colonies by the treaty between England and France,

in 1763, and afterwards found the way open to extend to the Pacific. In showing the logical connection of these great events, surely the charter claim of Virginia should have been the starting point.

Another instance of misleading statement is found at page 200, where it is stated in reference to the action of Virginia in organizing the Revolutionary movement in 1773, that "Dabney Carr provided for committees of correspondence between the several Colonies." This gives the whole credit of the movement to Dabney Carr, while he only acted the part assigned him by the most advanced patriots in the Virginia Assembly, in introducing the resolution already agreed on by them in conference. This we learn from Mr. Jefferson's statement, who says that it was at his solicitation that his connection, Dabney Carr was allowed to introduce the resolution, and in doing so, to make his *debut* as a new member.

Still another statement at page 248 must be contested. Writing of the period between the end of the Revolution and the framing of the Federal Constitution, the author states that "A party at the South was in favor of a separate Southern Confederacy." In his volume entitled "Civil Government in the United States," at page 255, the author makes the charge more definite, and says: "In Virginia there was a party in favor of a separate Southern Confederacy." I know of no evidence to sustain this statement, unless indeed it be the suspicions of Madison and Edward Carrington, appearing in their letters to Jefferson, in which they attempted to account for the opposition of Patrick Henry to the adoption of the unamended constitution by Virginia by suggesting such a motive to him. This suspicion had no ground on which to rest, and the fact was explicitly denied by Mr. Henry on the floor of the Virginia Convention. On the contrary, the design to divide the Union existed at the North at this period, as is stated by an author in his "Critical Period of American History," at page 211. (See also letter of James Monroe to Patrick Henry, "Henry's Patrick Henry," Volume II, page 297.)

I have said that the author has evidently endeavored to do justice to the South, but I trust that the South may be excused if, like Oliver Twist, it asks for more. The failure to do the South full justice may be properly designated as a sin of omission rather than a sin of commission. Some examples will be noted.

At page 71 the author states that criminals and others were sent from England to Virginia, and sold as indentured servants, bound to service for a limited time. The reader would conclude that this practice was confined to Virginia, as no mention is made as to its prevalence in the Northern colonies. The truth is that the Act of Parliament for the deportation of criminals applied to all the American colonies, and there were many indentured servants north.

Coming down to the period of the civil war, while the author does

not go fully into its causes, he gives a very fair account of them so far as he gives them at all. And in writing of the Southern generals he is not disposed to depreciate their abilities. But it is a striking fact that he seldom gives the number of soldiers engaged in the battles, except in the aggregate, and thus the disproportion of the armies engaged is not shown. Only two exceptions appear to this mode of stating facts. They are the battles of Antietam and Chancellorsville, in which the Confederate forces are put at half of the Federal. The omission of relative losses also is found in the notices of all the battles. These omissions prevent the reader from appreciating the great superiority of the Southern generals and soldiers over their opponents.

But, not to further point out faults, it must be confessed that it is very refreshing to a Southerner, so accustomed to disparagement, to read in a history by a Northern writer of eminence the following summing up of the great strife: "The war had been an honest and honorable contest, in which each side had been true to its convictions, and after making allowance for a certain amount of wrongful suffering inevitable in all wars, neither side had anything to be ashamed of."

Dr. Frank A. Hill, of Boston, has contributed to the volume very full questions and lists of books fit for collateral reading, and these go far to make up any deficiency in the text.

William Wirt Henry.

Some Old Historical Landmarks of Virginia and Maryland. By W. H. Snowden. 8vo., pp. 71. J. B. Lippincott, Philadelphia, Pa.

This handsome volume contains a storehouse of information about the celebrated localities in the general vicinity of Mt. Vernon, as well as about Mt. Vernon itself. Beginning with Alexandria, Mr. Snowden takes us to Broad Creek and Fort Washington, in Maryland, Belvoir, Pohick Church and Gunston Hall, and finally to Mt. Vernon itself, and to all the various places of interest on that historic estate. It is not merely a description of what is to be seen. Mr. Snowden has given a very full account of the history of each spot, and of the lives of the persons associated with it. Among the most interesting pages in the book are those devoted to Belvoir, the home of the Fairfaxes. Here Mr. Snowden has written with great feeling. Indeed, the sympathy of the writer breathes throughout the work, giving it a personal charm, which it would not otherwise possess. Visions of a past age flit through the mind of the reader as he turns over the pages, and some of its beauty and spirit is caught. This impression is increased by the interesting series of pictures which illustrate the book; such as Hollin Hall, Mt. Eagle, Belvoir, Woodlawn, the home of Nelly Custis, and

Gunston Hall. We are pleased to hear that a library edition of Mr. Snowden's interesting volume, of greater compass and with many more subjects and illustrations, will soon be published.

HERALDRY IN AMERICA. By Eugene Zuber. 8vo., pp. 428. Bailey, Buntor and Biddle Co., Philadelphia.

"Heraldry in America" is a very handsome specimen of book-making, both in typography and illustration. The volume was designed to meet a want which has long been growing in America. The writer has succeeded in grouping all that is really necessary to enable the student correctly to interpret and apply the various laws relating to arms. In addition to a great mass of compiled matter, there is a very valuable collection of material gathered from the use of royal and other seals upon Colonial documents, and individual coats of arms upon old tombstones, hatchments, tablets, family plate, wills, deeds, etc. It also presents a view of the present practical application of heraldry in the United States, particularly to the use of official, corporate and personal seals, and insignia of orders and societies. The work contains over nine hundred and fifty illustrations.

PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

Iowa Historical Record for January, 1895. Iowa City, Iowa.

Collections of Maine Historical Society, January, 1895. Portland, Maine, 1895.

William and Mary College Quarterly for January, 1895.

Huguenot Society of London Publications, Vol. V, Part II.

Pennsylvania Magazine for January, 1895.

Negro Suffrage in the South. By Prof. Stephen B. Weeks. Boston, Mass., 1895.

An Account of John Burbeen. By J. B. Walker. Concord, N. H., 1895.

Missouri Historical Society Collections. St. Louis, Mo., 1894.

American Geographical Society Bulletin for December, 1894.

Nebraska Historical Society Proceedings, Vol. X, No. 2.

Scotch Antiquary for January, 1895.

Southern Magazine for January, 1895.

Memorial Biographies of the New England Historical Genealogical Register. Boston, Mass., 1895.

Some Old Historical Landmarks of Virginia and Maryland. By W. H. Snowden. Philadelphia, Pa., 1895.

History of Edmund Poole and his Descendants. By Murray H. Poole. Ithaca, N. Y.

Proceedings of American Philosophical Society for May, 1894.

Montana Historical Society Reports, 1893–1894. Butte, Montana, 1895.

Merriam, Puffer, Badcock Sawyer Families. By W. S. Appleton. Boston, Mass., 1891.

Essex (Mass.) Historical Collections. Salem, Mass., 1893.

Sources of the Mississippi. By James H. Baker. St. Paul, 1894.

Putnam's Monthly and Ancestral Chart. Salem, Mass., 1895.

Minnesota Historical Collections for 1894.

ERRATA.—Attention is called to the following errors in the printing of Mr. Henry's review of Prof. Fiske's "History of the United States." On page 449, charter of 1699, should be charter of 1609. On page 450, "an" author of the critical of American History, should be "our" author.

GENERAL INDEX.

NOTE.—This Index does not include the names in the Rolls of the Virginia Troops in French and Indian Wars (pp. 102, 143), and in the Continental Line (pp. 241, 357).

Aaron's Quarter, 279.
Abbott, David, 278.
Abigail, ship, 77.
Abingdon Parish, 187, 188, 423.
Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 68, 178, 306, 414.
Abyoon, 215.
Abyssinia, 59.
Accomac County, 61, 70, 77, 80, 100, 178, 180 *et seq*, 308, 309, 310, 315, 316.
Ackers, 216.
Acquia, 276, 372.
Acres of Land, 3 *et seq*.
Adams, Agnes, 446.
Addison, Anne, 223.
Adkins, 95.
Adkins, John, 182.
Affairs in Virginia in 1626, 50.
Africa, ship, 422.
Africa, 59.
Agee, Mathew, 194.
Agents, 137.
Akin's Landing, 183.
Akin, William, 213.
Albemarle County, 222 *et seq*, 332.
Albemarle Parish, 108.
Aldred, Samuel, 280.
Alexander, Colonel, 76.
Alexander, David, 413.
Alexander, Henry Carrington, 331 *et seq*.
Alexander, William Thornton, 270.
Alexandria city, 451.
Alexandria County, 426.
Alexandria Jockey Club, 302.
Allegre, 193, 437.
Alleghanies, 449.
Allen, Richard, 445.
Allerton, Isaac, 230.
Alleson, 422.
Alley, 95.
Alporte, 422.
Altmore, 422.
Ambler, Edward, 232.
Ambler, Jacqueline, 232 *et seq*.
Amboy, 430.
Amelia County, 88, 313, 319.
Amherst County, 231.
Amory, 317.
Amory, Thomas, 188.
Anderson, 317.
Anderson, Archer, January Magazine, xi; April Magazine, i.
Anderson, Charles, 198.
Anderson, Elizabeth C., 445.
Anderson, Gabriella, 211.
Anderson, Henry, 312.
Anderson, Nathaniel, 223.
Anderson, Overton, 223.
Anderson, William, 223.
Andrews Family, 70.
Andrews, Garrett, 181.
Andrews, William, 69, 424.
Annapolis, 302, 304.
Annie, ship, 394.
Anthony, ship, 87.
Antietam, 451.
Appomattox, 117, 426.
Appleton, Wm. S., 453.
Apsher (Upshur), 292.
Archer's Hope Creek, 99, 308.
Archives, 342.
Argall's Gift, 61.
Argall, Richard, 71.
Argall, Samuel, 58, 155 *et seq*, 160.
Arkansas, 425.
Armistead, Amelia, 317.
Armistead, 316, 317.
Armistead, John, 411.
Arms, 283.
Armstrong, 229 *et seq*, 327, 441.
Arnold, 33
Arrahattocks, 315.
Arundell, Jno., 79, 183, 186, 311.
Arundell, Peter, 186.
Ashby, John, 152.
Ashely, Peter, 187.
Asheley, Wm. H., 225.
Ashurst Family, 86.

Ashurst, Mary. 320.
Asley, John, 421.
Ashton, 27, 28, 29, 134, 260, 262 *et seq*, 316, 376.
Ashton, James, 27.
Ashton, John, 28, 135, 262.
Ashton, Peter, 262.
Ashurst. 212.
Assembly, General, 168.
Association for Preservation of Va. Antiquities, April Magazine, ii; January Magazine, vii.
Atkins, 422.
Atkins, Richard, 77.
Atkins, T. Astley, 239.
Atkinson, John B., January Magazine, xi.
Atkinson, Richard, 186.
Attancourt, 323.
Augusta County, 106, 348, 397, 398, 426.
Averie, Jacob, 181, 185, 311.
Avirett, 90, 442.
Axtell, Mrs. Decatur, April Magazine, ii.
Aylett, 440.

Back River, 414.
Bacon Arms, 126.
Bacon Family, 125 *et seq*, 229, 405 *et seq*.
Bacon, Nathaniel, 166, 289, 381 *et seq*, 231, 390 *et seq*.
Bacon's Rebellion, 385, 406 *et seq*.
Badcock Family, 453.
Bagby, 188.
Bailey, 317.
Baird, Charles W., 81.
Baird, John, 302.
Baker, 127.
Baker, Abraham, 198.
Baker Family, 382, 420.
Baldwin Family, 121.
Balfour, James, 301.
Ball, 340.
Ball Family, 80.
Ball, Joseph, 98.
Ball, Judith, 211.
Ballard, Thos., 408.
Ballard, Wm., 298.
Ballexserd, Camilla, 84.
Baltimore, 332.
Baltimore, Lord, 59, 309.
Bankhead, Jas., 96.
Banister, 302.
Banton, 24, 420.
Baptists, 109.
Barber, Wm., 313.
Barcklaies, Wm., 219.
Barley, Arthur, 237.
Barnards, 422.
Barnes, Launcelot, 189, 311, 313.
Barney, Charles G., January Magazine, ix, 335.
Barnstaple, England, 431.
Barrington, Robert, 183.
Barron, 340.
Barron, John, 425.
Barton, 340.
Bason, 269, 277.
Bass, Julia A., 322.
Basse, Nathaniel, 68.
Bassett, 227.
Bassett, Burwell, 232.
Bassett Family, 232.
Bassett, John Spencer, 119.
Bassett, Mary, 182,
Bassett, Thomas, 182.
Bassett, Wm., 128, 182, 231, 335.
Batavia, 432.
Bates, Christopher, 325.
Bates, Daniel, 213.
Bath County, 103, 426, 432.
Baugh, 213.
Baylor, 340.
Baylor, John, 301, 304.
Baylor, Lucy, 230.
Baylor, George, 302.
Bayly, Ann, 428.
Bayly, Mary, 179.
Beacons, 284.
Bear Castle, 222.
Bear Haven, Ireland, 336, 435.
Bears, 289.
Beazley, 314.
Becker, 334.
Beckingham, Robert, 237.
Beckwith, 301.
Bedfordshire, 32.
Beggar's Bush, 60, 419.
Bell, 95.
Bell, Thos., 441.
Bell, Capt. David, 39.
Bellingham, Grace, 216.
Belly, 422.
Belvoir, 451.
Benger Family, 340.
Bennett, 326.
Bennett, Richard, 99, 175.
Bennett, Robt., 420.
Bennett, Sam'l, 311.
Benson, Mrs. Mary, 177.
Bent, Silas, 225.
Bently, William, 210.

Benton, Arthur B., 343.
Benyor, 79.
Berkeley, Instructions to, 1642, 281.
Berkeley Hundred, 308.
Berkeley, Lady, 128, 380 *et seq*, 408 *et seq*.
Berkeley, Sir Wm., 66, 112, 175, 233, 234, 281, 380 *et seq*, 405 *et seq*, January Magazine, vi.
Bermuda, 35, 59, 120.
Bermuda Hundred, 294.
Bernard, 422.
Bernard's Creek, 87.
Bernice, Helene-Marie, 88.
Berry, 166, 406, 408 *et seq*.
Beverley, 298.
Beverley, Robert, 168, 178, 405-413.
Bickerton, John, 300.
Bignold, Anne, 340.
Bilbie, 422.
Bill of Adventure, 186.
Bills of Exchange, 30, 133, 140, 237, 265, 268, 271, 375.
Bill, Thomas, 100.
Binger, John, 338.
Bingham, 383.
Bishop's Waltham, 385.
Blackman, Sarah, 312.
Blacksmith, 378.
Blackmore, 100.
Blackwell's Island, 335.
Blacock, 422.
Bladen, 433.
Blaithwait, 125.
Bland, 419.
Bland County, 426.
Bland, Giles, 170.
Bland, Mrs. Giles, 17.
Bland, Peregrine, 99.
Bland, Richard, 295.
Bland, Theodoric, 304.
Blandford, 304.
Blankenship, George, 213.
Bloomfield, Samuel, 122.
Blore, 316.
Blore or Bloare, John, 180, 424.
Blore, William, 315.
Blount, William, 119.
Blunt Point, 178, 180.
Blunt Point Creek, 69.
Boame, William, 35.
Boatwright, 97.
Bodham, Madeline, 86.
Bodin, John, 420.
Boehoe, John, 344, 345.
Bolling Family, 349.
Bolthorpe, 382 *et seq*.
Bolton, Francis, 189.
Bona Adventure, ship, 422.
Bona Nova, ship, 307.
Bonall, James, 310, 311.
Bonall, John, 79
Bonderant, Joseph, 206.
Bondurant Peter, 207.
Bonney, Jno., 344.
Bonum Town, 430.
Borum, 316.
Booker, 94, 95, 300.
Booker, Wm., 84, 200.
Booker, Mary, 198.
Book Plates, 229.
Book Reviews, 109, 229, 350, 448.
Books, 208, 225, 226, 236, 237, 238, 277, 279.
Boone County, 203.
Booth, Mordecai, 301.
Boroughs, 154 *et seq*.
Bosquet, 88.
Boswell, Dorothy, 188.
Botetourt County, 426.
Bottles, 347.
Botton, Richard, 344.
Bouloney, Thomas, 419.
Boulogne, 70.
Boulton, 422.
Bourchier, Sir John, 78.
Boush, Sam'l, 386.
Bowdoin College, 328.
Bowdoin, Jas., 328.
Bowen, Hugh, 399.
Bowles, 325.
Bowman, Capt., 268.
Bowman, Edward, 298.
Bowman, John, 298.
Bowyer, 422.
Boys, John, 61.
Braddock, 104, 347.
Bradlee, C. D., 119.
Bradston, 422.
Branch, 95, 441.
Branch, Christopher, 99, 295, 315.
Branch, Edward, 213.
Brandon, 234, 279, 412.
Brannly, 422.
Bransford, Jas., 207.
Brasenose College, 79.
Brayne Estate, 339.
Brayne Family, 340 *et seq*.
Brayne, Richard, 340.
Breda, 415.
Brent, 22, 28, 35, 36, 73, 74, 140, 372 *et seq*.
Brent, George, 35, 124, 260.
Brent, Nicholas, 35.

Brent, Robt., 35.
Brent, Wm., 301, 305.
Brenton, 422.
Brichard, 95.
Bricks, 75, 284.
Bricklayer, 23.
Briery Church, 201, 318.
Bridger Family, 381 *et seq.*
Bridger, Joseph, 381–382 *et seq.*
Briggs, Governor, 328.
Bristol, 18, 261, 262.
Brittan, Elizabeth Mills, 444.
Britton, 88.
Britton, Isham, 324.
Britton, William H., 209, 210.
Broad Creek, 189, 313, 451.
Broaddus, 317.
Broadnax, John, 295.
Broadnax, Wm., 312.
Broadrick, Margaret, 26.
Brock, R. A., 86, 318.
Brock's Gap, 403.
Brockenbrough, Austin, 185.
Broken Arrow, 212.
Bronaugh, William, 145.
Brooke Family, 125, 340.
Brooke, Robt., 340.
Brooke, R. T., January Magazine, viii, xi; April Magazine, i.
Brooking, Amelia Sherwin, 217.
Brooks, 422.
Brown, 185.
Brown, Alexander, 221.
Brown's Bay, 420.
Brown, David, 343.
Brown, Henry, 99.
Brown, John, 343.
Brown, S., 101.
Browne Family, 306.
Browne, Barrett, 76.
Browne, Nicholas, 181.
Browne, Robert, 80.
Brown, Wm., 306.
Bruce, Peter, 194.
Bruce, Philip A., April Magazine, i; January Magazine, vii, xi.
Brunswick County, 200, 234, 301, 443.
Bruton Parish, 127, 438.
Bruton, Thomas, 181.
Bryan, Joseph, January Magazine, i, xi, xii; April Magazine, i.
Bryan, Sim, 208.
Bryant, Richard, 276.
Bryer River, 319.
Buchanan, 223, 398, 426.
Buck Roe, 79, 179, 309, 310, 311.
Buckingham, 326, 327, 440 *et seq.*
Bucke, 58.
Bucke, Rev. Richard, 61.
Buckner, 340.
Buckner, Elizabeth, 84.
Buckner, John, 36, 265, 410.
Bucks County, Pa., 434.
Budgens, 35.
Bue, Robert, 420.
Buford, 317.
Bulkley, 33.
Bullet, 107.
Bullock Family, 414.
Bullocke, James, 294.
Bumpass, 198.
Burbeen, 453.
Burdette, Richard, 316.
Burdette, Thomas, 316.
Burdette, William, 180, 315, 316.
Burgesses, 3 *et seq*, 34, 57, 67, 103, 387 *et seq.*
Burgess, Grace, 77.
Burghill Parish, 431.
Burke, 331.
Burks, Richard, 197.
Burnaby, Andrew, 299.
Burner, or Bumer, 205.
Burnham, 22, 26, 131, 133 *et seq*, 375 *et seq.*
Burnham, Jno., 314.
Bernice, Helen Mary, 191.
Burras, Ann, 69.
Burrough, 344, 422, 429.
Burrows, Anthony, 69.
Burrowes, Thomas, 126.
Burton, 95.
Burwell, 118, 126, 229, 230, 232, 303.
Burwell, Lewis, 303.
Burwell, Rebecca, 232.
Busby, Thomas, 173.
Bushvion, 334.
Butler, 340.
Butler, Capt., 427.
Butler, Maria A., 76.
Butts, 217.
Byrd, Wm., 107, 301, 340.
Byrd, Col., 321.

Cabell Family, 332.
Cacapeton, 346.
Cadeby, 383.
Caernarvon, 415.
Caddo Parish, 327.
Cadgers, 35.
Cage, Edward, 309.
Cage Family, 125.
Caldwell, Charles A., 443.

Calhoun, 445.
California, 342.
Callahan, G. O., 348.
Calloway, Richard, 228.
Calthropp, Christopher, 178.
Calvert, Saunders, 216.
Calvinists, 201.
Cambridge, England, 59, 384.
Cambridge Shire, 28.
Cameron, Charles, 105.
Camp, 327, 442, 443.
Camp, Martha, 90.
Campbell, Charles, 412.
Campbell County, 426.
Campbell, General William, 358.
Candle-sticks, 269, 277, 279.
Canada, 68.
Cannon Family, 89, 326, 440 *et seq.*
Cannon, William, 443.
Capers, General H. D., 120.
Capitol of Virginia, 354.
Captains in the Continental Line, 358, 362.
Capps, William, 60, 414.
Cards, 293.
Carey, 276.
Carford, 386.
Carleton, 429.
Carney, 216.
Caroline County, 102, 222, 231, 300 *et seq.*
Carpenter, 23, 179, 278, 307, 310, 343.
Carr Family, 221.
Carr, Dabney, 221, 225, 226, 450.
Carriage, 101, 267, 278, 376.
Carrington, Paul, 221.
Carrington, Peyton R., 221.
Carter Coat of Arms, 236.
Carter Family, 95, 230, 430 *et seq.*
Carter, Charles, 349, 430 *et seq.*
Carter's Creek, 334.
Carter, John, 75.
Carter, Landon, 302.
Carter, Lucy, 279.
Carter, Major, 96.
Carter, Robert, 232, 236, 237, 279.
Carver, John, 335.
Cary, 229.
Cary, Elizabeth, 188.
Cary, John W., 280.
Cary, Mary, 232.
Cary, Richard, 280.
Cary, Wilson, 223.
Cary, Wilson Miles, 221, 224.
Casey, Joseph J., 228.
Castle Duties, 390.
Castors, 269.
Catawba, 403.
Catlett, 326.
Cattle, 36, 52, 64, 101, 154 *et seq.*, 197, 199, 208, 209, 260, 274, 278, 286, 315, 379, 395, 422.
Cats, 289.
Causes of Discontent in Virginia, 166, 289, 380–392.
Causey Family, 418.
Causey, Thomas, 418.
Causon's, 419.
Cedar Rapids, 446.
Ceely, Thomas, 99.
Challes, Hugh, 196.
Chamberlaine, 294 *et seq.*
Chamberlaine, Thomas, 294 *et seq.*
Chancellorsville, 451.
Chandler, 316, 417, 422.
Chandler, Jacob, 417.
Chandler, Jno., 183, 186.
Chant, 422.
Chaplains in Continental Line, 362.
Chaplin's Choice, 313, 418.
Chaplin, Isaac, 220 313.
Chapman, Henry, 344, 429.
Chappawamsick, 372 *et seq*
Chappawansic Creek, 276.
Charles City County, 3, 27, 60, 87, 99, 157 *et seq.*, 184 *et seq*, 231, 297, 304, 310, 313, 314, 383, 418 *et seq*
Charles, King, 407, 415.
Charles River, 421.
Charleton, 396, 434.
Charlotte County, 332, 426.
Charter House, 122.
Charter Parties, 285.
Chase, Peter, 334.
Chase, W. T., 334.
Chatsworth, 279.
Chatterton, 27, 262.
Cheatham, Abijah, 213.
Chelston Temple, 415.
Chesapeake Bay, 59, 69, 70, 180.
Cherrystone, 70.
Chesterfield County 87 *et seq.*, 198, 294 *et seq*, 312, 315, 320 *et seq*, 337, 437 *et seq.*
Chew, 340, 347.
Chew, Colley, 347.
Chickahominy River, 60, 99, 310, 311 *et seq.*
Chicheley, 408 *et seq.*
Childus, Abraham, 294.
Childus, G., January Magazine, xi.
Childus, Philip, 298.

Chiles, 118.
Childrey, John K., 334.
Childrey, Stephen, 334.
China, 279.
Chinn, Joseph, 100.
Chiswell, 300.
Chiswick Parish, 341.
Chiskiack, 181, 182, 314, 423, See *Kiskyack*.
Chippokes, 99, 316.
Chippokes Creek, 421.
Chotank, 276.
Chowning, B. B., 100.
Christ Church Parish, 74.
Christian Family, 78, 348.
Christmas, Doctoris, 78, 307.
Christopher & Mary, ship, 422.
Church, 58, 281.
Churchhill, 100, 229.
Churchill, Priscilla, 433.
Churchill, William, 302.
Church Quarter, 278.
Church Tax, 64.
Cincinnati, Society of, 241.
Claiborne Family, 383, 424.
Claiborne, John Herbert, 217.
Claiborne Genealogy, 216.
Claiborne, William, 51.
Claparide, Caroline, 88.
Clarendon 384.
Clark, Andrew, 278.
Clarke County, 337.
Clark's Creek, 420.
Clark, John, 278.
Clarke, George, 179, 420.
Clark, George Rogers, 242, 357, 449.
Clayborne, William, 55, 308.
Clapool Genealogy, 348.
Clay Croft, 339.
Clayton, 134, 136, 142, 188, 424.
Clayton, Jaspar, 188.
Clayton, Thomas, 136.
Clause, Phetliplace, 68, 69.
Clements Family, 306.
Clergy, 59, 66.
Clerk of County, 3 *et seq*.
Clerk's Fees, 172.
Clifton, 235.
Clifton, Thomas, 36.
Clothing, 278.
Clover Lick, 108.
Cluverius, John, 314.
Coats of Arms, 16, 33, 118, 126, 219, 236, 272, 322, 414, 434, 437.
Cobbs, 214.
Cobham, Lord, 70.
Cocke, 184, 386.
Cocke, Anne, 349.
Cocke, Captain William, 37, 391.
Cocke, Stephen, 296.
Cocke, Thomas, 184, 294 *et seq*.
Cockfield Hall, 125.
Codrington, Henningham, 221.
Codrington, Simon, 221.
Coe, John, 177.
Cokain, 33.
Coke, 59, 300.
Collick John, 33.
Cole, 128.
Cole Family, 382 *et seq*.
Cole, William, 129, 382.
Coleman, Henry, 312.
Collectors, 2 *et seq*, 390.
Collins, Holdridge O., 343.
Collins, Giles, 345.
Colonels in Continental Line, 362.
Colonial Dames of America, April Magazine, ii; January Magazine, vii.
Colson, 422.
Colson's Island, 77.
Comby, 396.
Commissioners, 124.
Committees of Safety, 184.
Compton, 95.
Conecock, 298.
Coney, Henry, 307 *et seq*.
Conner, 95.
Connor, C., 101.
Conner, Wm., 314.
Conrad, David H., 224.
Contesse, Louis, 438.
Continental Line, 241, 357.
Constitution, 353.
Conway, 74.
Conway, Capt., 268.
Conway, Edwin, 72.
Conway, Peter, 302, 305.
Cook, 396.
Cooke, 95, 224, 317.
Cooke, Geo., 307.
Cooksey, William, 69, 180.
Cooper, John, 17, 18, 133 *et seq*, 261 *et seq*, 264 *et seq*, 373.
Cople, 32, 33, 34.
Corbin, 117.
Corbin, Anna Byrd, 435.
Corn, 154 *et seq*, 286, 371.
Cornick, John, 345.
Cornick, Lemuel, 216.
Coroners, 3 *et seq*.
Corotoman, 235.
Corprew, 216.

Cosby, 100.
Cotton, 315.
Cotton, 180.
Cotton Factory, 325.
Cottle, Thomas, 420.
Cottrell Family, 335.
Cottrell, James C., 335.
Council, 1, 54.
Counties, Date of Formation, 91-94, 218, 426.
County Lieutenants, 184.
Country Planters, 138.
Courtaman, 341.
Courtney, 95.
Courts of Justice, 282.
Covelle, Pernetta Elizabeth, 88.
Coventry, 396.
Covington, 103.
Cowleys, John, 220.
Cowpasture River, 103 *et seq*, 402.
Cox, 73, 74, 75.
Cox Family, 315.
Cox, William, 178.
Crab Orchard, 202.
Craford, 216.
Craig, 279.
Craig County, 426.
Craig's Creek, 402.
Craik, C. E., January Magazine, xi.
Crain, 441.
Craine Poynt, 421.
Creasor, 422.
Credenhill, 431.
Creech, 216.
Crenshaw, Wm., 225.
Crew, Randall, 99.
Cripp, Zachariah, 77, 99.
Crockett. 442.
Cromwell, 66.
Croshaw, Unity, 338.
Crosman, 140.
Cross Quarter, 181.
Crouch Family, 95, 211.
Crows, 287.
Crump, Abner, 209.
Crump, Edward T., January Magazine, xi.
Crump, Richard, 208.
Crump, W. W., January Magazine, xii.
Culpeper Co., 231, 273. 376 *et seq*.
Culpeper, Gov., January Magazine, vi.
Culpepper, Lord, 122, 408 *et seq*.
Culpepper, Miss, 408.
Cumberland County, 87 *et seq*, 89, 202, 324 *et seq*, 426.
Currell, 73, 74.
Curry, J. L. M., January Magazine, xi, 330, 350, 355; April Magazine, i.
Curtin, 95.
Curtisse, 422.
Custis, 347.
Custis, Mrs G. W. P., 279.
Custis, John, 78, 292.
Custis, Nelly, 451.
Cutts, 385.

Dabney, Cornelius, 222.
Dabney's Lynn, 76.
Dabney, Maria, 223.
Dabney, William C., 337, 356.
Dabney, William Pope, 87, 324, 326.
Dade Family, 121.
Dale, Elizabeth, 180.
Dale, Sir Thomas, 58, 63, 154 *et seq*, 180, 186, 307.
Dallam Family, 445.
Dallam, Maria Jordan, 444.
Dancing, 293.
Dandridge, 217.
Daniel, 96.
Darby, 447.
Darrell, 267, 272, 373 *et seq*.
Daughters of American Revolution, January Magazine, viii; April Magazine, ii.
Davids, Sheriff, 318.
Davidson County, 327.
Davies, Henry, 188.
Davis, Samuel, 115.
Davis, 441.
Davis, Charles, 441.
Davis, John, 392.
Davis, John A. G., 223.
Davis Family, 307.
Davis, Napoleon, 441.
Davis, Rachel, 307.
Davis, Thomas, 61, 307.
Davis Will, 128.
Davis, William, 187.
Dawson, 115.
Dawson, Owen, 313.
Dawkes, Henry, 183, 186.
Dawkes, William, 182, 185, 310, 311.
Day, Benjamin, 430.
Day, John, 420.
Deane, Anna, 224.
Deane, Frank H., 224.
Deane, James, 225.
Deane, Joseph, 189.
Deane, Richard, 421.
Dearing, 95.

Delamajor, Thomas, 180.
Delaware, 434.
Delaware, Lord, 58, 160, 217, 218, 308.
Delaware River, 214.
Delisle, Jane Frances, 88.
Delolme, 56.
Denbigh, 68-69.
Denham, Richard, 96 *et seq.*
Devonshire, 31.
Dickenson, 321.
Dickenson County, 426.
Dickenson, John, 105.
Dickenson, Wm., 420.
Dickins, 33.
Digges, 118, 123, 382 *et seq.*
Digges Arms, 382.
Digges, Edward, 382.
Digges Island, 276.
Dikes, 287.
Dilke, Clement, 77, 79, 178.
Dimity, 278.
Dinwiddie, Gov., 103, 106 *et seq.*
Dishes, 269, 277.
Dissenters, 113 *et seq.*
Dodge, 415.
Donald, 213.
Donnan, 276.
Dorset County, 262.
Douglas, James Walter, 201.
Douglas, Wm., 205.
Dorrety, Lawrence, 176.
Downes, George, 309.
Downey, Mark, 336, 435.
Dowse, Thomas, 60.
Draper, Lyman C., 397.
Drayton, 419.
Drinkstone, 125.
Drummond, 300.
Drunkenness, 286, 290.
Dry Creek, 319.
Dryhurst, Thomas, 77.
Dudley Family, 76.
Dudley, Louisa, 443.
Dumfries Jockey Club, 304.
Dunbar, 187.
Duncan, Jas. W., 444.
Dunlora, 223, 332.
Dunn, George, 283.
Dunnavant, 212, 213.
Dupeuy, 206, 325.
Durand, 270.
Dutch Gap, 60, 69, 315.
Duval, 302, 331.
Dyehill, 339.
Dyer, 422.
Eagle's Nest, 279.
Eastern Shore of Virginia, 180 *et seq*, 410.
Eaton's Charity School, 414.
Eaton, John, 350.
Eaton, Thomas, 414.
Edmunds, 396, 425.
Education, 25, 97, 236, 316, 345, 350, 351, 391, 396, 414, 419.
Edward, Richard, 74.
Edwards, 76, 422.
Edwards, Thomas, 298.
Eggleston, Arthur, 422.
Eggleston, Tucker C., January Magazine, xi.
Elam, 95.
Elam, Gilbert, 312.
Elam, Robert, 213.
Elberry, William, 189.
Eleanor, ship. 189.
Elizabeth City County, 1, 68 *et seq*, 76, 78, 100, 118, 178 *et seq*, 308 *et seq*, 314, 384 *et seq*, 414, 416 *et seq*, 420 *et seq*, 424.
Elizabeth River, 101.
Elizabeth River Parish, 215.
Elk Hill, 235.
Ellett, Elizabeth, 317.
Elliott, Aaron, 225.
Elliott, Robert, 100.
Ellis, 95.
Ellyson, John, 220.
Elmer, Thomas, 33.
Eltham, 231.
Emigration, French, 26.
England, 51, 308.
Enies, 422.
Epes, Littleberry, 296.
Epes, William. 69
Episcopal Church, 57, 201.
Eppes, 296.
Eppes, Colonel, 295.
Epperson, Richard, 206.
Erwin, 106.
Escheators, 2.
Essex County, 4, 426.
Estill, 95.
Eutaw Springs, 336.
Evandale, 425.
Evans, Richard, 424.
Evans, William. 301.
Evelyn, Dorothea, 70.
Evelyn, Mounjoy, 70.
Evelyn, Richard, 339.
Ewan, Mary, 422.
Extor, 421.
Eyrand, Julia, 84.

Ezell, 442.

Factors, 137.
Fairfax Family, 426, 451.
Fairfax County, 279.
Falkland, 384, 385.
Falling Creek Mill, 192.
Farley, 304.
Farley, James Parke, 302.
Farloe's Neck, 99.
Farmington, 326.
Farrar's Island, 69.
Farrer, 212, 213. See *Ferrar*.
Faune, 422.
Fauntleroy Family, 185.
Fauntleroy, Moore, 302, 304.
Fauntleroy, Samuel, 185.
Fearclough, 33.
Fewins, Capt. Henry, 36.
Feild Family, 443.
Fellgate Family, 181 *et seq*.
Felgate, Robt. 181.
Felsted, 415.
Fenton, Katharine, 443.
Ferebee, 216.
Ferguson, Gay, 223.
Ferrar, William. See also *Farrar*, 60, 69, 414.
Fever and Ague, 141.
Fields, 442.
Fincastle County, 427.
Finch, Robetta, 98.
First Legislative Assembly in America, 55.
Fiske, John, 449 *et seq*.
Fiskins, Nicholas, 77.
Fitzgerald, J. P., 200.
Fitzhugh, Letters of Wm., 15–36, 121–142, 259–275, 370–379.
Fitzhugh, Geo., 269, 280.
Fitzhugh, Henry, 17, 130, 141, 268, 278, 279.
Fitzhugh, John, 280.
Fitzhugh, John T., 269.
Fitzhugh, Margaret, 21, 35.
Fitzhugh, Mary, 19.
Fitzhugh, Robert, 22.
Fitzhugh, William, 20, 136, 279, 301, 304, 305, 410, 427.
Fitzhugh, Wm., Jr., 280.
Fitzhugh, Wm. H., 279.
Fitzhugh, Wm., of Eng., 19, 21.
Fitzhugh Coat of Arms, 33, 272.
Fitzhugh, William, Will of, 276.
Fitz, Stephen, 293.
Flax, 208, 287.
Fleet Family, 71, 76.
Fleet, Henry, 70.
Fleet, William, 71, 76.
Fleet's Bay, 71.
Fletcher, 421, 422.
Fletcher, Hanniball, 421.
Fletcher, Susan, 334.
Flete, Henry, 180.
Fleming, 95, 188.
Fleming, John, 302.
Fleur de Hundred, 61.
Flint Family, 76.
Flint, Thomas, 78, 99, 179.
Flournoy Coat of Arms, 322, 437.
Flournoy Family, 81–90, 190-213, 318-327, 437 *et seq*.
Flournoys, of Kentucky, 444 *et seq*.
Flournoy, R. W., 322.
Flournoy, W. W., January Magazine, xi.
Flournoy Will, 437.
Flower, 415.
Floyd, 317, 398.
Fluvanna County, 383.
Fontaine, 217 *et seq*.
Font Hill, 437.
Foote, 269.
Foote, Henry Stuart, 270.
Foote, Richard H., 270.
Forbes, General, 347.
Ford, Paul Liecester, 353.
Ford, Worthington C., 102.
Forks 269.
Formation of the Virginia Counties, 91, 218, 426.
Forrest, 69.
Forts, 103 *et seq*, 172, 284, 346, 347, 348.
Fort Apache, 443.
Fort Dinwiddie, 403.
Fort Fields, 178
Fort Riley, 443.
Fort Washington, 451.
Foster, John, 28, 134, 135, 261, 262.
Fouace, Stephen, 129.
Four Mile Creek, 311.
Fox, 96.
Fox, Anne, 218.
Fox Family, 217.
Fox Hill, 76.
Fox, Wm., 339.
Fowler, Bartholomew, 297.
Fowler, Bernard, 213.
Fowler, Wm., 79.
France, 322, 399.
Franklin, 422.

Franklin, Francis, 421.
Frederick, Col. Alexander, 76.
Fredericksburg, 214, 304, 305.
Freeholders, 289.
Free Schools, 97, 391, 414, 419. See *Education.*
Freeman, Benedict, 310.
Freeman, Robert, 187.
Freeman, Bridges, 313.
Freight, 376.
French in Stafford, 100.
French and Indian Wars, 102, 143.
French Family, 56, 95, 340.
French, Daniel, 189.
French, George, 340.
Friend, Edith, 212.
Friend, Edward, 320, 321.
Friendship, ship, 422.
Frissell family, 98.
Friston Hall, 125.
Fulgham, 392.
Furniture, 199, 208, 236, 277.

Gage, Mary Helen, 446.
Gaines, 95.
Gaines' Mill, 334.
Gaines, R. H., January Magazine, xi; April Magazine, i.
Gaines, W. R., 319, 325.
Gale, George, 423.
Galiffe's Genealogy, 318.
Gallatin, Albert, 194.
Galton, Thomas, 339.
Gantel, 422.
Gardens, 395.
Garland, 222.
Garlington, Christopher, 72.
Garnett, James M., 352.
Garnett, Thomas, 65, 310.
Garrett, 316.
Garrett, W. R., 443.
Gary, 317.
Gastrock, 422.
Gates, 60.
Gates, Charles, 214.
Gates, Sir Thomas, 57, 58, 158.
Gavin, Rev. Anthony, 206.
General Assembly, 2.
General Court, 2
Geneva, 81 *et seq*, 190 *et seq*, 322 *et seq*, 437 *et seq*.
Gentry, 95.
Georgia, 203, 318
George, ship, 306, 307.
Germanna, 113.
Gervise, Thomas, 79.
Gettysburg, 334.
Gibbes, Thomas, 61.
Gibbins, 33.
Gibson, John, 219, 301.
Giles, 87, 95, 426, 441.
Gissing, 174.
Gist, Capt. Christopher, 44, 45, 46.
Glazier, 278.
Gleason, 441.
Gleaver, 441.
Glebe, 158, 162 *et seq*, 183, 281.
Glenn, 441.
Gloucester County, 5, 31, 32, 77, 127, 166, 174, 187, 280, 302, 317, 340, 381 *et seq*, 406 *et seq*, 423, 426.
Goats, 416
Goddard, 373 *et seq*.
Goddard, Vincent, 265 *et seq*.
Godfrey, 215.
Godwin, 381.
Golden, 95.
Goldsmiths, jewellers, &c., 438.
Gooch, 114, 300.
Goochland County, 71, 87, 191 *et seq*, 221, 319 *et seq*, 426, 437 *et seq*.
Good, Edward, 298.
Goode, 440.
Goode, James E., 354.
Goode, Mary, 312.
Goode, Richard, 302.
Goodman, 444.
Gookin, 417.
Gookin, Daniel, 307.
Gookin, John, 99.
Goosehill, 179, 180.
Goshen residence, 76.
Gosman, 422.
Goss, Charles, 228.
Gostwick, Sir Edward, 33.
Gouldstone, Richard, 125.
Gourgaing, 61.
Graham, Richard, 304.
Grant, 347.
Granger, Goodman, 315.
Granger, Nich's, 315.
Granger, Walter, 72.
Gravesend, 59.
Graves, Major, 225.
Graves, Thomas, 60, 70.
Gray, Gen., 444.
Grayson, Geo. W., 270.
Great Grimsby, 384.
Great Smeaton, 405.
Grednal, 432.
Greenbank, 108.
Greenbrier, 400 *et seq*.

Green, B. W., January Magazine, xi.
Green, Elizabeth, 433.
Green, Elizabeth Julia, 200.
Green, John, 433.
Green, John M., 347, 433.
Green, Samuel A., 119.
Green, Capt. Wm., 35.
Greene, Dorothy, 306.
Greenhalgh, 260.
Greenwich, England, 63.
Greenwood Guards, 444.
Gregory, Roger, 302, 312.
Griffin, John, 31, 315.
Griffin, Reginald, 307.
Griffith, 415.
Griggs, 236.
Grigsby, Hugh B., 329.
Grimes, Thomas, 216.
Grimston, 415.
Grinnan, A. G., 102, 214, 347, 429.
Grymes, 305.
Grymes, Alice, 233.
Grymes, Benjamin, 279, 302.
Grymes Family, 423.
Gumshall Marsh, 339.
Gunsmith, 429.
Gunston Hall, 452.
Guy, Jackson, January Magazine, xi.
Guy, Wm., 85, 216.
Gutteridge, 373, 377 *et seq.*
Gye, 422.
Gypsies, 100.
Gwinn, Joseph, 105.
Gwyn, John, 314.
Gwyn, Hugh, 99, 280.

Habeas Corpus, 410.
Hackett, Thomas, 96, 97.
Hackluyt, 59.
Halcomb, 319.
Halifax County, 337.
Hammersly, 27.
Hamilton, 383.
Hamor, Ralph, 55, 60, 306.
Hamilton, Colonel, 449.
Hammersley, 133.
Hammond, 231.
Hampden-Sidney College, 109, 332.
Hampton, 63, 416 *et seq.*
Hampton Family, 310.
Hampton, General, 96.
Hampton (Va.) Institute, January Magazine, xi.
Hampton, Lawrence, 310.
Hampton Parish, 127, 128, 181 *et seq.*
Hampton River, 306, 311.
Hampton, William, 79, 309, 314.
Hancombe, 31.
Hancock, George, 344, 429.
Hancock, John, 85.
Hanover County, 222, 300 *et seq.*
Hansford, 216, 406.
Hansford, John, 187.
Hansford, Mary, 187.
Happer, 216.
Hardman, John, 297.
Hardy County, 348.
Hardyman, 302, 304.
Hardyman, Littlebury, 301.
Hardyman, Wm., 304.
Harlowe, Elizabeth, 181.
Harmanson, 292.
Harmanson, John, 70.
Harmar, 182.
Harmer, Ambrose, 99.
Harper, Jacmine, 418.
Harrington, 384.
Harris, 133, 207, 406, 422.
Harris, Alexander, 416.
Harris, A. M., 327.
Harris creek, 310, 314.
Harris, Elizabeth, 84, 89, 203, 206, 209.
Harris Family, 204, 207 *et seq.*
Harris Genealogy, 338.
Harris, James, 89, 210.
Harris, John, 203, 209, 325, 438, 439.
Harris, Maria Turpin, 444.
Harris, Mary, 209.
Harris, Thomas, 99, 132, 140, 142.
Harris, Ursula, 209.
Harris, W. T., 352.
Harris, William, 69, 178, 180, 208, 324.
Harrison, Benjamin, 43, 129, 186.
Harrison, Benj., Sr., 336.
Harrison, Benjamin, ancestry of, 229, 431.
Harrison, Elizabeth, 217.
Harrison, Henry, 47, 48, 302.
Harrison, Lucy, 279.
Harrison, Nathaniel, 279, 301.
Harrison, Peyton, 224.
Harrop, 185.
Hastie, Robert, 196.
Hatcher, 212.
Hatcher, Edward, 295.
Hatcher, William, 298.
Hatfield, Joseph, 311.

Hatton, 422.
Harvard College, 58, 306 *et seq*, 328, 333, 353.
Harvard, John, 30, 58, 77, 99, 181 *et seq*.
Harvey, 306 *et seq*, 414, 425.
Harvey, January Magazine, vi.
Harvey, John, 30, 77, 99, 181, 311.
Harvey's Neck, 98.
Harward, Susan G., 334.
Harwood, 316, 317.
Harwood, Archibald, 188.
Harwood, Edward, 183.
Harwood Family, 183 *et seq*.
Harwood, Nicholas, 181, 315, 372 *et seq*.
Harwood, Thomas, 99, 183.
Haws, 95.
Hayden, 121.
Hayden, Rev. Horace E. 72.
Hayden, N. B., 218.
Hayes, Robert, 416.
Hayne, Robert Y., 352.
Haynes, 442.
Haynes, Henry, 418.
Haynes, Thomas, 236.
Hayney, John, 310.
Hayward, See *Heywood* and *Heyward*, 124.
Hayward, Samuel, 134, 375.
Haward, Nicholas, 31, 32, 34, 132, 135, 136, 139, 140, 260 *et seq*.
Hayward, William, 269.
Haywood, 30.
Haywood, Joseph, 325.
Hazlegrove, 95.
Heale, Richard, 189.
Healey or Healy, 100.
Healy, George, 100.
Hearford, John, 344.
Heasoll, 422.
Heele, 420.
Heeley, Walter, 181.
Heitman, 243.
Helm Family, 434.
Hemp, 287.
Henderson, Susan, 224.
Henrico County, 5, 87 *et seq*, 99, 100, 156, 183, 193 *et seq*, 293 *et seq*, 311, 315, 318 *et seq*, 335.
Henrico Parish, 183
Henrico Records, 295 *et seq*.
Henricopolis, 60, 63, 69.
Henry VIII, 70.
Henry Fort, 178.
Henry, John, 79.
Henry, John F., 202.
Henry, Patrick, 221, 450.
Henry, Robert, 201, 318.
Henry, Gen. Wm., 203.
Henry, Wm. Wirt, 67, 451, 453.
Heraldry in America, 452.
Herbert, 95.
Herbert, Henry, 216.
Herbert, Mary, 217.
Hereford, 432.
Herefordshire, 176.
Hesse, 229.
Heydon, Wm., 384.
Heyl, Col. E. M., 349.
Heyley, Walter, 179.
Heyward, 422. See Hayward and Haywood.
Heyward, Hugh, 183, 185.
Heywood, 316. See Hayward and Haywood.
Hewick, 412.
Hicklow, Thos., 106.
Hicks, Hannah, 425.
Highland County, 108, 426.
Hill, 212, 261, 422.
Hill, Edward, 319, 408.
Hill, Frank A., 451.
Hill, Henry, 309, 422.
Hill, John, 99, 213, 419 *et seq*, 422.
Hill, Stephen, 420.
Hill, Temple, 425.
Hinds, 422.
Hines, 95.
Hinton, Samuel, 74.
Hipkins, 95.
Historical Notes and Queries, 91, 214, 338, 426 *et seq*.
Hobson, 68, 73.
Hoche, 117.
Hodge, 95.
Hodgson, 212.
Hogs, 199, 208, 278.
Hog Island, 314.
Hog, Peter, 106.
Hoggatt, 197.
Hoggings, Nicholas, 176.
Holbeach, 415.
Holcomb, John, 197.
Holcomb, Philemon, 196.
Holder, John, 228.
Holland, 58, 154, 181, 192.
Holley, 422.
Hollier, 307.
Hollin Hall, 451.
Holly Springs, 443.
Holmes, John, 69.
Holston River, 399.
Holt, Henry, 353.

Holt, Randolph, 185.
Holton, 422.
Hone, Theophilus, 412.
Honeywood, 231.
Hooe, Richard, 276.
Hoomes, 76, 316.
Hooper, H. R., 198.
Hopewell, ship, 422.
Hopkins, Rev. Charles, 325.
Hopkins, Johns, 109, 355.
Hopkins, Richard, 422.
Horn Harbor, 384.
Horses, 36, 52, 53, 75, 101, 135, 199, 208, 274, 278, 293 *et seq*, 416.
Horton, William, 427.
Hoskins, Bartholomew, 186.
Hoskins Family, 80.
Hough, Francis, 311, 312.
Houses, 278, 285.
House Building, 23, 270.
Housekeepers, 289.
Howard, Lord, 130, 411, January Magazine, vi.
Howe, Daniel, 178.
Howe, John, 178.
Howe, S. H., 355.
Howitzer Association, 337.
Howson, Leonard, 74.
Howt, 71.
Hudson, 316.
Huguenots, 112, 192, 326, 386.
Huguenot Emigration, 318, 438 *et seq*.
Huguenot Emigration, History, 81,
Huguenots in Stafford County, 100
Huitt, 422.
Hull, 412.
Hull, Jefferie, 306.
Hungar's, Creek, 424.
Hunniwell, James F., 65.
Hunter, Sarah, 434.
Hunting Creek, 35.
Huntt, 292.
Husbandry, 159.
Hutchings, 215.
Hutchinson, 66.
Hutchis, Robert, 69.
Hutzler, Henry S., January Magazine, xi, xii.

Indians, 34, 52, 60, 64, 70, 77, 78, 120, 163 *et seq*, 167 *et seq*, 173, 202, 258, 275, 284, 285, 313, 346, 348, 387, 398.
Indian Thickett, 311.
Indian Spring, 306.
Indian Wars in Augusta county, Va., 397.
Ingram, 406.
Ingrossing, 395.
Instructions to Yeardley, 1618, 154.
Instructions to Yeardley, 1626, 393.
Inventories, 199, 208, 236.
Ireland, 336, 384, 398.
Irvin, 229, 237.
Isdel, James, 429.
Isle of Wight, 6, 61, 68, 99, 234, 307, 380, 391, 392.
Ives, 216.

Jackson, Andrew, 327.
Jackson, Jane, 316.
Jackson, John, 61.
Jackson river, 103 *et seq*, 401.
Jackson, Stonewall, 117, 448.
Jacob's Well, 181, 311.
James, Cary, 424.
James, David, 429.
James, Edward W., 101, 216, 344.
James, Elisha, 261.
James, Francis, 195.
James I and II, 67, 165.
James City, 61, 171, 179, 286, 306, 310, 311, 314, 410, 412. See *Jamestown*.
James City County, 1, 68, 79, 99. 183.
James City Island, 68.
James City Parish, 79.
James River, 285.
Jamestown, 26, 55, 60, 66, 134, 155, 156, 285. See *James City*.
Jameson, John, 429.
Jamieson, Neil, 418.
Jarratt, Devereux, 424.
Jarvis, 95.
Jefferson, Thomas, 61, 221, 297, 450.
Jeffreys, 31, 406.
Jeffreys, Herbert, 166.
Jeffries, John, 31.
Jego, 422.
Jenings, Peter, 414.
Jenkins, 409.
Jersey Militia, 215.
Jewelry, 235, 278.
John and Dorothy, ship, 422.
John and Francis, ship, 68, 69.
John's Cross, 341.
Johnson, 95, 422, 424, 425.
Johnson, Jacob, 177.
Johnson, Richard, 422.
Johnson, Thomas, 306, 316.

Johnson's Neck, 99.
Johnston, General Jos. E., 448.
Johnston, Wm., 339.
Joiners, 180.
Jones, 21, 31, 95, 327, 422, 425.
Jones, Anne, 431.
Jones, Anthony, 99.
Jones, Cadwallader, 31.
Jones, Charles, 305.
Jones' Creek, 88, 89.
Jones, Hugh, 298.
Jones, John, 432.
Jones, Mary, 438.
Jones, Orlando, 84, 191, 438, 439.
Jones, Philip, 295, 298.
Jones, Rice, 68.
Jones, Robert and Sarah, 76.
Jones, Roland, 438.
Jones, Theodocia, 442.
Jonson, Ben, 384.
Jordan, Isham, 391.
Jordan, Richard, 392.
Jordan, Samuel, 60, 419.
Jordan, Scott, 349.
Judes Creek, 89 *et seq.*
Judes Ferry, 88
Justices of the Peace, 3 *et seq.*

Katherine, ship, 307.
Kearney, 447.
Kecoughtan, 60, 63, 156 *et seq*, 414, 416 *et seq.*
Keeble, George, 412.
Keeling, 422.
Keeling, Adam, 416.
Keeling, Elizabeth, 417.
Keeling, Thomas, 423.
Keenan, 425.
Keith, 129
Keith, Chas., 229 *et seq.*
Keith, George, 77.
Keith's Creek, 77, 314.
Kelly, Charles, 74.
Kemp, Edmond, 174, 175.
Kemp, Elizabeth, 174.
Kemp, Richard, 99, 174, 188, 414.
Kempe, Wm., 422, 424.
Kennedy, 95.
Kennesaw Mountain, 425.
Kennon, 228.
Kennon, Beverley, 217.
Kennon, Judith, 233.
Kennon, Richard, 228.
Kensington, 415.
Kent, Prof. Charles W., January Magazine, xi; April Magazine, i
Kentucky, 201, 313, 348.
Kerr Creek, 107.
Ker, D., 100.
Key Family, 68.
King, 95, 425.
King's Creek, 125.
King George County, 27, 122, 204.
King, Robert, 35.
King William County, 7, 76, 184 *et seq*, 222, 316, 426.
King William Parish, 194, 209.
King and Queen County, 76, 185, 222, 228, 426.
Kingsland, 315.
King's Mill Family, 126.
Kiskyack, 51, 309. See also Chiskiack.
Knights of the Royal Oak, 34.
Knives, 269.
Knott, James, 308.
Kuhn, 95.

La Bariere, Jean, 439.
La Guard, Elias, 180, 310, 311.
Labbarine, 212.
Ladd, 298, 331.
Lambert, 441.
Lambert, Thos., 420 *et seq.*
Lambert's Point, 421.
Lamby, 292.
Lancester County, 7 *et seq*, 71, 72, 76, 96, 97, 118, 235, 236, 237, 334, 432.
Land, 216.
Land Office, 241.
Landon, 207, 224, 238.
Landon Family, 430 *et seq.*
Lane, 422, 427.
Lane, Elizabeth, 325.
Lane, Thomas, 413.
La Prade, 326.
Latane, Thos., 188.
Latchett, Robert, 189.
Lawrent Arms, 437.
Lawne, Christopher, 61, 68, 160 *et seq.*
Lawne's Creek, 189.
Lawrence, 406.
Lawrence, Cary, 176.
Lawrence Family, 176 *et seq.*
Lawrence, James, 224.
Lawrence, Rev. John, 176.
Laws, Pinnie, 224.
Lawson, 417.
Layden, John, 180. See also *Leydon*
Layton Family, 69.
Leach, J. Granville, 120, 228.

Leacke, 422.
Leading, 422.
Leak Family, 383.
Lear, Col. John, 381, 382.
Lear, Martha, 232.
Leases, 78, 178, 180, 308, 310, 311.
Leather, 287.
Lee Coat of Arms, 219.
Lee County, 426.
Lee Family, 219.
Lee, Edward Clinton, 434.
Lee, Godfrey, 306.
Lee, Henry, 182.
Lee, Philip, 302.
Lee, Richard, 175, 219, 261, 301, 417.
Lee, General Robert E., 423, 448.
Lee, Mrs. Robert E., 279.
Lee, Mrs Susan P., 116.
Le Feaver, 431.
Legrand Alexander, 198.
Legrand, Peter, 196
Le Gros, Thomas, 125.
Leicestershire, 384.
Leidy, Joseph, 349.
Leigh, 383.
Leigh, William, 183.
Lemon, 237.
Lenox, Samuel H., 443.
Lennox, Duke of, 174.
Lester, Laura Ann, 443,
Level Green, 188.
Levy, 389 *et seq.*
Lewis Family, 104 *et seq*, 185, 217, 232, 391, 425.
Lewis, Andrew, 398, 424.
Lewis, Benjamin, 228.
Lewis, Captain Charles, 43, 44.
Lewis, Fielding, 185.
Lewis, Joel, 425.
Lewis, John, 106, 423.
Lewis, Captain Joshua, 41.
Lewis, Nicholas H., 224.
Lewis, Robert W., 205.
Lewis, William, 296.
Ley, England, 31.
Leydon, John, 69, 419. See also *Laydon.*
Lindsey, John, 100.
Lieutenants, 360, 363.
Lieutenant-Colonels in Revolutionary Period, 357.
Lightfoot, Armistead, 232, 302.
Lightfoot, William, 301.
Ligon, see *Lyyon.*
Limerick, Ireland, 331.
Lincolnshire, 27, 383, 384.
Little, Georgia, 335.
Little-John, James, 424.
Lively, 340.
Liverpool, 25, 142.
Lloyd, 236.
Locke, 422.
Locket, Edmund, 213.
Locket, William, 212.
Lockey, Elizabeth, 187.
Lockridge, 106.
Lockridge, Andrew, 105.
Locust Hill, 327.
London, 24, 174.
London Company, 57, 63, 66, 68, 154
et seq, 178, 184, 204.
Long, 422.
Long Island, 102.
Longman, Thomas, 35.
Lost River, 348.
Louisa County, 205, 221.
Louisiana, 327, 440 *et seq.*
Louisville, 202
Lower Norfolk County, 99, 118, 169, 176, 177, 310, 354, 381, 386, 417 *et seq*, 421 *et seq.*
Lowther, Bridgett, 310.
Ludlow, George, 420.
Ludwell, 118, 173, 385.
Ludwell, Philip, 128, 407 *et seq.*
Ludwell, Thomas, 407 *et seq.*
Lunenburg Parish, 115.
Lunsford, Elizabeth, 175.
Lunsford, Sir Thomas, 174.
Lybing, Mathew, 77.
Lyddale, George, 231.
Lygon, Richard, 294, 295.
Lyle, James, 207.
Lyman, Frank, 103.
Lyme, John, 301.
Lynnhaven Bay, 416 *et seq.*
Lynnhaven Churchyard, 417.
Lyon, A. M., 335.
Lyon, Kate T., 335.

Machodick, 276, 371.
Mackie, 115.
Mackin, Josiah, 113.
Macon, Martha, 438.
Macy, Avis, 335.
Madras Patnam, 431.
Madder, 287.
Maddox, 317.
Madge, 269
Madison, Bishop, 435.
Madison, Thomas, 450.
Magazine, 53, 54.

Maginnis, 95.
Magna Charta, 56.
Mahone, 212.
Maidstard, 236.
Major Robert Beverley and his Descendants, 405 *et seq.*
Majors in Revolutionary Period, 358, 362.
Makemie, 115.
Mallet, 83.
Malvern Hill, 296.
Manacon Creek, 319.
Manakin Parish, 318.
Manakin Town, 85, 113 *et seq*, 205, 444 *et seq.*
Mangum Family, 108.
Mann, Wm., 237.
Mansfield, David. 99.
Manufactures, Virginia cloth, 75.
Mapsock, 159
Marchbanks, 443.
Margaret & John, ship, 187.
Marie's Mount, 307.
Marlebro, 396.
Markham, 425.
Markham. Lewis, 344, 427, 428.
Marshal, 136, 392.
Marshall Family, 343.
Marshall, F. E, 219.
Marshall, John, 428.
Marshall, Martha, 343.
Marshall, Robert, 179.
Marshall, Thomas, 343.
Mar-hall Will, 343.
Martain, Nicholas, 420.
Martin, 133, 191, 307, 318, 340, 439, 445.
Martin, Andrew, 295.
Martin, Ann, 200.
Martin, Anthony, 208, 209.
Martin, Francis, 84.
Martin, George, 228.
Martin, Georgia, 441.
Martin, John, 62, 197 *et seq.*
Martin, James, 208, 355.
Martin, Robert, 228, 308.
Martins Hundred, 51, 52, 61, 99, 181, 183, 184, 311.
Maryland, 25, 32, 59, 71, 109, 170, 176, 267, 277, 280, 291, 302, 314, 322, 381.
Mason, 276, 277.
Mason Family, 385 *et seq.*
Mason, Moses, 108.
Mason, Lemuel, 383 *et seq.*
Mason, Thomas, 302.
Massachusetts, 329, 353.
Massacre, 60.
Massacre 1622, 394.
Masseron, 88.
Massey, 22.
Masters, 341.
Masters of Ships. 389.
Mathews, Samuel, 51, 55, 77, 99, 128, 195, 228, 231, 235, 414, 428, 438.
Maury Family, 217 *et seq*, 349.
Maury, Mary, 217.
Maycock, Samuel, 59.
Mayse, 105, 422.
Maxwell, 425.
Maxey, Edward, 195.
Maxey, John, 211.
Meade, 206.
Meade, Bishop, 279, 318, 433, 438.
Mebane, 317.
Mechanics, 287.
Mee, 422.
Mellin, Gabrielle, 83.
Menefie, George, 99.
Mercer, 261 *et seq.*
Mercer, John, 302.
Mercer Captain, 147.
Merchant, 388.
Merchants Hope, 422.
Meredith, C. V., January Magazine. xi; April Magazine, i.
Meriwether, Major Nicholas, 306.
Meriwether, Wm., 306.
Merrian, 453.
Merrill. Polly, 434.
Midcalfe, George, 79.
Michael, 292.
Middlesex County, 8, 100, 174, 237, 301, 310, 314, 405, 432.
Middlesex, England, 341.
Middleton, ship, 422.
Mifflen, Gen., 214.
Millborough Springs, 103 *et seq.*
Miles, 236.
Miles, George, 233.
Miles Quarter, 279.
Militia, 259, 264.
Miller, Edward, 392.
Miller, P. G , 191, 194, 195, 204, 395.
Miller, Thomas, 207.
Miller, Wm., 224.
Miller, Mordecai, 225.
Millisent, Francis, 181.
Milnehouse. John, 308.
Milner, John, 295.
Milner, Patience, 382.
Mills, Chas., 441.
Milton, 422.

Milward, John, 185.
Ministers of the Gospel, 3 *et seq*, 64, 281.
Minor, 95, 222.
Minor, Dabney, 223.
Minor, Garnett, 340.
Minor, Jas., 223.
Minor, Jane Belle, 332.
Minor, John, 222, 431.
Minor, Thos., 302, 305.
Minor, W. W., 333.
Mississippi, 336.
Mobile City, 335.
Moffett Family, 348.
Moigne Family, 384.
Monnach Neck, 420.
Monoddy Neck, 98.
Monroe, Andrew, 427.
Monroe County, 426.
Monroe, Jas., 118, 450.
Montgomery, Eliz. C., 445.
Moody, 95.
Moone, John, 99, 306.
Moore, 95, 216, 327.
Moore House, 420.
Moore, John, 319.
Moore, Joseph, 187.
Moore, Leonard, 311.
Moore, Martha, 440.
Morgan, Gen'l, 214.
Morgan, John, 420.
Moriset, David, 213.
Morrice, 237.
Morris, Mary, 280.
Morris, Thos., 280.
Morrison Family, 384 *et seq*.
Morrison, Charles, 178.
Morrison, Francis, 173.
Morrison, Richard, 178.
Morse Family, 102.
Morson, 317.
Mortimer, 340.
Morton, Major Jacob, 202.
Morton, Jane Davis, 200.
Morton, Levi P., 120.
Moryson, Francis, 166, 231, 406 *et seq*
Moryson, Thomas, 383.
Mosby, Littleberry, 437.
Mosby, Richard, 210.
Moseley, Edward, 320, 344, 345, 429.
Moseley, John, 344.
Moseley, Hillary, 429.
Moseley, Mary, 417.
Mossame, John, 79.
Mottrom, John, 34.
Mount Eagle, 451.
Mount Vernon, 451.
Mountjoy, 427.
Muce, 192.
Muhlenberg, General, 214.
Mugg, William, 75.
Mulberry Island, 69, 77, 184 *et seq*.
Mulberry Trees, 287.
Mulleins, Alice, 307.
Muse Family, 102.
Muse, Thos., 100.
Munford, B. B., January Magazine, xi; April Magazine, i.
Mussard, Frances, 84.
Muster, 283.
McAllister, J. T., 108, 427.
McCain, Bettie, 443.
McCarty, Daniel, 301, 304 *et seq*.
McCarty, Justin, 82.
McClellan, General, 329.
McClintic Place, 103.
McCrane, 327.
McCreary, Robert, 106.
McDowell Family, 229, 348, 349.
McDowell, John, 398.
McDowell, Mary, 348.
McGuire Family, 336.
McGuire, Frank H., January Magazine, ix, x, 336.
McIlwaine, Henry R., 109.
McKenney, 354.
McKenzie, William, 208.
McMillan, 442.
McNary, 445 *et seq*.
McNeil, 346.
McPheeters, Judge, 185.
McPheeters, James G., 418.
McRady, 441.
McSin, 301.

Nansemond County, 8, 78, 113, 381, 420.
Nansemond, River, 306.
Napier, Robert, 296.
Nash, E. P., 334.
Nash, F., 101.
Nash, John, 85, 195.
Nash, Thomas, 216.
Nashville, 89.
Neale, John, 309.
Neapsco, 372.
Necrology of Virginia Historical Society, 328, 435.
Negroes, 73, 74, 75, 101, 178, 197, 198, 199, 204, 206, 207, 208, 235, 237, 238, 277, 278, 279, 314, 320, 321, 350, 429.

Nelson Family, 188.
Nelson, Sally, 188.
Nelson, William, 301.
Neptune, ship, 69, 77.
Newark, 422.
Newell, Thomas, 185.
New England, 307, 308.
Newgent, 422.
New Jersey, College of, 115.
New Kent County, 9, 126, 231, 306, 409.
Newmarket, 299, 301, 304.
New Orleans, La., 223, 399, 441.
Newport, 58, 308.
Newport, R. I., 334.
New River, 400.
Newton, 265.
Newton, Francis, 422.
Newton, George, 386.
Newton, John, 261.
Newton, Nicholas, 422.
Newton, Thomas, 181.
Newton, Virginius, January Magazine. xi; April Magazine, i.
New York City, 332, 354.
Nicholas, Geo., 75, 95, 302, 303.
Nicholson, Gov., 128, 192.
Nicholson, John, 278.
Nicholson, Joshua, 215.
Nicholas, Wilson Cary, 224.
Nile, 59.
Nine Mile Creek, 311.
Nixon, 95.
Nolting, E. O., 337.
Nolting, Helen, 337.
Nomini, 433.
Norfolk City, 126, 334.
Norfolk County, 9, 101, 118, 215.
Norfolk County Parishes, 215.
Norfolk, Duke of, 71.
Norfolk, England, 125, 174.
Norfolk, Lower, See *Lower Norfolk*.
Norfolk, Upper, 99.
Norrington, Capt., 265 *et seq*, 373.
Norsworthy, 97, 382.
Northampton County, 10, 69, 70, 78, 118, 178, 292, 315 347, 410 *et seq*
Northampton Grievances, 289.
Northanna, 222.
North Carolina, 299, 316, 352, 381.
Northern Neck, 34, 273, 274, 385.
Northumberland, 10, 27, 71, 72, 118, 334
Norwich, 415.
Norwood, Colonel, 95, 217.
Nowell, Thos., 181, 311.
Nunnally, 212.
Nutmeg Quarter, 382.

Oakland, 332.
Ocquoquan, 274, 276 *et seq*, 370 *et seq*.
O'Donnell, Ann, 278.
O'Fallon, Anna Harris, 338.
Officers of State Line in Revolutionary Period, 357.
Officer, Wm. P., 443.
Offley, 415.
Ogier, 88.
Ohio, 449.
Ohio Company, 118.
Old Brick Church, 382, 391.
Oldis, Thomas, 100.
Oliver, Edward, 306.
Onancock, 434.
Opechancanough, 65.
Orange, 216.
Orange County, 347, 398.
Orchards, 270, 287, 395.
Orinoko, 17, 375 *et seq*.
Otter Branch, 319 *et seq*.
Otter Dam, 314.
Oven, 208.
Overton, Dabney, 223.
Overton, Jas., 222.
Owen, Thos., 421.
Owles, Robert, 69.
Oxford, John, 344.

Pagan Point Creek, 307.
Page, 95.
Page, Judith, 232.
Page, Mann, 302, 304 *et seq*, 305.
Paine, 133.
Palisade, 51, 52.
Palmer, 422.
Palmer, William H., January Magazine, xi; April Magazine, i.
Palmer, Wm. P., January Magazine, xi; April Magazine, i.
Pamunkey River, 181, 222.
Panther, 271.
Parham, 334.
Parish, 158.
Parishes, 3 *et seq*, 422. See *Names of Counties*.
Park, Richard, 265.
Parke, Daniel, 220.
Parke, John, 315.
Parker, Josiah, 382.
Parker, Thomas, 186, 310, 420.
Parrott Family, 420.

Partis, Charles, 18.
Pasbehay, 310.
Paspetanzy 276.
Passmore, Thomas, 179.
Patents, 50, 124, 219, 220, 285, 306. See *Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents.*
Patteson, 327, 441.
Patteson, S. S. P., January Magazine, xi.
Patton, 398.
Patton, Jas., 397.
Paul, Audley, 106.
Pavis, 33.
Pawlett, John.
Pawlett, Capt. Thomas L., 61.
Peabody, Geo., 329, 350.
Peachey, William. 145.
Pearson, Henry G., 355.
Peekskill, 215.
Pembroke, 396, 416.
Pembroke, Earl of, 174.
Pemberton, 316.
Pendleton County, 426.
Pendleton, Wm. Nelson, 116.
Penney, Richard, 392.
Penney, Henry, 309.
Pennsylvania, 214, 348.
Pennyman Family, 405.
Pensacola, 327, 440.
Pensux, 132.
Penton, 422.
Peppett, Gilbert, 77.
Percy, 308, 422.
Perkins, 127, 216.
Perreau, Daniel, 87, 323.
Perrott, 413.
Perry, 95. 261.
Perry, Henry, 306.
Perry, Micajah, 413.
Perry & Lane. 265.
Peterhouse, 384.
Peters Family, 129.
Peter & Anthony, ship, 192.
Peter, ship, 87.
Petersburg. 334.
Pettee, J. T., 120.
Pewter, 208.
Peyton, John. 357.
Peyton, John Howe, 239, 355.
Peyton, J. Lewis. 355.
Peyton, Thomas G , 224.
Philips. Mack, 444.
Phillips, 424.
Phillips, Elmer, 179, 187.
Phillips, General, 217.
Philadephia, 114, 398.
Physic, 413
Physicians, 315. 413. See *Surgeons.*
Piankitank, 412
Pickett, 95.
Pictures, 277.
Pierce, Capt. Wm., 77.
Pierce Family. 382.
Pierce, Wm., 99. 189.
Pierse, Thomas. 58, 59.
Pighles, Daniel, 181.
Pillory, 65.
Pillow, Jerome, 327.
Piscataway, 430.
Pitch, 287.
Pitts, 422.
Plank, 74.
Planters, 394 *et seq.*
Plant Cutting, 410.
Planters, 285.
Plate, Silver, 140, 208, 268, 269, 270, 272, 277, 278, 279, 316. See *Silver.*
Plates, 199.
Pleasants, 209, 317.
Plows, 208.
Plymouth, 420.
Poage, George, 105, 106.
Pocahontas, 59, 61, 183.
Pocahontas County, 106 *et seq.*
Pocoson River, 118, 419, 420 *et seq*
Pohick, 451.
Poindexter, George B., 302.
Poindexter, Sarah Parke, 322.
Point Comfort, 76, 79, 105, 169, 176, 178, 189, 284. 384, 449.
Point Comfort Creek, 180.
Pole, David, 79.
Polenline, John, 60.
Pollard, John Garland, 120.
Pollard, Robert. 185.
Poole, 422.
Poole, Murray H., 453.
Poole, Robert, 65.
Pooley, Rev. Greville, 60.
Poor, Gifts to, 127.
Poor, Robert, 211.
Pope's Creek, 276.
Popkin, Thomas, 185.
Porringers, 269, 277.
Porteus, 26.
Portsmouth, 101.
Portsmouth Jockey Club, 305.
Portsmouth Parish, 215.
Porter, Mrs. Margaret, 25.
Portlock, 216.
Pory, John, 59.

Potowmac, 27, 65, 372 *et seq.*
Potomac Creek, 276.
Potomac River, 140, 427.
Pott, John, 69 *et seq*, 180 *et seq*, 185, 309.
Powell, 388.
Powell, Nathaniel, 59, 313.
Powell, Thomas, 77.
Powell, William. 60, 65.
Powel's Creek, 372.
Powers, Henry, 128, 129.
Powhatan, 65, 154, 444.
Powhatan County, 86, 89, 195, 203, 318, 440 *et seq.*
Powhatan Swamp, 183.
Powhatan tree, 312.
Poythress, 424
Pozzy, 439.
Presbyterians, 109 *et seq*, 177, 201.
Preston Register, 397.
Preston, Wm., 397.
Price, Halcott, 304.
Price, John. 85.
Primrose. ship, 421.
Prince Edward County, 87, 191, 195, 318 *et seq*, 426.
Prince George County, 11, 87, 234, 313.
Prince William County, 269.
Princess Anne County, 11, 216, 334, 416 *et seq*, 429.
Princess Anne County Records, 344.
Princeton, N. J., 214, 332.
Pritchard, Frances and Robert, 97, 98.
Privy Council. 50.
Proclamations, 124.
Procter, 173, 304, 305.
Prodhom, Madeline, 192.
Prosser, 191, 422.
Pryor, 316.
Pryor, Christopher. 188.
Pryor, Elizabeth, 202.
Pryor, William, 202.
Publications, 119, 199, 239, 355, 419, 453.
Public Officers in Virginia, 1702, 1714, I, 15.
Purcell, Chas , 331.
Purcell, John, 331.
Puerary, Judith, 84, 191.
Puffer Family, 453.
Pugh, Davy, 75.
Pulaski, 89, 327.
Purfury, Thomas, 178.
Purifoy, Thomas, 181.
Puritans, 109 *et seq.*
Purton. 423.
Putnam, 215.

Quakers, 110 *et seq*, 381.
Quantico, 35, 276 *et seq*, 372.
Quarles, James, 357.
Queen's Creek, 159, 182.
Quisenberry, 102.
Quisenberry, A. C., 94, 343, 427, 428.
Quisenberry, John, 427.
Quitrents, 50, 130, 165. See *Rents.*

Race, Roger, 307.
Racing in Colonial Virginia, 293.
Radford, John, 206.
Randolph Macon College, 336.
Ragland, Celia, 228.
Raleigh, 154.
Ramsey, 229.
Rand, Henry, 310.
Randale, Daniel R., 109.
Randolph, 261, 279.
Randolph Family, 217.
Randolph, Giles, 216.
Randolph, John, 313, 419, January Magazine, v.
Randolph, Henry, 220, 295, 312.
Randolph, Peyton, 313
Randolph, Richard, 183.
Randolph, Thos. N., 302, 303.
Randolph, Wm., 220, 296.
Radon, John, 315.
Rape Seed, 287.
Rappahannock County, 31, 72 *et seq.*
Rappahannock River, 276, 372 *et seq*, 427.
Ravensworth, 279, 424.
Rawlins, 125.
Reade, Col., 406.
Reade, George, 175, 423.
Reade, Mildred, 423.
Reed Creek, 401.
Religion, 393.
Rennolds, 331.
Rent, 95, 273, 370. See *Quitrents.*
Revenge ship, 421.
Revolution, Sons of, 342
Revolutionary Records, 242.
Reynolds, 422.
Richard, 99.
Richardson, 348.
Richardson, D. C., January Magazine, viii, xi; April Magazine, i.

Richardson, Rev. Wm. T., January Magazine, xi, xii.
Richason, John, 344.
Richmond City, 205, 304, 318, 331, 336, 435.
Richmond City Volunteers, 94.
Richmond County, 12, 115, 334.
Richmond Critic, 315
Rich Neck, 174 *et seq.*
Ridgley, B. H., 83.
Riding Chair, 210.
Ring, Joseph, 129.
Rings, 278.
Rivers Family, 90, 442.
Rivers, Flournoy, 81, 190, 191, 318, 437 *et seq.*
Rivers, John H., 442.
Rivers, Richard, 201.
Rivers, William, 90, 201, 442.
Roane Family, 185
Roanoke, 333, 401, 426.
Roanoke, N. C., 423.
Robins Family, 186 *et seq*, 316.
Robins, Grace, 179.
Robins, John, 312.
Robins' Neck, 181.
Robins, Obedience, 70, 100.
Robins, Mrs. Sally Nelson, January Magazine, viii.
RoBarts, John Lewis, January xi.
Roberts, Bartholomew, 294.
Roberts, James Edward, 211.
Roberts, William, 213.
Robinett, William, 314.
Robinson, 304.
Robinson, Burwell, 425.
Robinson, Conway, 99, January Magazine, v.
Robinson, Christopher, 100, 410 *et seq.*
Robinson Family, 122.
Robinson, James, 189.
Robinson, John, 412, 414.
Robinson, Maxamilian, 302.
Robinson, Richard, 420.
Rockingham County, 332, 348, 426.
Rocks, 314.
Roe, Nicholas, 180.
Rolfe, John, 59, 61, 183.
Roman Catholic, 118, 176, 275, 372.
Roman Catholicism, 116.
Romancoke, 217.
Roote, Abraham, 314, 316, 340.
Rookbill, Francis, 314.
Roper, 95.
Rosingham, 61.
Rosser, Elizabeth, 344.
Ross, G. T., 327.
Ross, 95.
Rotterdam, 347.
Roulston, Lyonell, 309.
Rouen, 192.
Rowland, Kate Mason, 118.
Rozier, John, 316.
Ruffin, Robert, 315.
Rural Felicity, 76.
Rush, Texas, 437.
Russell, 95, 422.
Russell County, 426.
Russell, John, 421.
Rutherfoord, Richard, 312.
Rutherford, John, 69.
Ryfort, Wm., 432.

Sabine Hall, 433.
Sabot Island, 87.
Sabourin, Frances, 88.
Sabourin, Jane, 84.
Saffell, 242.
Salle, Joseph, 89, 210.
Salle's Creek, 87.
Salle, Peter, 323.
Sally's Creek, 326.
Sanford, D., 101.
Sandford, Mary, 418.
Sandy Creek, 398.
Sandy's Edward, 112.
Saunders, Roger, 180, 182, 310, 315.
Savadge, Thomas, 310.
Savages, 395.
Sawyer Family, 453.
Saxon's Goale, 77.
Sayer, Charles, 386, 418.
Scarborough, 289, 418
Scholl, Peter, 398.
School, See *Education* and *Free Schools*
Schuyler, 429.
Scot, Joane, 100.
Scott, 71, 214, 354, 424, 430.
Scott County, 203, 426.
Scott, Thomas, 198, 199.
Scott, Walter, 181.
Scott, W. W., 119.
Scottsville, 210.
Seabury, 334.
Seal, 124
Seaton, George, 280.
Seawell, 188, 419.
Seawell, Henry, 35, 416 *et seq.*
Seddon, 76, 317.
Sedgwick, 422.
Sedgwick, Wm., 129.
Selby, 405.

Selden, Miles, 230.
Selden, Rebecca, 179.
Selden, Samuel, 179.
Servants, 236, 237, 278, 379, 416.
Sewell, Henry, 386.
Shackelford, Herbert, 444.
Shackelford, Jas., 187.
Shakespeare, 58.
Sharp, Samuel, 60.
Sharpe, Richard, 392.
Sharpe, William, 220.
Sheep, 209, 260, 278, 416.
Sheffield, 312.
Sheffield, John, 315.
Shield, Sam'l, 435.
Shelley, Walter, 60, 61.
Shenstone Green, 418.
Sheppard, 95.
Sherey, Elizabeth, 128.
Sheriffs, 3 *et seq*, 191, 291, 387.
Sherwood, Wm , 408 *et seq*.
Shield, Dr. W. H., 337, 435.
Ship, ownership in, 129.
Ships, 124, 291.
Shipping, 25.
Shipwright, 31.
Shirley Hundred, 308, 434.
Shirley Residence, 349.
Shurley, Dan'l, 311, 312.
Sibley, 327, 442.
Sibsey Family, 421.
Sibsey, John, 99.
Sickelmore, 65.
Silk Worms, 287.
Silver, 199, 236, 268, 269, 277, 278, 279, 316, 377 *et seq*, 417.
Silver Mine, 322.
Simons, Dr., 65.
Simpson, 260.
Sims, 441.
Sims, Sally, 424.
Sinclair, 188.
Singleton, 188, 216, 418.
Skipp's Creek, 77, 181, 183, 185.
Skipwith, Gray, 100.
Skinner, 181.
Slade, John, 33.
Slader, Mathew, 294.
Slater Fund, 350.
Slater, John F., 120, 355.
Slaughter, John, 420.
Slaughter, Robert, 302, 305.
Slaves, 101, 128, 157, 209, 210, 279, 379. See *Negroes*.
Sloane, Sir Hans, 432.
Snowden, 76.
Snowden, W. H., 451.
Small Pox, 214.
Smalley, William, 301.
Smallwood, 102.
Smallwood, Mathew, 313.
Smart, George, 177.
Smart, William, 70.
Smith, 98, 115, 140, 188, 390 *et seq*, 398, 399.
Smith, Abigail and Anthony, 126.
Smith, Alice L., 446.
Smith, Arthur, 390 *et seq*.
Smith, Bathurst, 225.
Smith, Captain, 18, 59.
Smith, Charles, 202.
Smith, Edward, 415.
Smith, George, 208, 320, 324.
Smith, James, 324.
Smith, John, 65, 207, 223, 307, 399, 411, 423.
Smith, J. F., 441.
Smith, John Hill, 242.
Smith, Margaret Vowell, 354.
Smith, Marion Mason, 188.
Smith, Martha, 125.
Smith, Ralph, 130, 131, 134 *et seq*, 142.
Smith, Rebecca, 200.
Smith, Robert, 174, 223, 385, 412.
Smith, Roger, 55.
Smith, Samuel, 223.
Smith, Thos., 186, 307, 323, 422.
Smith, Sir Thomas, 70.
Smith, Wm., 180, 216, 265, 305, 417.
Smith, W. S., 209.
Smithfield, 91, 307.
Smyth, Geo., 345.
Smyth, J. F. D., 299.
Smythe's Hundred 60.
South Carolina, 352.
Southampton, England, 385.
Southampton River, 68 *et seq*, 78, 179, 312
South Branch, 402 *et seq*.
Southerne, Henry, 189.
Southerne, John, 189.
South Fork, 404.
Soane, 296.
Soane, William, 295.
Somerset House, 174, 179.
Sommerville, 425.
Sorrell, Thos., 429.
South Sea, 53.
Southwark Parish, 306.
Spaniard, 56, 70.
Spark, 422.
Speed, 422.
Spelman, Henry, 65.

Spence, 278.
Spence, William, 60.
Spencer, 124, 292.
Spencer Family, 33, 34, 195.
Spencer, Frances, 34.
Spencer, George, 237.
Spencer, Nicholas, 123. 259 *et seq*, 370, 409 *et seq*.
Spencer, Thomas, 84.
Spencer, William, 34, 189.
Spicer Family, 122.
Spoons, 269, 277.
Spotswood, 339.
Spotswood, Alex., 301, 304, 305, 340 *et seq*.
Spotswood, Robert, 143.
Spotsylvania County, 118, 222, 426.
Spotsylvania River, 222.
Spring, 422.
Spruill, Godfrey, 296.
Squire, Gains, 33.
St. Alban's Parish, 432.
St. Anthony, St. Leger, 431.
St. Bride's Parish, 101, 215.
St. Dunstan's Church, 125.
St. Paul's Parish, 279.
Stacy, Robert, 61.
Stafford, Family, 314.
Stafford County, 13, 27, 35, 100, 178, 259, 269, 276, 278, 279, 314, 427.
Stafford Court, 372.
Stamp Act, 67.
Stanard, William, 100.
Stanard, W. G., 68, 119, 204, 221, 306, 345, 354, 405, 414; January Magazine, xi; April Magazine, i.
Stanfield, 422.
Stanhope, 200.
Stanley Hundred, 77.
Starkey, Peter, 78.
Starling, 292.
Staten Island, 429.
Staunton, 399.
Stavely, Adam, 420.
Stearns, Mrs. Franklin, January Magazine, xi.
Steele, Lucy, 425.
Stephen, Colonel, 40.
Stephens, 414.
Stephens, Richard, 186.
Sterling, Peter, 353.
Sternfield, 127 *et seq*.
Steuben, Baron, 358.
Stevens, 237.
Stewart, John, 296 *et seq*.
Stewart, Captain Robert, 38.
Stewart, William A., 215.
Stirling, 430.
Stith, January Magazine, v.
Stith, Anne, 247.
Stith, William, 183.
Stockden Family, 78, 79.
Stockden, Jonas, 78.
Stockton, James, 312.
Stockton, Jonas, 179.
Stone, John, 98.
Stone, William, 316.
Stoner, 89, 438.
Stoner, Daniel, 193 *et seq*, 319.
Storke, 134, 261 *et seq*.
Storke Family, 30.
Storke, Thomas, 135.
Stonham, 415.
Stratton, Edward, 295.
Straw, 445.
Strawberry Banks, 78, 179, 309.
Streeter, 71.
Stringer, 315.
Stringer, John, 70.
Stuart, Jane, 270.
Stuart, William, 270.
Stubblefield, 316, 317.
Stubbs Family, 188, 316.
Stubbs, John, 188.
Stubbs, T. J., 188.
Stubbs, Wm. Carter, 188.
Sublett, Peter A., 324.
Sublett, Wm., 89, 210.
Suffolk, Duke of, 70.
Suffolk, England, 125.
Sugar, 17, 18.
Sulley, Thomas, 68.
Sullivan, Gen., 214.
Summer, 329.
Summer Islands, 53, 393.
Sunderland, Earl of, 81.
Surgeons, 187, 435. See *Physicians*.
Surgeons in Continental Line, 361.
Surratt, 327, 442.
Surry County, 12, 170, 189, 234, 306, 381, 422 *et seq*.
Surry County Grievances, 170.
Surveying, 140.
Surveyor, 3 *et seq*.
Susan, ship, 421.
Sussex County, 108, 234.
Sussex, England, 339, 341.
Sutton, 136, 271, 296.
Swan, Alex., 432.
Swan Family, 432.
Swan House Creek, 311.
Swane, 422.

Sweet Hall, 383.
Sweete, Robert, 69.
Sweny, 216.
Swift Creek, 193, 318 *et seq.*
Swinyards, 383
Switzerland, 82.
Symmes, 229.
Syms, Benjamin, 419.

Tabb, Martha, 188.
Tailors, 294, 311.
Talbot, Jane M., 443.
Taliaferro Walker, 302, 305.
Talman, Silverton, 307.
Talwood, John, 180.
Tankards, 269, 277.
Tanner, Joseph, 294.
Tar, 287.
Tatem, John, 216.
Tatman, Charles T., 119.
Tatum, Augusta S., 218
Tatum Family, 216 *et seq.*
Tax, 155, 196, 289
Taxable Property, 101,
Tayloe, 126.
Tayloe, John, 301, 303, 305.
Taylor, William, 126.
Taylor, 95, 344, 425.
Taylor, Edward, 344.
Taylor Family, 347.
Taylor, H. P., 317.
Taylor, John 344.
Taylor, Robert, 101.
Taylor, Samuel, 118.
Taylor, Zachary, 140.
Tazewell County, 426.
Tebault, 444.
Tebbs Family, 76.
Temple Farm, 420.
Temple, John, 328.
Temple, Joseph, 76.
Tenants, 23, 158, 274.
Tennessee, 326, 424
Terra Alta, 332.
Terrell, Richard and Richmond, 223.
Thacker, Edwin, 100.
Thackston, James, 198.
Thaxton, James, 197.
Theckey, 340
Thelaball, 345, 386.
Thomas, 99.
Thomas' Creek, 179.
Thomas, R. S., 91, 218, 382, 391, 426
Thompkins, 331.
Thompson Family, 189, 325.
Thompson, John, 340.
Thornberry, 447.
Thornberry, Thos., 314.
Thornbush, 275.
Thornton, 188, 340.
Thornton, Francis, 301, 304 *et seq.*
Thornton, Peter P., 305.
Thornton, Presly, 302.
Thorogood, John, 216.
Thoroughgood Family, 414 *et seq*, 422 *et seq*
Thoroughgood Coats of Arms, 414.
Thoroughgood, Adam, 421 *et seq.*
Thoroughgood, Dinah, 386.
Thrush, 307.
Thurston, 188, 316.
Ticonderoga, 429.
Tiger, ship, 77.
Tilghman, Lloyd, 444.
Tillottson, John 321.
Tilman, James A., 209.
Timson's Creek, 438.
Tindall's Point, 71.
Tipling House, 290.
Tithables, 3, 289 *et seq*, 387.
Tobacco, 3 *et seq*, 16, 17, 18, 23, 24, 26, 32, 53, 54, 65, 124, 137, 138, 166, 169, 171, 183, 191, 261, 265, 274, 287, 288, 290, 370, 379, 387, 394 *et seq*, 413, 421.
Todd Family, 188.
Todd, William, Bernard, and Julia, 188.
Tomahawk Creek, 319.
Tomkin, John, 315.
Tomlin, Sarah, 76.
Toner, J. M., 120.
Tonshall, Edward, 99.
Tooker, William Wallace, 119, 356.
Tooke, James, 189.
Tooley Park, 384.
Topp Family, 425.
Topping Castle, 222.
Top Gallant Quarter, 419.
Tornes, Richard, 127.
Tortuga, 174.
Towers, Francis, 419, 421.
Town Harbor, 384.
Towns, 284.
Townley, Lawrence, 423.
Townshead, Richard, 121.
Trabue, 213, 321.
Trabue's Branch, 319 *et seq.*
Tracy, William, 313.
Trades, 159 *et seq.*
Traford, 422.

Trancere, 420.
Traveller, Geo., 315, 316.
Travers, Raleigh, 237.
Travers, Wm., 98.
Traylor, R. L., January Magazine, xi; April Magazine, i.
Traylor, Richard, 212.
Tree, Richard, 178.
Trice, R. M., 100.
Trotter, Joseph, 443.
Trotter, Thos., 420.
True Love, ship, 422.
Truly, 95.
Tucker, 216.
Tucker, John Randolph, 120.
Tucker, Robert, 216.
Tucker, Wm., 189.
Tucker, Captain Wm., 60.
Tugles, Mrs. Mary, 104.
Tuke, Sir Bryan, 71.
Tuke, James, 99.
Turberville, John, 72.
Turkey Neck, 222.
Turner, 95.
Turner, Kate, 424.
Turpin, 210.
Turpin, H., 209, 210.
Turpin, Thomas, 88.
Tuthill, 229.
Tuxon, William, 61.
Twickenham, 310.
Twine, John, 58, 59.
Two Mile Creek, 186.
Tyas, John, 313.
Tyger, ship, 77.
Tyler, 118, 224.
Tyler, Lyon G., 117, 231, 438, January Magazine, xi, xii; April Magazine, i.

Underhill, John, 182.
Underwood, 422.
Upper Marlborough, 304.
Upper Norfolk. See *Norfolk Upper.*
Upshur. See *Apsher.*
Upshur, T. T., 434.
Upton, John, 99.
Utie, Elizabeth, 235.
Utimaria, 421
Utye, John, 189, 421.

Valentine, E. V., January Magazine, xi, April, i.
Van Deventer, James, 446.
Van Voast, Virginia M., 204, 338.
Varina, 183, 185, 296, 310, 311, 312.
Vass, 397.
Vaulx Tract, 427.
Vause, 397.
Vause, Fort, 398, 401 *et seq.*
Veale, Geo. and Thos., 216.
Venable, 197.
Venable, Abraham, 228.
Venable, Edward C., January Magazine, xi; April Magazine, i.
Verinas, 182.
Verreuil, Morse, 86, 192.
Verulam, 125.
Vigneroons, 180.
Villiers, 384.
Virginia, 71, 277; Affairs in, 1626, 50; Causes of Discontent, 1676, 166, 289, 380, 392; Continental Line, 241, 357; Troops in French and Indian Wars, 37, 143; Formation of Counties, 90, 218, 426; House Building in, 23; Public Officers, 1703, 1714, 1 *et seq;* Negro Education, 429; Assembly of, 1619, 55; Manufactures, 75, 278, 325; Revolutionary Records, 242; Religious Toleration, 109 *et seq;* Population, 112; Dueling, 96; Militia, 259, 264; Racing, 293; Indian Wars in Augusta, 397 *et seq;* Capitol, 354; State Library, 242; Landmarks, 451; for Land Patents. see *Abstracts of Land Patents.*
Virginia Historical Society, 338. 435, April Magazine, i, ii; Necrology, 328, 435, January Magazine, ix; Membership, January Magazine, iii, xv; Publications, January Magazine, v *et seq;* Library, January Magazine, v, viii; Treasurer's Report, January Magazine, iv.
Virginia Gazette, 300, 302.
Virginia Regiments, 102.
Virginia, ship, 71.
Virginia, University, 352.
Virginia, Valley of, 114.
Virgoes Creek, 317.
Vivian, General Thos., 217.
Waddell, James, 332.
Waddell, Joseph A., 399.
Wainhouse, John, 418.
Wakefield, 235.
Waldrop, Margaret, 185.
Walke, 345.
Walke, Anthony, 429.

Walke Family, 230 *et seq.*
Walke, Mary, 349.
Walker, 72.
Walker, Aylett, 231.
Walker Family, 335 349.
Walker, George, 195.
Walker, Jane, 306.
Walker, John, 72, 76, 442.
Walker. Sarah, 313.
Walker, Thomas, 347.
Wallawhatoola, 103.
Waller, 31.
Wallis, 422.
Walloons. 112.
Waller, 422.
Waller, John, 222.
Walthoe, Nathaniel, 302, 303.
Ward, 61.
Ward Family, 312.
Ward, John, 312.
Ward, Richard, 296 *et seq.*
Ward, Roger, 422.
Warehouses, 3 *et seq*, 286.
Ware Parish, 187.
Warm Springs, 426.
Warner, 275.
Warner, Augustine, 188, 422 *et seq.*
Warner Family, 423.
Warner Hall, 423.
Warren, William, 311.
Warwick County, 13, 184, 382 *et seq.*
Warwick, Jacob, 105, 107.
Warwick River County, 99, 178.
Warwick River, 68.
Warwicke, ship, 69.
Warwicksqueake, 307
Warrosquake, 68.
Washington, Bailey, 280.
Washington City, 316.
Washington County, 427.
Washington, Fort, 451.
Washington, Geo., January Magazine, vi; 102 105, 120, 146, 214, 243, 302, 345, 346, 423.
Washington, Lawrence, 422.
Washington Parish, 343.
Washer, 61.
Wastwell, 422.
Waterfield, 422.
Waters, 289.
Waters Creek, 69
Waters, Edward, 179, 309.
Waters' Gleanings. 34.
Waters, H. E., 179.
Waters, H. F., 32.
Waterson, 292.
Watkins, David, 183.
Watkins, Edward. 324.
Watkins, John, 198.
Watkins, Joseph, 314.
Watlington, 317.
Watson, 327.
Watson, George, 224.
Watson, John, 298.
Watson, Sally, 223.
Watson, Maria D., 224.
Watt's Creek, 69.
Watts, Elizabeth, 224.
Watts, Thos., 189, 313.
Waugh, William, 276.
Weaver, John, 69, 212.
Weaving, 210.
Webb, 95, 331.
Webb, Jas., 216
Webb, John, 79.
Webb, Martha, 331.
Webber, John, 421.
Webster, 315.
Webster, Dan'l, 328, 352.
Weedon, Gen'l, 215. 430.
Weeks, Abraham. 410.
Weeks, Stephen B., 355.
Weiss, Charles, 82.
Wells, 202.
West, 383, 308 *et seq.*
West, Anthony, 434.
West Coat of Arms. 434.
West, Francis, 55, 58, 68 *et seq*, 79, 178, 308, *et seq.*
West Hundred, 59 434.
West, Henry, 187.
West, John, 217, 283, 309 *et seq*, 420.
West, John, Jr., 338.
West Point, N. Y., 117.
West, Robert, 391.
West, Sir Thomas, 58
West, Susan, 228.
Westcomb, 344, 427.
Westerfield, 422.
Westham, 415.
Westmoreland County, 14, 27, 34. 276 *et seq*, 280, 294, *et seq*, 334, 340, 343, 344, 423, 427.
Westover, 59, 61, 308.
Weyanoke, or Wyanoke, 185.
Weynock, 159.
Wheatland, Thomas, 432.
Wheeler, 422.
Wheeler, Jean, 416.
Whitacres, 78.
Whitaker, Family, 78.
Whitaker, Walter, 413.
Whitby, 302.

Whitby, Wm., 412.
White, James Jones, 120.
White, Solomon, 344.
White, Wm., 216.
White Hall, 125.
Whitehaven, 423.
Whitehead, 391.
Whitehead, George, 422.
Whitemarsh, 381.
Whitestone, 422.
White Sulphur Springs, 333.
Whiting, 188.
Whiting, Francis, 302.
Whiting, Henry, 410.
Whiting, Peter, 232.
Whitney, 202.
Wickham, Rev. William, 59.
Wicomico, 74.
Wigs, 237.
Wilcocks, Captain John, 77.
Wilcox Family, 77.
Wildey, Jane, 74.
Wilkinson, 94, 126.
Wilks, Thomas, 237.
Wilkynson, 128.
William and Dorothy, ship, 422.
William and John, ship, 181.
Williams, Henry, 428
William and Mary College, 63, 221, 438 *et seq.*
William and Mary College Quarterly, 117, 118 180, 356.
Williams, 232, 445.
Williams, Elizabeth, 84.
Williams, James, 438.
Williams, John, 316.
Williams, Richard, 345.
Williams, William C., 233.
Williamsburg, 63, 85, 103, 184, 299, 300 *et seq*, 305, 383, 435, 440, 438
Willingham, 384.
Willis, Augustine, 304.
Willis, Francis, 232.
Willis, John, 302.
Willis, Lewis, 214, 429, 430.
Willis, Mary, 233.
Willis, Richard, 432 *et seq.*
Willoughby, 416 *et seq.*
Willoughby, J., 101.
Willoughby Point, 419.
Willoughby, Thomas, 99.
Wills of the Seventeenth Century, 174.
Willson, John, 398.
Wilmington, 383.
Wilson, 327, 422.
Wilson, James, 216.
Wilson, John, 298.
Wilson, M., 101.
Wilson, Thomas, 441.
Wimbish, 195 *et seq.*
Winchester, Henry, 413.
Winchester, Va. 345.
Windam, 422.
Winder, 185.
Windham, Edward, 416.
Windham, Thomas, 415, 423 *et seq.*
Windmill, Christopher, 178 *et seq*, 311, 312.
Wine, 286, 395
Wingate, 99, 427.
Winston, 317.
Winston, Mary, 223.
Winston, Wm. O., 302.
Winthrop Family, 328 *et seq.*
Winthrop, Robert C., January Magazine, ix; 328 *et seq.*
Wintopock, 312.
Wirt, William, 332.
Wisconsin, 397.
Wise, Barton H., April Magazine, i.
Wise County, 426.
Wise, Louisa, 444.
Wiseman, 392.
Withers, 422.
Wolsey, Cardinal, 71.
Wolves, 289, 291.
Wood, Henry, 203 204, 422.
Woodfin, 211.
Woodford County, Ky., 203.
Woodford, Gen., 215.
Woodhouse, 118.
Woodhouse, James, 334.
Woodhouse, Henry, 345.
Woodhouse, Horatio, 344, 345.
Woodlawn, 451.
Woodstock, 35, 260.
Woodson, Tucker, 205.
Woodward Family, 125.
Woodward, Capt. Henry, 49.
Woodward, Henry, 145, 150, 151, 152.
Woodward, P. T., 100.
Womack, 198.
Womock, Abraham, 294 *et seq.*
Wool, 208.
Wooldridge, Family, 212.
Wooldridge, Daniel, 213.
Wooldridge, Edmond, 321.
Woolridge, John, 325.
World's Fair Managers, January Magazine, v.
Wormeley, 236.

ORGANIZATION

AND

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

RICHMOND, VA:
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.
1894.

ORGANIZATION,

—1894—

President,

JOSEPH BRYAN, Richmond, Virginia.

Vice-Presidents,

J. L. M. CURRY, Washington, D. C.

ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.

WILLIAM P. PALMER, M. D., Richmond, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian,

PHILIP A. BRUCE, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary,

D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer,

ROBERT T. BROOKE, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee,

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.
E. V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.
C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.
Dr. B. W. GREEN, Richmond, Va.
F. H. MCGUIRE, Richmond, Va.
B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va.
R. H. GAINES, Richmond, Va.
ROSEWELL PAGE, Richmond, Va.
VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Richmond, Va.
RO: LEE TRAYLOR, Richmond, Va.
R. H. DABNEY, University of Va.
ROBERT M. HUGHES, Norfolk, Va.

and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries, and Treasurer.

SUB-COMMITTEES:

On Finance,

MESSRS. BRYAN (*Chairman*), NEWTON, VALENTINE, and MUNFORD.

On Publications,

MESSRS. ANDERSON (*Chairman*), TYLER, PAGE, GREEN, and MEREDITH.

On Library,

MESSRS. CURRY (*Chairman*), TRAYLOR, DABNEY, HUGHES, and BRUCE.

On Membership,

MESSRS. PALMER (*Chairman*), GAINES, MCGUIRE, and RICHARDSON.

List of Publications.

1. Collections | of the | Virginia Historical and Philosophical Society, | to which is prefixed | An Address, | Spoken before the Society | at an Adjourned Anniversary Meeting, | held in the Hall of | the House of Delegates, | on | Monday, Feb. 4, 1833: | By Jonathan P. Cushing A. M. | President of Hampden Sidney College. | Vol. I. | Published by a resolution of the Society, under the direction of the | Standing Committee. | Richmond: | Printed by T. W. White, opposite the Bell Tavern. | 1833.

Octavo, pp. 87. Contains, preface, giving an account of the organization of the Society, 29th December, 1831; Constitution; Cushing's Address; Stuart's Memoir of Indian Wars; Record of Grace Sherwood's Trial for Witchcraft; Lists of Donations, Officers, and Members, and Table of Contents.

2. An Account | of | Discoveries in the West until 1519, | and of | Voyages | to and along the | Atlantic Coast of North America | From 1520 to 1573. | Prepared for | the Virginia Historical and Philosophical Society | By Conway Robinson, | Chairman of its Executive Committee | and published by the Society. | Richmond: | Printed by Shepherd and Colin. | 1848.

Octavo, cloth, pp. xv-491. The preface contains a brief account of the Society, and states that this is the preliminary volume of a series to be entitled "Annals of Virginia," which however did not further materialize.

3. The | Virginia Historical Register. | Edited by | William Maxwell | Vols. I-VI. | Richmond. | Macfarlane & Fergusson | 1848-1853.

Issued quarterly. Six volumes, 12 mo. pp. iv-iv-200; iv-236; iv-iv-240; iv-ii-240; iv-ii-240, and iv-ii-240. Contains proceedings of annual meetings of the Society 1848-53, and much exceedingly valuable original historical material not previously published and not to be found elsewhere. Vols. I. and II. have the sub-title "Literary Advertiser"; III. and IV. "Literary Note Book," and V. and VI. "Literary Companion."

4. The | Virginia Historical Reporter | Conducted by the | Executive Committee | of the | Virginia Historical Society, | Vol. I., Parts I-III., | 1854-1856 | and | Vol. II., part I. | 1860.

Four parts, 12 mo. pp. 12-104; 12-48; 12-63, and 87. Contains proceedings of annual meetings of the Society, 1854-59; the addresses of Grigsby, Hunter and Holcombe; George F. Holmes' address on the Virginia Colony, and Wyndham Robertson's paper on the marriage of Pocahontas.

5. An Address | on the | Life, Character and Public Services, | of the late | Hon. Benjamin Watkins Leigh, | delivered before | the Virginia Historical Society. | at its late annual meeting. | By Wm. H. Macfarland, Esq., | Published by the Society | January, 1851. | Richmond: | Macfarlane & Fergusson. | 1851.

12 mo. pp. 12.

6. The Virginia Constitution of 1776. | A Discourse | delivered before the | Virginia Historical Society | at their | Annual Meeting | January 17th, 1852 | By H. A. Washington | Published by the Society | Richmond: | Macfarlane & Fergusson. | 1852.

12 mo. pp. 51.

7. The Virginia Convention of 1829–30. | A Discourse | delivered before | the Virginia Historical Society | at their | Annual Meeting | held in the Athenæum in the city of Richmond, | December 15th, 1853, | By Hugh B. Grigsby. | Published by the Society. | Richmond: | Macfarlane & Fergusson | 1854.

12 mo. pp. 104.

8. Observations on the History of Virginia: | A Discourse | delivered before the | Virginia Historical Society | at their | Eighth Annual Meeting, | December 14th, 1854. | By Hon. R. M. T. Hunter | Published by the Society. | Richmond: | Clemmitt & Fore, Printers | 1855.

12 mo. pp. 48.

9. Sketches | of the | Political Issues and Controversies | of the Revolution: | A Discourse | delivered before the | Virginia Historical Society | at their | Ninth Annual Meeting | January 17th, 1856. | By James P. Holcombe. | Published by the Society | Richmond: | William H. Clemmitt, Printer | 1856.

12 mo. pp. 63.

10. The | Diary | of | George Washington, | From 1789 to 1791; | Embracing | the Opening of the First Congress | and | his Tours through New England, Long Island | and the Southern States. | Together with his Journal of a Tour to the Ohio, | in 1753. | Edited by Benson J. Lossing. | Richmond: | Press of the Historical Society | 1861.

Octavo, cloth, pp. 248. The Journal of the Tour to the Ohio has introduction and notes by John G. Shea.

11. Letters | of | Thomas Nelson, Jr., | Governor of Virginia, | Richmond: Virginia Historical Society. | Anno MDCCCLXXIV.

4 to pp. 71.

12. Organization | of the | Virginia Historical Society; | Officers and Members: | with a | List of its Publications | (Seal) | Richmond, Va | Published by the Virginia Historical Society | MDCCCLXXXI.

Octavo, pp. 23.

13. Proceedings | of the | Virginia Historical Society | at the | Annual Meeting, February 24, 1882, | with | the Address | of | William Wirt Henry; | The Settlement at Jamestown, with particular | reference to the late attacks upon Cap- | tain John Smith, Pocahontas, and John Rolfe. | (Seal) | Richmond, Virginia. | Published by the Society | MDCCCLXXXII.

Octavo, pp. 63.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections | of the | Virginia Historical Society. | New Series. | Edited by | R. A. Brock, | Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, | (Seal) | Richmond, Va. | Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882–92, carefully indexed, as follows:

14. The | Official Letters | of | Alexander Spotswood, | Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony | of Virginia, 1710–1722. | Now first printed from the manuscript | in the Collections of the | Virginia Historical Society, | with an introduction and notes | Vols. I and II. | MDCCCLXXXII and MDCCCLXXXV.

Two volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi–179 and vii–368.

15. The | Official Records | of | Robert Dinwiddie, | Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony | of Virginia, 1751–1758. | Now first printed from the manuscript | in the Collections of the | Virginia Historical Society, | with an introduction and notes | Vols I and II. | MDCCCLXXXIII, and MDCCCLXXXIV.

Two volumes. pp. lxix–528 and xviii–768. Portraits, *fac simile* of letter of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787.

16. Documents, | Chiefly Unpublished, | Relating to the | Huguenot Emigration | to Virginia | and to the | Settlement at Manakin Town, | with an | Appendix of Genealogies, | presenting data of the | Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastain, | Cocke, and other Families. | MDCCCLXXXVI.

Pages xxi–247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town."

17. Miscellaneous Papers, | 1672–1865, | Now first printed from the manuscript | in the Collections of the | Virginia Historical Society. | Comprising | Charter of the | Royal African Co., 1672; | Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; | Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775–78; | Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; | Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862, | Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862–4; | Beale's | Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865. | MDCCCLXXXVII.

Pages viii–374.

18. Abstract | of the | Proceedings of the | Virginia Company of London, | 1619-1624, | Prepared from the | Records in the Library of Congress | by | Conway Robinson | with an introduction and notes. | Vols. I. and II. | MDCCCLXXXVIII and MDCCCLXXXIX.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii 218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History.

19. The History | of the | Virginia Federal Convention | of | 1788, | with some account of the Eminent Virginians of | that era who were Members of the Body | by | Hugh Blair Grigsby, L.L.D., | With a Biographical Sketch of the Author | and illustrative notes. | Vols. I. and II. MDCCCXC. and MDCCCXCI.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

20. Proceedings | of the | Virginia Historical Society | at the | Annual Meeting | held | December 21-22, 1891 | with | Historical Papers | read on the occasion | and others. | MDCCCXCII.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historic Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties; Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632; Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, First Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heth, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

---

21. Proceedings | of the | Virginia Historical Society | at its | Annual Meeting | held in the | House of Delegates December 21-22, 1891, | with the | Constitution and List of Officers and | Members of the Society. | Richmond, Va: | Wm. Ellis Jones, Steam Printer | 1892.

Octavo, pp. 15.

22. By-Laws | of the | Virginia Historical Society | Richmond, Va. | Richmond: | Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer | 1893.

16 mo. pp. 16.

23. Proceedings | of the | Virginia Historical Society | at its | Annual Meeting | held in the | Society's Building December 14th, 1893, | with the Constitution and List of Officers | and Members of the Society | Richmond, Va: | Wm. Ellis Jones, Book and Job Printer, | 1893.

Octavo, pp. xxvi, contains interesting and valuable report of President Joseph Bryan.

24. The | Virginia Magazine | of | History and Biography, | (Seal) | Published Quarterly | by the | Virginia Historical Society, | For | the Year ending June, 1894. | Volume I. | Richmond, Va: | House of the Society, | No. 707 East Franklin, St.

Octavo, pp., 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii Edited by Philip A. Bruce, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624: Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635,—Samuel Matthews' Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration: Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661: Bacon's Rebellion, 1676, His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews," etc., carefully edited, copiously annotated and well indexed.

The editions of nearly all of the earlier publications of the Society have been for many years exhausted, and occasional copies command high prices at the book auction sales.

The Librarian can supply a few copies only of Nos. 11 and 13.

Of the eleven 8vo. volumes, "New Series,—Collections of the Society," Nos. 14 to 20, the Librarian can still supply a limited number of complete sets, or odd volumes to fill up the sets of new members, collectors or libraries.

A few copies of the first volume (four quarterly numbers), of the "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography," may be secured at present at the publication price. Subscription $5.00 per annum. Single numbers, when they can be furnished, $1.50 each.

Contributing members are supplied free of cost with all publications of the Society issued during the year in which they are elected and thereafter. Annual membership fee $5.00. Life membership fee $50.00.

All members are privileged, and are requested, to present names for the consideration of the Executive Committee. Nominations may be communicated to the Corresponding Secretary or any member of the committee.

$5.00 per Annum. Single No. $1.50

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. II—No. 1. JULY, 1894.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
5 SOUTH 12TH STREET.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, B. W. GREEN, M. D.
LYON G. TYLER, ROSEWELL PAGE,
CHAS. V. MEREDITH.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,

PHILIP A. BRUCE.

CONTENTS.

1. Public Officers in Virginia, 1702, 1714..... 1
2. Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh..... 15
3. Virginia Troops in French and Indian Wars..... 37
4. Affairs in Virginia in 1626..... 50
5. The First Legislative Assembly in America..... 55
6. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents..... 60
7. Genealogy—The Flournoy Family..... 81
8. Historical Notes and Queries..... 91
9. Book Reviews..... 109
10. Publications Received..... 119

The Virginia Historical Society.

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

☞A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

The uniform price of FIVE DOLLARS PER VOLUME has been fixed upon such volumes as remain of the editions of its publications. At that price they can be secured from the Librarian, in the order of application, until the editions are exhausted. A full set of the eleven volumes, "New Series," Nos. 14 to 20 of the list, can be secured now for $50.00. A dealer's discount will be allowed to booksellers.

$5.00 per Annum. Single No. $1.50

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. II—No. 3. JANUARY, 1895.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
5 SOUTH 12TH STREET.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, B. W. GREEN, M. D.
LYON G. TYLER, ROSEWELL PAGE,
CHAS. V. MEREDITH.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,

PHILIP A. BRUCE.

CONTENTS.

1. Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh..... 121
2. Virginia Troops in French and Indian Wars..... 143
3. Instructions to Gov. Yeardley, 1618..... 154
4. Causes of Discontent in Virginia, 1676..... 166
5. Two Wills of the Seventeenth Century..... 174
6. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents..... 178
7. Genealogy—The Flournoy Family..... 190
8. Historical Notes and Queries..... 214
9. Book Reviews..... 229
10. Publications Received..... 239

The Virginia Historical Society.

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

☞A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

The uniform price of FIVE DOLLARS PER VOLUME has been fixed upon such volumes as remain of the editions of its publications. At that price they can be secured from the Librarian, in the order of application, until the editions are exhausted. A full set of the eleven volumes, "New Series," Nos. 14 to 20 of the list, can be secured now for $50.00. A dealer's discount will be allowed to booksellers.

The Virginia Historical Society.

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

☞A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

The uniform price of FIVE DOLLARS PER VOLUME has been fixed upon such volumes as remain of the editions of its publications. At that price they can be secured from the Librarian, in the order of application, until the editions are exhausted. A full set of the eleven volumes, "New Series," Nos. 14 to 20 of the list, can be secured now for $50.00. A dealer's discount will be allowed to booksellers.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, B. W. GREEN, M. D.
LYON G. TYLER, ROSEWELL PAGE,
CHAS. V. MEREDITH.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,

PHILIP A. BRUCE.

CONTENTS.

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society..... i-xxiv
1. Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, 241
2. Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh..... 259
3. Will of Wm. Fitzhugh, &c..... 276
4. Instructions to Berkeley..... 281
5. Causes of Discontent in Virginia, 1676..... 289
6. Racing in Colonial Virginia..... 293
7. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents..... 306
8. Genealogy—The Flournoy Family..... 318
9. Necrology..... 328
10. Historical Notes and Queries..... 338
11. Book Reviews..... 350
12. Publications Received..... 355

.00 per Annum. Single No. $1.50

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. II—No. 4. APRIL, 1895.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,

5 SOUTH 12TH STREET.

5.00 per Annum. Single No. $1.50

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. II—No. 2. OCTOBER, 1894.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
5 SOUTH 12TH STREET.

1524 0